



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

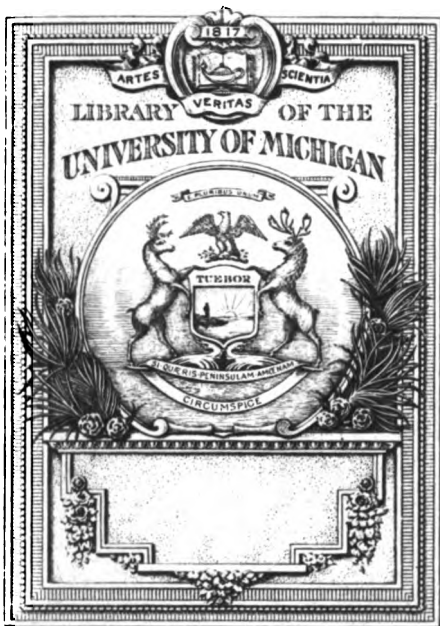
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





B

1386

.C5

1714

Age 1714







37  
**CHARACTERISTICS.**

**VOLUME III.**

MISCELLANEOUS REFLECTIONS on the preceding Treatises, and other Critical Subjects.

A Notion of the Tablature, or Judgment of HERCULES.

395



Printed in the Year M. DCC. XIV.



Handwritten mark or signature.

# TREATISE VI.

VIZ.

*Miscellaneous Reflections,  
&c.*

---

*Scilicet uni equus Virtuti, atque ejus Amicis.*

Horat. Sat. 1. Lib. 2.

---

Printed in the Year M.DCC.XIV.

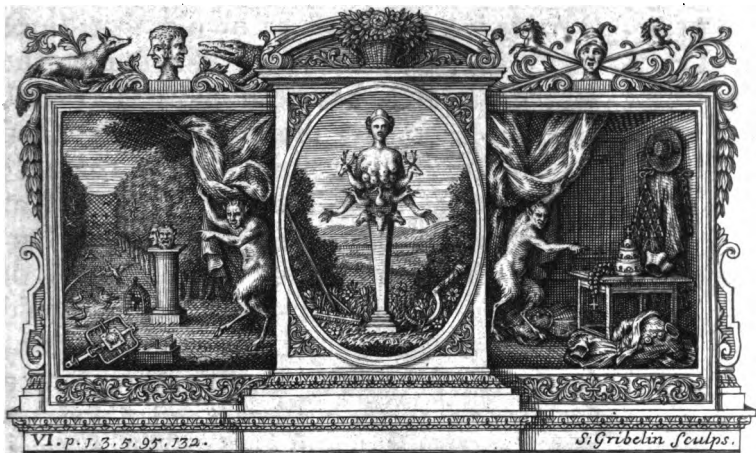
16985



Robt. Fitzgerald

Robert Fitzgerald

---



# Miscellaneous Reflections.

---

## MISCELLANY I.

---

### CHAP. I.

*Of the Nature, Rise, and Establishment  
of MISCELLANYS.—The  
Subject of these which follow.—  
Intention of the Writer.*

**P**EACE be with the Soul of that  
Charitable and Courteous Author,  
who for the common Benefit of  
his Fellow-Authors, introduc'd the  
ingenious way of MISCELLANEOUS  
Vol. 3. A Writing!

Misc. 1. *Writing!*—It must be own'd that since this happy Method was establish'd, the Harvest of *Wit* has been more plentiful, and the Labourers more in number than heretofore. 'Tis well known to the able Practitioners in *the writing Art*; "That as easy as it is to conceive *Wit*, 'tis the hardest thing imaginable to be deliver'd of It, upon certain Terms." Nothing cou'd be more severe or rigid than the Conditions formerly prescrib'd to Writers; when CRITICISM took place, and *Regularity* and *Order* were thought essential in a Treatise. The Notion of a *genuine Work*, a *legitimate* and *just Piece*, has certainly been the occasion of great Timidity and Backwardness among the Adventurers in *Wit*: And the Imposition of such strict *Laws* and *Rules* of Composition, has sat heavy on the free Spirits and forward Genius's/ of Mankind. 'Twas a *Toke*, it seems, which our Forefathers bore; but which, for our parts, we have generously thrown off. In effect, the invidious Distinctions of *Bastardy* and *Legitimacy* being at length remov'd; the natural and lawful Issue of the Brain comes with like advantage into the World: And *Wit* (*mere WIT*) is well receiv'd; without examination of *the Kind*, or Censure of *the Form*.

THIS the MISCELLANEOUS Manner of Writing, it must be own'd, has happily

## REFLECTIONS.

3

pily effected. It has render'd almost every Soil productive. It has disclos'd those various *Seeds* of Wit, which lay suppress'd in many a Bosom; and 'has rear'd numberless *Conceits* and curious *Fancys*, which the natural Rudeness and Asperity of their native Soil wou'd have with-held, or at least not have permitted to rise above the ground. From every *Field*, from every *Hedge* or *Hillock*, we now gather as delicious Fruits and fragrant Flowers, as of old from the richest and best-cultivated *Gardens*. Miserable were those antient Planters, who understanding not how to conform themselves to the rude *Taste* of unpolish'd Mankind, made it so difficult a Task to serve the World with *intellectual* Entertainments, and furnish out the *Re-pasts* of *Literature* and *Science*.

Ch. I.  
~

THERE was certainly a time when the Name of AUTHOR stood for something considerable in the World. To succeed happily in such a Labour as that of writing a *Treatise* or a *Poem*, was taken as a sure mark of Understanding and Good Sense. The Task was painful: But, it seems, 'twas honourable. How the Case happen'd, in process of time, to be so much revers'd, is hard to say. The primitive Authors perhaps being few in number, and highly respected for their Art, fell under the weight of *Envy*. Being sensible

Misc. I. sensible of their Misfortune in this respect, and being excited, as 'tis probable, by the Example of some popular Genius; they quitted their regular Schemes and accurate Forms of Workmanship, in favour of those *Wits* who cou'd not possibly be receiv'd as **AUTHORS** upon such difficult Terms. 'Twas necessary, it seems, that *the Bottom* of Wit shou'd be enlarg'd. 'Twas advisable that more Hands shou'd be taken into the Work. And nothing cou'd better serve this popular purpose, than the way of **MISCELLANY**, or *common ESSAY*; in which the most confus'd Head, if fraught with a little Invention, and provided with *Common-place-Book* Learning, might exert it-self to as much advantage, as the most orderly and well-settled Judgment.

To explain the better how this Revolution in Letters has been effected, it may not perhaps be indecent, shou'd we offer to compare our Writing-Artists, to the *Manufacturers* in *Stuff* or *Silk*. For among These 'tis esteem'd a principal piece of Skill, to frame a Pattern, or Plan of Workmanship, in which the several Colours are agreeably dispos'd; with such proportionable Adjustment of the various Figures and Devises, as may, in the whole, create a kind of *Harmony* to the Eye. According to this Method, each *Piece* must be, in reality, *an Original*. For  
to

to copy what has gone before, can be of Ch. 1.  
 no use. The Fraud wou'd easily be per-  
 ceiv'd. On the other side, to work *origi-*  
*nally*, and in a manner *create* each time a-  
 new, must be a matter of pressing weight,  
 and fitted to the Strength and Capacity of  
 none besides the choicest Workmen:

A MANNER therefore is invented to  
 confound this Simplicity and Conformity  
 of Design. *Patch-work* is substituted. *Cut-*  
*tings* and *Shreds* of Learning, with various  
*Fragments*, and *Points* of Wit, are drawn  
 together, and tack'd in any fantastick  
 form. If they chance to cast a *Luster*,  
 and spread a sort of sprightly *Glare*; the  
 MISCELLANY is approv'd, and the *com-*  
*plex* Form and Texture of the Work ad-  
 mir'd. The EYE, which before was to  
 be won by Regularity, and had kept true  
 to Measure and strict Proportion, is by  
 this means pleasingly drawn aside, to com-  
 mit a kind of *Debauch*, and amuse it-self  
 in gaudy Colours, and disfigur'd Shapes of  
 things. Custom, in the mean while, has  
 not only tolerated this Licentiousness, but  
 render'd it even commendable, and brought  
 it into the highest repute. The *Wild* and  
*Whimsical*, under the name of the *Odd*  
 and *Pretty*, succeed in the room of the  
*Graceful* and the *Beautiful*. Justness and  
 Accuracy of Thought are set aside, as  
 too constraining, and of too painful an  
 Vol. 3. B aspect



Misc. F. aspect to be endur'd in the agreeable and  
 more easy Commerce of Gallantry, and  
 modern Wit.

Now since it has been thought convenient, in these latter Ages, to distinguish the Provinces of WIT and WISDOM, and set apart *the agreeable* from *the useful*; 'tis evident there cou'd be nothing devis'd more suitable to the distinct and separate Interest of the former of these Provinces, than this *complex* manner of Performance which we call MISCELLANY. For whatever is *capricious* and *odd*, is sure to create *Diversion*, to those who look no further. And where there is nothing like *Nature*, there is no room for the troublesome part of *Thought* or *Contemplation*. 'Tis the Perfection of certain *Grotesque-Painters*, to keep as far from *Nature* as possible. To find a *Likeness* in their Works, is to find the greatest Fault imaginable. A natural *Connexion* is a *Slur*. A *Coherence*, a *Design*, a *Meaning*, is against their purpose, and ~~destroys~~ the very Spirit and Genius of their Workmanship.

I REMEMBER formerly when I was a Spectator in the *French Theater*, I found it the Custom, at the end of every grave and solemn *Tragedy*, to introduce a comick *Farce*, or MISCELLANY, which they call'd *The little Piece*. We have indeed

Method still more extraordinary upon Ch. I.  
 its own Stage. For we think it agree-  
 able and just, to mix the *Little Piece* or  
*ree* with the main Plot or Fable, thro  
 every Act. This perhaps may be the ra-  
 ther chosen, because our Tragedy is so  
 much deeper and bloodier than that of the  
*French*; and therefore needs more imme-  
 diate Refreshment from the elegant way  
 of *Drollery*, and *Barlesque-Wit*; which be-  
 comes thus closely interwoven with its oppo-  
 site, makes that most accomplish'd kind of  
 dramatical MISCELLANY, call'd by our  
 Poets *A Tragi-Comedy*.

Cou'd go further perhaps, and de-  
 duce from the Writings of many of  
 our grave *Divines*, the Speeches of our  
 great *Orators*, and other principal Models of  
 national Erudition, "That the MIS-  
 CELLANEOUS Manner is at present in  
 the highest esteem." But since my chief  
 intention in the following Sheets is to  
 direct cursorily upon some late Pieces of  
 a *single* Author; I will presume, That  
 I have said already on this Head is  
 sufficient; and That it will not be judg'd  
 superfluous or absurd in me, as I proceed,  
 to take the advantage of this *miscellaneous Taste*  
 now evidently prevails. According  
 to the Method, whilst I serve as *Critick*  
 and *Interpreter* to this new Writer, I may  
 perhaps correct his Flegm, and give him

Misc. I. more of the fashionable Air and Manner of the World; especially in what relates to the Subject and Manner of his two *last* Pieces, which are contain'd in his second Volume. For these being of the more regular and formal kind, may easily be oppressive to the airy Reader; and may therefore with the same assurance as *Tragedy* claim the necessary Relief of the *Little Piece* or *Farce* above-mention'd.

NOR ought the Title of a MISCELLANEOUS *Writer* to be deny'd me, on the account that I have ground'd my *Miscellanys* upon a certain Set of Treatises already publish'd. *Grounds* and *Foundations* are of no moment in a kind of Work, which, according to modern Establishment, has properly neither *Top* nor *Bottom*, *Beginning* nor *End*. Besides, that I shall no-way confine my-self to the precise Contents of these Treatises; but, like my Fellow-*Miscellanarians*, shall take occasion to vary often from my propos'd Subject, and make what *Deviations* or *Excursions* I shall think fit, as I proceed in my *random* ESSAYS.

C H A P.

## C H A P. II.

*Of Controversial Writings : Answers :  
Replis.—Polemick Divinity ; or  
the Writing Church-Militant.—Phi-  
losophers, and Bear-Garden.—Au-  
thors pair'd and match'd.—The Match-  
makers.—Foot-Ball.—A Dialogue  
between our Author and his Bookseller.*

**A**MONG the many Improvements daily made in the Art of Writing, there is none perhaps which can be said to have attain'd a greater Height than that of *Controversy*, or the Method of *Answer* and *Refutation*. 'Tis true indeed, that antiently the Wits of Men were for the most part taken up in other Employment. If Authors writ *ill*, they were despis'd: If *well*, they were by some Party or other espous'd. For *Partys* there wou'd necessarily be, and *Seets* of every kind, in Learning and Philosophy. Every one sided with whom he lik'd; and having the liberty of hearing *each* side speak for it-self, stood in no need of express *Warning-Pieces* against pretended Sophistry, or dangerous Reasoning. Par-

Misc. I. particular *Answers* to single Treatises, were thought to be of little use. And it was esteem'd no Compliment to a Reader, to help him so carefully in the Judgment of every Piece which came abroad. Whatever *Seets* there were in those days, the Zeal of *Party-Causes* ran not so high as to give the Reader a Taste of those *personal* Reproaches, which might pass in a Debate between the different *Party-men*.

Thus Matters stood of old; when as yet the Method of writing *Controversy* was not rais'd into an *Art*, nor the Feuds of contending Authors become the chief Amusement of the learned World. But we have at present so high a Relish of this kind, that the Writings of the Learned are never truly gustful till they are come to what we may properly enough call *their due Ripeness*, and have begot a *Fray*. When the *Answer* and *Reply* is once form'd, our Curiosity is excited: We begin then, for the first time, to whet our Attention, and apply our Ear.

For example: Let a zealous *Divine* and flaming Champion of our Faith, when inclin'd to shew himself in Print, make choice of some tremendous *Mystery* of Religion, oppos'd heretofore by some damnable *Heresiarch*; whom having vehemently refuted, he turns himself towards the

Orthodox Opinion, and supports the Ch. 2.  
 the Belief, with the highest Eloquence  
 and profoundest Erudition; he shall, not-  
 withstanding this, remain perhaps in deep  
 obscurity, to the great affliction of his  
 Bookseller, and the regret of all who  
 have a just Veneration for *Church-History*,  
 and the ancient Purity of the *Christian*  
 Faith. But let it so happen that in this  
 prosecution of his deceas'd Adversary,  
 the Doctor raises up some *living Anta-*  
*gist*; who, on the same foot of Ortho-  
 doxy with himself, pretends to arraign  
 his Expositions, and refute the Refuter  
 of every Article he has advanc'd; from  
 that moment the Writing gathers Life,  
 the Publick listens, the Bookseller takes  
 notice; and when Issue is well join'd, the  
 Parties grown smart, and the Contem-  
 porary vigorous between the learned Party,  
 a Contest is made, and *Readers* gather in a-  
 nance. Every one takes Party, and  
 argues his own Side. "This shall be  
 my Champion!—This Man for my  
 money!—Well hit, on our side!—  
 Give him a good Stroke!—There he  
 lies even with him!—Have at him  
 next Bout!"—Excellent Sport!  
 When the *Combatants* are for a while  
 laid off, and each retir'd with his own  
 Opinions; What Praises, and Congratu-  
 lations! What Applauses of the suppos'd  
 Champion! And how honourably is he saluted

Misc. I. by his Favourers, and complimented even  
 to the Disturbance of his Modesty!

“ Nay, but Gentlemen!—Good Gen-  
 tlemen! Do you really think thus?—  
 “ Are you sincere with me?—Have I  
 “ treated my Adversary as he deserves?  
 “ Never was Man so mau’ld. Why you  
 “ have kill’d him downright. O,  
 “ Sirs! You flatter me. He can ne-  
 “ ver rise more. Think Ye so in-  
 “ deed? Or if he shou’d; ’twou’d  
 “ be a Pleasure to see how You wou’d han-  
 “ dle him.”—


THESE are the Triumphs. This is what sets *sharp*: This gives the Author his *Edge*, and excites the Reader’s Attention; when the Trumpets are thus sounded to the Croud, and a kind of *Amphitheatrical* Entertainment exhibited to the Multitude, by these *Gladiatorean* Pen-men.

THE Author of the preceding Treatises being by Profession a nice *Inspector* into the *Ridicule* of Things, must in all probability have rais’d to himself some such Views as these, which hinder’d him from engaging in the way of *Controversy*. For when, by accident, the \* First of these Treatises (*a private Letter*, and, in the Writer’s Esteem, little worthy of

---

\* *Viz.* The Letter concerning ENTHUSIASM,

the

Publick's Notice) came to be read Ch. 2. read in Copys, and afterwards in Print;  smartest *Answers* which came out against cou'd not, it seems, move our Author from any *Reply*. All he was heard to in return, was, "That he thought whoever had taken upon him to publish a book in answer to that casual Piece, had certainly made either a very high Commitment to the Author, or a very ill one to the Publick."

It must be own'd, that when a Writer of any kind is so considerable as to give the Labour and Pains of some good Heads to refute him in publick, nay, in the quality of an *Author*, be congratulated on that occasion. It suppos'd necessarily that he must writ with some kind of Ability or Skill. But if his *original* Performance be not much better than ordinary; his *Answer* Task must certainly be very mean. It must be very indifferently employ'd, if you'd take upon him to answer Non-sense in form, ridicule what is of it-self absurd, and put it upon the World to read a book for the sake of the Impertinence of a former.

It is, however, for granted, that a sorry Treatise may be the foundation of a considerable Answer; a *Reply*



Misc. 1. *Reply* still must certainly be ridiculous, which-ever way we take it. For either the Author, in his original Piece, has been truly refuted, or not. If refuted; why does he defend? If not refuted; why trouble himself? What has the Publick to do with his private Quarrels, or his Adversary's Impertinence? Or supposing the World out of curiosity may delight to see a *Pedant* expos'd by a Man of better Wit, and a *Controversy* thus unequally carry'd on between two such opposite Partys; How long is this *Diversion* likely to hold good? And what will become of these *Polemick* Writings a few Years hence? What is already become of those mighty *Controversys*, with which some of the most eminent Authors amus'd the World within the memory of the youngest Scholar? An *original* Work or two may perhaps remain: But for the subsequent *Defences*, the *Answers*, *Rejoinders*, and *Repliations*; they have been long since paying their Attendance to the *Pastry-Cooks*. Mankind perhaps were heated at that time, when first those Matters were debated: But they are now cool again. They laugh'd: They carry'd on the Humour: They blew the Coals: They teaz'd, and set on, maliciously, and to create themselves *Diversion*. But the *Fest* is now over. No-one so much as inquires Where the *Wit* was; or Where possibly the *Sting* shou'd lie of those notable

notable Reflections and Satirical Hints, Ch. 2. which were once found so pungent, and gave the Readers such high Delight. — Notable *Philosophers* and *Divines*, who can be contented to make Sport, and write in learned *Billingsgate*, to divert the Coffee-house, and entertain the Assemblys at Bookfellers Shops, or the more airy Stalls of inferiour Book-Retailers!

It must be allow'd, That in this respect, *Controversial Writing* is not so wholly unprofitable, and that for *Book-Merchants*, of whatever Kind or Degree, they undoubtedly receive no small Advantage from a right Improvement of a *learned Scuffle*. Nothing revives 'em more, or makes a quicker Trade, than a *Pair* of substantial *Divines* or grave *Philosophers*, well match'd, and soundly back'd; till by long worrying one another, they are grown out of breath, and have almost lost their Force of Biting. — “ So have I known a crafty  
 “ *Glazier*, in time of Frost, procure a *Foot-*  
 “ *ball*, to draw into the Street the emulous  
 “ *Chiefs* of the robust Youth. The tumid  
 “ *Bladder* bounds at every Kick, bursts the  
 “ withstanding *Casements*, the *Chassys*, *Lan-*  
 “ *terns*, and all the brittle vitrious *Ware*.  
 “ The Noise of Blows and Out-crys fills  
 “ the whole Neighbourhood; and Ruins  
 “ of *Glass* cover the stony Pavements;  
 “ till the bloated *Battering Engine*, subdu'd  
 “ by

Misc. I. “ by force of Foot and Fist, and yielding  
 “ up its Breath at many a fatal Cratny, be-  
 “ comes lank and harmless, sinks in its  
 “ Flight, and can no longer uphold the  
 “ Spirit of the contending Partys.”

THIS our Author supposes to have been the occasion of his being so often and zealously complimented by his *Amanuensis* (for so he calls\* his Bookseller or Printer) on the Fame of his first Piece. The obliging Crafts-man has at times presented him with many a handsome Book, set off with Titles of *Remarks, Reflections,* and the like, which, as he assur'd him, were ANSWERS to his small Treatise. “ Here  
 “ Sir! (says he) you have a considerable  
 “ Hand has undertaken you! — This  
 “ Sir, is a Reverend — This a Right Re-  
 “ verend — This a noted Author —  
 “ Will you not reply, Sir? — O' my  
 “ word, Sir, the World is in expecta-  
 “ tion. Pity they shou'd be disap-  
 “ pointed! A dozen Sheets, Sir,  
 “ wou'd be sufficient. — You might dis-  
 “ patch it presently. . . Think you so?  
 “ I have my Paper ready — And a  
 “ good Letter. — Take my word for it —  
 “ You shall see, Sir! Enough. But  
 “ hark ye (Mr. A, a, a, a) my worthy  
 “ Engineer, and Manager of the War of

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 305.

“ Letters!

“ Letters ! E’er you prepare your Artillery, Ch. 3.  
 “ ry, or engage me in Acts of Hostility,  
 “ let me hear, I intreat you, Whether or  
 “ no my Adversary be taken notice of.  
 “ ——— Wait for his *Second Edition*. And  
 “ if by next Year, or Year or two after,  
 “ it be known in good Company that  
 “ there is such a Book in being, I shall  
 “ then perhaps think it time to consider of  
 “ a *Reply*.”

---

## C H A P. III.

Of the Letter concerning Enthusiasm.  
 ——— *Foreign Criticks*. ——— Of Letters  
 in general ; and of the Epistolary  
 Stile. ——— *Addresses to Great Men*. ———  
*Authors and Horsemanship*. ——— The  
 modern *Amble*. ——— Further Explana-  
 tion of the MISCELLANEOUS  
 Manner.

**A**S resolute as our Author may have  
 shewn himself in refusing to take  
 notice of the smart Writings publish’d a-  
 gainst him by certain Zealots of his own  
 Country, he cou’d not, it seems, but out  
 of curiosity observè what the *foreign* and  
 more

Misc. r. more *impartial Criticks* might object to his *small Treatise*, which he was surpriz'd to hear had been translated into foreign Languages, soon after it had been publish'd here at home. The first Censure of this kind which came to our Author's sight, was that of the PARIS \* *Journal des Savans*. Considering how little favourable the Author of the Letter had shewn himself towards the *Romish Church*, and Policy of FRANCE, it must be own'd those Journalists have treated him with sufficient Candour: tho they fail'd not to take what Advantages they well cou'd against the Writing, and particularly arraign'd it for the want † of Order and Method.

THE Protestant Writers, such as live in a free Country, and can deliver their Sentiments without Constraint, have certainly || done our Author more Honour than he ever presum'd to think he cou'd deserve. His *Translator* indeed, who had done him the previous Honour of introdu-

---

\* Du 25 Mars, 1709.

† *Ses pensées ne semblent occuper dans son Ouvrage, que la place que le hazard leur a donnée.* Ibid. pag. 131.

|| (1.) *Bibliothèque Choisie, année 1709. Tome XLX. pag. 427.*

(2.) *Histoire des Ouvrages des Savans, Mois d'Octobre, Novembre & Decembre, 1708. pag. 314.*

(3.) *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres, Mois de Mars, 1710.*

cing him to the Acquaintance of the foreign World, represents particularly, by the Turn given to the latter end of the Letter, that the Writer of it was, as to his Condition and Rank, little better than an inferiour Dependent on the noble Lord to whom he had address'd himself. And in reality the *Original* has so much of that air; that I wonder not, if what the Author left ambiguous, the Translator has determin'd to the side of *Clientship* and *Dependency*.

BUT whatever may have been the Circumstance or Character of our Author himself; that of his *great* Friend ought in justice to have been consider'd by those former Criticks above-mention'd. So much, at least, shou'd have been taken notice of, that there was a *real* GREAT MAN characteriz'd, and suitable Measures of Address and Style preserv'd. But they who wou'd neither observe this, nor apprehend the Letter it-self to be *real*, were insufficient Criticks, and unqualify'd to judg of the Turn or Humour of a Piece, which they had never consider'd in a proper light.

'TIS become indeed so common a Practice among Authors, to feign a Correspondency, and give the Title of a *private Letter* to a Piece address'd solely to the *Publick*, that it wou'd not be strange to see

Misc. I. see other *Journalists* and *Criticks*; as well as the Gentlemen of PARIS, pass over such Particularitys, as things of Form. This Prejudice however cou'd not misguide a chief Critick of the Protestant side; when \* mentioning this *Letter concerning Enthusiasm*, he speaks of it as a real *Letter* (such as in truth it was) not a precise and formal † TREATISE, design'd for *publick* View.

IT will be own'd surely, by those who have learnt to judg of Elegancy and Wit by the help merely of modern Languages, That we cou'd have little Relish of the best *Letters* of a BALSAC or VOITURE, were we wholly ignorant of the *Characters* of the principal Persons to whom those *Letters* were actually written. But much less cou'd we find pleasure in this reading, shou'd we take it into our heads, that both the Personages and Correspondency it-self were merely fictitious. Let the best of TULLY'S *Epistles* be read in such a narrow View as this, and they will cer-

---

\* *Ceux qui l'ont luë ont pu voir en général, que l'Auteur ne s'y est pas proposé un certain plan, pour traiter sa matiere methodiquement; parceque c'est une Lettre, & non un Traité.* Bibliotheque Choisie. Ibid. pag. 428.

† If in this joint Edition, with other Works, the *Letter* be made to pass under that general Name of *Treatise*; 'tis the Bookfeller must account for it. For the Author's part, he considers it as no other than what it originally was.

tainly

ly prove very insipid. If a real BRU-  
 s, a real ATTICUS be not suppos'd, Ch. 3.  
 re will be no real CICERO. The ele-  
 t Writer will disappear: as will the  
 Labour and Art with which this clo-  
 nt Roman writ those Letters to his illus-  
 us Friends. There was no kind of  
 position in which this great Author  
 ed or pleas'd himself more than in  
 ; where he endeavour'd to throw off  
 Mein of *the Philosopher and Orator*,  
 st in effect he employ'd both his Rhe-  
 k and Philosophy with the greatest  
 e. They who can read an *Epistle* or  
 of HORACE in somewhat better  
 a mere Scholastick Relish, will com-  
 nd that *The Concealment of Order* and  
 d, in this manner of Writing, makes  
 hief Beauty of the Work. They  
 wn, that unless a Reader be in some  
 re appriz'd of the Characters of an  
 ISTUS, a MÆCENAS, a FLO-  
 or a TREBATIUS, there will be  
 Relish in those *Satirs* or *Epistles* ad-  
 in particular to the Courtiers, Mi-  
 and Great Men of the Times.  
 he SATIRICK, or MISCELLA-  
 ; *Manner* of the polite Antients, re-  
 as much *Order* as the most regular  
 But the *Art* was to destroy every  
 ken or Appearance, give an *extem-*  
 Air to what was writ, and make  
 of Art be felt, without discover-  
 ?.

C

ing



Misc. I. ing the *Artifice*. There needs no further Explanation on this Head. Our Author himself has said enough in his \* *Advice to an Author*, particularly where he treats of the *Simple Stile*, in contra-distinction to the *Learned*, the *Formal*, or *Methodick*.

'T IS a different Case indeed, when the Title of *Epistle* is improperly given to such Works as were never writ in any other view than that of being made publick, or to serve as Exercises or Specimens of the Wit of their Composer. Such were those infinite Numbers of *Greek* and *Latin* Epistles, writ by the antient *Sophists*, *Grammarians*, or *Rhetoricians*; where we find the real Character of the *Epistle*, the genuine *Stile* and *Manners* of the corresponding Partys sometimes imitated; but at other times not so much as aim'd at, nor any Measures of *Historical Truth* preserv'd. Such perhaps we may esteem even the Letters of a † SENECA to his Friend LUCILIUS. Or supposing that Philo-

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 233, 257, 258.

† 'Tis not the *Person*, *Character*, or *Genius*, but the *Stile* and *Manner* of this Great Man, which we presume to censure. We acknowledg his noble Sentiments and worthy Actions. We own the *Patriot*, and *good Minister*: But we reject the *Writer*. He was the first of any Note or Worth who gave credit to that *false Stile* and *Manner* here spoken of. He might, on this account, be call'd in reality *The Corrupter* of ROMAN Eloquence. This indeed cou'd not but naturally,

Philosophical Courtier had really such a Ch. 3.  
Correspondency; and, at several times, had sent so many fair Epistles, honestly sign'd and seal'd, to his Country-Friend at

a

rally, and of it-self, become relax and dissolute, after such a Relaxation and Dissolution of Manners, consequent to the Change of Government, and to the horrid Luxury and Effeminacy of the Roman Court, even before the time of a CLAUDIUS, or a NERO. There was no more possibility of making a Stand for Language, than for Liberty. As the World now stood, the highest Glory which cou'd be attain'd by mortal Man, was to be Mitigator or Moderator of that universal Tyranny already establish'd. To this I must add, That in every City, Principality, or smaller Nation, where single WILL prevails, and Court-Power, instead of Laws or Constitutions, guides the State; 'tis of the highest difficulty for the best Minister to procure a just, or even a tolerable Administration. Where such a Minister is found, who can but moderately influence the Petty Tyranny, he deserves considerable Applause and Honour. But in the Case we have mention'd, where a Universal Monarchy was actually establish'd, and the Interest of a whole World concern'd; He surely must have been esteem'd a Guardian-Angel, who, as a prime Minister, cou'd, for several Years, turn the very worst of Courts, and worst-condition'd of all Princes, to the fatherly Care and just Government of Mankind. Such a Minister was SENECA under an AGRIPPINA and a NERO. And such he was acknowledg'd by the antient and never-sparing Satirists, who cou'd not forbear to celebrate, withal, his Generosity and Friendship in a private Life:

*Nemo petit modicis qua mittebantur amicis*

A SENECA; qua PISO bonus, -qua COTTA solebat

*Largiri: namque et titulis, et fascibus olim  
Major habebatur donandi Gloria.*

Juvenal. Sat. V.

*Quis tam*

*Perditus, ut dubitet SENECAM praeferre NERONI?*

Id. Sat. VIII.

C 2

This

Misc. I. a distance ; it appears however by the Epistles themselves, in their proper Order (if they may be said to have any) that after a few Attempts at the beginning, the Author by degrees loses sight of his Correspondent, and takes the *World* in general for his Reader or Disciple. He falls into the random way of *Miscellaneous Writing* ; says every-where great and noble Things, in and out of the way, accidentally as *Words* lead him (for with these he plays perpetually ; ) with infinite Wit, but with little or no Coherence ; without a Shape or Body to his Work ; without

---

This Remark is what I have been tempted to make by the way, on the *Character* of this *Roman* Author, more mistaken (if I am not very much so myself) than any other so generally study'd. As for the *Philosophick* Character or Function imputed to him, 'twas foreign, and no-way proper or peculiar to one who never assum'd so much as that of *Sophist*, or *Pensionary Teacher of Philosophy*. He was far wide of any such Order, or Profession. There is great difference between a Courtier who takes a Fancy for Philosophy, and a Philosopher who shou'd take a Fancy for a Court. Now *SENECA* was born a *Courtier* ; being Son of a Court-Rhetor : himself bred in the same manner, and taken into favour for his Wit and Genius, his admir'd Stile and Eloquence ; not for his Learning in the Books of Philosophy and the Antients. For this indeed was not very profound in him. In short, he was a Man of wonderful Wit, Fluency of Thought and Language, an *able Minister*, and *honest Courtier*. And what has been deliver'd down to his prejudice, is by the common Enemy of all the free and generous *ROMANS*, that apish shallow Historian, and Court-Flatterer, *DION CASSIUS*, of a low Age, when *Barbarism* (as may be easily seen in his own Work) came on apace, and the very Traces and Features of Virtue, Science and Knowledge, were wearing out of the World.

deal \* *Beginning, a Middle, or an End.* Ch. 3.  
*a hundred and twenty four Epistles, you*  
 y, if you please, make *five Hundred,*  
*half a Score.* A great-one, for in-  
 ce, you may divide into *five or six.*  
 little-one you may tack to another;  
 that to another; and so on. The  
 ty of the Writing will be the same:  
 Life and Spirit full as well pre-  
 d. 'Tis not only *whole Letters* or  
 s you may change and manage thus  
 pleasure: Every *Period, every Sentence*  
 st, is independent; and may be taken  
 ler, transpos'd, postpon'd, anticipa-  
 or set in any new Order, as you

THIS is the Manner of Writing so  
 admir'd and imitated in our Age,  
 we have scarce the Idea of any other  
 l. We know little, indeed, of the  
 ence between one *Model or Character*  
 riting and another. All runs to the  
 Tune, and beats exactly one and the  
 Measure. Nothing, one wou'd think,  
 be more tedious than this uniform  
 The common *Amble or Canterbury*  
 I am persuaded, more tiresom to  
 l Rider, than this *See-saw* of Es-  
 rriters is to an able Reader. The

---

p. 259, 260. in the Notes. And Vol. I.

Misc. I. just Composer of a legitimate Piece is like an able Traveller, who exactly measures his Journey, considers his Ground, premeditates his Stages, and Intervals of Relaxation and Intention, to the very Conclusion of his Undertaking, that he happily arrives where he first propos'd when he set out. He is not presently upon the Spur, or in his full Career; but walks his Steed leisurely out of his Stable, settles himself in his Stirrups, and when fair Road and Season offer, puts on perhaps to a round Trot; thence into a Gallop, and after a while takes up. As Down, or Meadow, or shady Lane present themselves, he accordingly sutes his Pace, favours his Palfry, and is sure not to bring him puffing, and in a heat, into his last Inn. But the Post-way is become highly fashionable with modern Authors. The very same Stroke sets you out, and brings you in. Nothing stays, or interrupts. Hill or Valley; rough or smooth; thick or thin: No Difference; no Variation. When an Author sits down to write, he knows no other Business he has, than to be witty, and take care that his Periods be well turn'd, or (as they commonly say) run smooth. In this manner, he doubts not to gain the Character of bright. When he has writ as many Pages as he likes, or as his Run of Fancy wou'd permit; he then perhaps considers what Name he

he had best give to his new Writing: Ch. 3.  
 whether he shou'd call it *Letter, Essay,*  
*Miscellany,* or ought else. The Bookseller  
 perhaps is to determine this at last, when  
 all, besides the Preface, Epistle Dedicato-  
 ry, and Title-Page, is dispatch'd.

—*Incertus Scammum, faceretne Priapum.*

—*Deus inde Ego!*

Horat. Sat. 8. Lib. 1.




---



---

## MISCELLANY II.

---

### CHAP. I.

*Review of ENTHUSIASM.—Its Defence, Praise :—Use in Business as well as Pleasure :—Operation by Fear, Love.—Modifications of Enthusiasm : Magnanimity ; Heroick Virtue ; Honour ; Publick Zeal ; Religion ; Superstition ; Persecution ; Martyrdom.—Energy of the extatick Devotion in the Tender Sex.—Account of antient Priesthood. — Religious War.—Reference to a succeeding Chapter.*

**W**HETHER in fact there be any real *Enchantment*, any Influence of *Stars*, any Power of *Demons* or of foreign Natures over our own Minds, is thought questionable by many. Some there are who assert the  
 Negative,

Negative, and endeavour to solve the Ap-  
 pearances of this kind by the natural Ope-  
 ration of our Passions, and the common  
 Course of outward Things. For my own  
 part, I cannot but at this present appre-  
 hend a kind of *Enchantment* or *Magick* in  
 that which we call ENTHUSIASM; since  
 I find, that having touch'd slightly on this  
 Subject, I cannot so easily part with it at  
 pleasure.

AFTER having made some cursory  
 Reflections on our Author's \* *Letter*, I  
 thought I might have sufficiently acquit-  
 ted my-self on this head; till passing to  
 his next Treatise, I found my-self still  
 further engag'd. I perceiv'd plainly that  
 I had as yet scarce enter'd into our Au-  
 thor's *Humour*, or felt any thing of that  
*Passion*, which, as he informs us, is so ea-  
 sily communicable and naturally engaging.  
 But what I had pass'd over in my first Re-  
 flections, I found naturally rising in me,  
 upon second thoughts. So that by expe-  
 rience I prov'd it true what our Author  
 says †, "That we all of us know some-  
 thing of this Principle." And now that  
 I find I have in reality so much of it im-  
 parted to me, I may with better reason be

---

\* *Viz.* Letter concerning ENTHUSIASM, above.  
 Vol. I. Treatise I.

† Vol. I. pag. 54.

pardon'd,



Misc. 2. pardon'd, if, after our Author's example, I am led to write on such Subjects as these, with Caution, at different *Reprises*; and not singly, *in one Breath*.

I HAVE heard indeed that the very reading of Treatises and Accounts of *Melancholy*, has been apt to generate that Passion in the over-diligent and attentive Reader. And this perhaps may have been the reason, why our Author himself (as he seems to intimate towards the Conclusion of his first \* *Letter*) car'd not in reality to grapple closely with his Subject, or give us, at once, the precise Definition of ENTHUSIASM. This however we may, with our Author, presume to infer, from the coolest of all Studys, even from *Criticism* it-self (of which we have been lately treating) † “ That there is a Power in  
 “ Numbers, Harmony, Proportion, and  
 “ Beauty of every kind, which naturally  
 “ captivates the Heart, and raises the Imagination to an Opinion or Conceit of  
 “ something *majestick* and *divine*.”

WHATEVER this Subject may be *in it-self*; we cannot help being transported with the thought of it. It inspires us with something more than ordinary, and

---

\* *Viz.* Treatise I. (*Letter of ENTHUSIASM*) Vol. I. pag. 55. line 7.

† VOL. II. p. 75, 105, 400, &c.

raises us above our-selves. Without this Ch. I.  
 Imagination or Conceit, *the World* wou'd  
 be but a dull Circumstance, and *Life* a for-  
 ry Pass-Time. Scarce cou'd we be said  
 to live. The Animal-Functions might in  
 their course be carry'd on; but nothing  
 further sought for, or regarded. The gal-  
 lant Sentiments, the elegant Fancys, the  
 Belle-Passions, which have, all of them,  
 this BEAUTY in view, wou'd be set a-  
 side, and leave us probably no other Em-  
 ployment than that of satisfying our  
 coarsest Appetites at the cheapest rate;  
 in order to the attainment of a supine  
 State of Indolence and Inactivity.

SLENDER wou'd be the Enjoyments  
 of *the Lover*, the *Ambitious Man*, the *War-  
 rior*, or the *Virtuoso* (as our Author has  
 \* elsewhere intimated) if in the Beautys  
 which they admire, and passionately pur-  
 sue, there were no reference or regard to  
 any higher *Majesty* or *Grandeur*, than what  
 simply results from the particular Objects  
 of their pursuit. I know not, in reality,  
 what we shou'd do to find a seasoning to  
 most of our Pleasures in Life, were it not  
 for the Taste or Relish, which is owing  
 to this particular Passion, and the Con-  
 ceit or Imagination which supports it.  
 Without this, we cou'd not so much as

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 400.

admire

Misc. 2. admire a Poem, or a Picture; a Garden, or a Palace; a charming Shape, or a fair Face. LOVE it-self wou'd appear the lowest thing in Nature, when thus anticipated, and treated according to the *Anti-Enthusiastick* Poet's method:

\* *Et jacere Humorem collectam in corpora queaque.*

How *Heroism* or *Magnanimity* must stand in this Hypothesis, is easy to imagine. The *MUSES* themselves must make a very indifferent figure in this philosophical Draught. Even the Prince of † Poets wou'd prove a most insipid Writer, if he were thus reduc'd. Nor cou'd there, according to this Scheme, be yet a place of Honour left even for our || *Latin* Poet, the great Disciple of this un-polite Philosophy, who dares with so little Equity employ the *MUSES* Art in favour of such a System. But in spite of his Philosophy, he everywhere gives way to *Admiration*, and *rapturous Views* of *NATURE*. He is transported with the several Beautys of the *WORLD*, even whilst he arraigns the Order of it, and destroys the Principle of

\* Lucret. lib. 4.

† Οὐδὲν μᾶλλον Ὀμήρου ἄθρον, εἰδὲ δινάσει ἀπορον, εἰδὲ ἀγχιῆς ἔρημον, ἀλλὰ πάλιν αὖ μετὰ θεῶν ὀνομάτων ἔθ' ἰδίων λόγων, ἔθ' ἰδίας τέχνης. Maximus Tyr. Dissert. 16.

|| *Viz.* LUCRETIUS, As above, VOL. I. p. 52.

*Beauty,*

*Beauty*, from whence in antient Languages the \* WORLD it-self was nam'd. Ch. I.

THIS is what our Author advances; when in behalf of ENTHUSIASM he quotes its formal Enemy, and shews That they are as capable of it as its greatest Confessors and Assertors. So far is he from degrading *Enthusiasm*, or disclaiming it in himself; that he looks on this Passion, simply consider'd, as the most *natural*, and its Object as the *justest* in the World. Even VIRTUE it-self he takes to be no other than a noble *Enthusiasm* justly directed, and regulated by that high Standard which he supposes in the Nature of Things.

HE seems to assert † “ That there are  
 “ certain moral *Species* or *Appearances* so  
 “ striking, and of such force over our Na-  
 “ tures, that when they present themselves,  
 “ they bear down all contrary Opinion or  
 “ Conceit, all opposite Passion, Sensation,  
 “ or mere bodily Affection.” Of this  
 kind he makes VIRTUE it-self to be the  
 chief: since of all Views or Contempla-  
 tions, this, in his account, is the most na-

---

\* Κόσμος, *Mundus*. From whence that Expostulation, Ἐν σοὶ μὲν τις Κόσμος ὑφίσταται δύναται, ἐν δὲ τῷ παντὶ ἀποσμία; M. Ayl. βιβ. δ'. And that other Allusion to the same word, Κόσμος δ' ἐτύμως τὸ Σύμπαν, ἀλλ' ἐκ Ἀποσμίας ὀνομάσταις ἐν. Below, pag. 264. in the Notes.

† VOL. I. pag. 138, 139, &c. VOL. II. pag. 100, 104, 5, 6.

turally

Misc. 2. naturally and strongly affecting. The exalted part of *Love* is only borrow'd hence. That of pure *Friendship* is its immediate Self. He who yields his Life a Sacrifice to his Prince or Country; the Lover who for his Paramour performs as much; the heroic, the amorous, the religious *Martyrs*, who draw their Views, whether visionary or real, from this *Pattern* and *Exemplar* of DIVINITY: all these, according to our Author's Sentiment, are alike actuated by this Passion, and prove themselves in effect so many different *Enthusiasts*.

NOR is thorow *Honesty*, in his Hypothesis, any other than this Zeal, or Passion, moving strongly upon the *Species* or *View* of the DECORUM, and SUBLIME of Actions. Others may pursue \* different Forms, and fix their Eye on different Species (as all Men do, on one or other:) The real *Honest Man*, however plain or simple he appears, has that highest Species, † *Honesty* it-self, in view; and instead of *outward* Forms or Symmetrys, is struck with that of *inward* Character, the Harmony and Numbers of the Heart, and Beauty of the Affections, which form the Manners and Conduct of a truly *social* Life.

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 429, 430.

† The Honestum, Pulchrum, τὸ Καλόν, Πῆλον. *Infra*, pag. 182, &c.

'Tis indeed peculiar to the Genius of that cool Philosophy \* above describ'd; that as it denies the Order or Harmony of Things in general, so by a just Consequence and Truth of Reasoning, it rejects the Habit of admiring or being charm'd with whatever is call'd *Beautiful* in particular. According to the Regimen prescrib'd by this Philosophy, it must be acknowledg'd that the Evils of *Love, Ambition, Vanity, Luxury*, with other Disturbances deriv'd from the florid, high, and elegant Ideas of Things, must in appearance be set in a fair way of being radically cur'd.

IT need not be thought surprizing, that *Religion* it-self shou'd in the account of these Philosophers be reckon'd among those Vices and Disturbances, which it concerns us after this manner to extirpate. If the Idea of *Majesty* and *Beauty* in other inferiour Subjects be in reality distracting; it must chiefly prove so, in that *principal Subject*, the Basis and Foundation of this Conceit. Now if *the Subject* it-self be not *in Nature*, neither the Idea nor the Passion grounded on it can be properly esteem'd *natural*: And thus all *Admiration* ceases; and ENTHUSIASM is at an end. But

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 32. And Vol. I. pag. 48, 49, 117, &c.

if

Misc. 2. if there be *naturally* such a Passion; 'tis evident that RELIGION it-self is of the kind, and must be therefore *natural* to Man.

WE can admire nothing profoundly, without a certain religious Veneration. And because this borders so much on *Fear*, and raises a certain Tremor or Horror of like appearance; 'tis easy to give that Turn to the Affection, and represent all ENTHUSIASM and *religious Extasy* as the Product or mere Effect of FEAR:

*Primus in orbe Deos fecit Timor.*

But the original Passion, as appears plainly, is of another kind, and in effect is so confess'd by those who are the greatest Opposers of Religion, and who, as our Author observes, have shewn themselves sufficiently convinc'd, " \* That altho these  
 " Ideas of *Divinity* and *Beauty* were vain;  
 " they were yet in a manner innate, or  
 " such as Men were really born to, and  
 " cou'd hardly by any means avoid."

Now as all Affections have their Excess, and require Judgment and Discretion to moderate and govern them; so this high and noble Affection, which raises

---

\* Letter of ENTHUSIASM, Vol. I. pag. 49.

Man to Action, and is his Guide in Business as well as Pleasure, requires a steady Rein and strict Hand over it. All *Moralists*, worthy of any name, have recogniz'd the Passion; tho' among these the wisest have prescrib'd Restraint, press'd *Moderation*, and to all TYRO'S in Philosophy forbid the forward Use of Admiration, Rapture, or Extasy, even in the Subjects they esteem'd the highest, and most *divine*. They knew very well, that the first Motion, Appetite, and Ardour of the Youth in general towards \* Philosophy and Knowledg, depended chiefly on this Turn of Temper: Yet were they well appriz'd, withal, That in the Progress of this Study, as well as in the Affairs of Life, the florid Ideas and exalted Fancy of this kind became the Fuel of many incendiary Passions; and that, in religious Concerns particularly, the Habit of Admiration and contemplative Delight, wou'd, by over-Indulgence, too easily mount into high *Fanaticism*, or degenerate into abject *Superstition*.

UPON the whole therefore, according to our Author, ENTHUSIASM is, in itself, a very natural *honest* Passion; and has

---

\* So *The Stagirite*: Δια τὸ τὸ θαυμάζειν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καὶ νῦν καὶ τὸ πρῶτον ἤρξαντο φιλοσοφεῖν. *Metaph. Lib. 1. Cap. 2.*  
See below, pag. 202, 203. in the Notes.



Misc.2. properly nothing for its Object but what is \* *Good and Honest*. 'Tis apt indeed, he confesses, to run astray. And by modern example we know, perhaps yet better than by any antient, that, in Religion, the ENTHUSIASM which works *by Love*, is subject to many strange Irregularitys; and that which works *by Fear*, to many monstrous and horrible Superstitions. *Mysticks* and *Fanaticks* are known to abound as well in our *Reform'd*, as in the *Romish* Churches. The pretended Floods of Grace pour'd into the Bosoms of the *Quietists*, *Pietists*, and those who favour the extatick way of Devotion, raise such Transports as by their own Profelytes are confess'd to have something strangely agreeable, and in common with what ordinary Lovers are us'd to feel. And it has been remark'd by many, That the *Female Saints* have been the greatest Improvers of this *soft* part of Religion. What truth there may be in the related Operations of this pretended Grace and *amorous* Zeal, or in the Accounts of what has usually past between the *Saints* of each Sex, in these devout Extasys, I shall leave the Reader to examine: supposing he will find credible Accounts, sufficient to convince him of the dangerous progress of ENTHUSIASM in this *amorous Lineage*.

---

\* Το καλόν κ' αγαθόν.

THERE are many *Branches* indeed more vulgar, as that of FEAR, MELANCHO-  
 LY, CONSTERNATION, SUSPICION,  
 DESPAIR. And when the Passion turns  
 more towards *the astonishing and frightful*,  
 than *the amiable and delightful* side, it creates  
 rather what we call SUPERSTITION  
 than ENTHUSIASM. I must confess  
 withal, that what we commonly stile *Zeal*  
 in matters of Religion, is seldom without  
 a mixture of 'both these Extravagancys.  
 The extatick Motions of *Love and Admi-  
 ration*, are seldom un-accompany'd with  
 the *Horror*s and *Consternations* of a lower  
 sort of Devotion. These Paroxifms of  
 Zeal are in reality as the hot and cold Fits  
 of an Ague, and depend on the different  
 and occasional *Views* or *Aspects* of the DI-  
 VINITY; according as the Worshipper is  
 \* guided from without, or affected from  
 within, by his particular Constitution.  
 Seldom are those *Aspects* so determinate  
 and fix'd, as to excite constantly one and  
 the same Spirit of Devotion. In Religions  
 therefore, which hold most of *Love*, there  
 is generally room left for *Terrours* of the  
 deepest kind. Nor is there any Religion  
 so diabolical, as, in its representation of  
 DIVINITY, to leave no room for *Admi-  
 ration* and *Esteem*. Whatever *Personage* or

---

\* *Infra*, pag. 130.


Misc.2. *Specter* of DIVINITY is worship'd; a certain *Esteem* and *Love* is generally affected by his Worshippers. Or if in the Devotion paid him, there be in truth no real or absolute *Esteem*; there is however a certain astonishing *Delight* or *Ravishment* excited.

THIS Passion is experienc'd, in common, by every Worshipper of the *Zealot-kind*. The Motion when un-guided, and left wholly to it-self, is in its nature turbulent and incentive. It disjoins the natural Frame, and relaxes the ordinary Tone or Tenor of the Mind. In this Disposition the Reins are let loose to all Passion which arises: And *the Mind*, as far as it is able to act or think in such a State, approves the Riot, and justifies the wild *Effects*, by the suppos'd Sacredness of *the Cause*. Every Dream and Frenzy is made INSPIRATION; every Affection, ZEAL. And in this Persuasion the *Zealots*, no longer self-govern'd, but set adrift to the wide Sea of Passion, can in one and the same Spirit of Devotion, exert the opposite Passions of *Love* and *Hatred*; unite affectionately, and *abhor* furiously; curse, bless, sing, mourn, exult, tremble, caress, assassinate, *inflict* and *suffer* \* MARTYRDOM, with

2

---

\* A Passage of History comes to my mind, as it is cited by an eminent *Divine* of our own Church, with regard to that  
that

a thousand other the most vehement Efforts of variable and contrary Affection. 

THE common *Heathen* Religion, especially in its latter Age, when adorn'd with the most beautiful Temples, and render'd more illustrious by the Munificence of the ROMAN Senate and succeeding Emperors, ran wholly into Pomp, and was supported chiefly by that sort of ENTHUSIASM, which is rais'd from the \* external Objects of *Grandure, Majesty,* and what we call *August*. On the other side, the EGYPTIAN or SYRIAN Religions, which lay more in *Mystery* and *conceal'd Rites*; having less Dependence on the Magistrate, and less of that *Decorum* of Art,

---

that Spirit of MARTYRDOM which furnishes, it seems, such solid Matter for the Opinion and Faith of many Zealots. The *Story*, in the words of our *Divine*, and with his own Reflections on it, is as follows: "Two *Franciscans* offer'd themselves to the Fire to prove *Savanorola* to be a Heretick. But a certain *Jacobine* offer'd himself to the Fire to prove that *Savanorola* had true Revelations, and was no Heretick. In the mean time *Savanorola* preach'd; but made no such confident Offer, nor durst he venture at that new kind of Fire-Ordeal. And put case, all four had pass'd thro the Fire, and died in the flames; What would that have prov'd? Had he been a Heretick, or no Heretick, the more, or the less, for the Confidence of these zealous Idiots? If we mark it, a great many Arguments whereon many *Sects* rely, are no better Probation than this comes to." Bishop *Taylor*, in his dedicatory Discourse, before his *Liberty of Prophefying*. See *Letter of Enthusiasm*, VOL. I. pag. 26, &c.

\* *Infra*, pag. 90, 91.

Misc. 2. Politeness, and Magnificence, ran into a more pusillanimous, frivolous, and mean kind of SUPERSTITION; "The Observation of Days, the Forbearance of Meats, and the Contention about Traditions, Seniority of Laws, and \* Priority of Godsbips."

---

*Summus utrinque  
Inde furor Vulgo, quod Numina Vicinorum  
Odit uterque locus, quum solos credat habendos  
Esse Deos, quos ipse colit.*

---

HISTORY, withal, informs us of a certain Establishment in EGYPT which was very extraordinary, and must needs have had a very uncommon effect; no way advantageous to that Nation in particular, or to the general Society of Mankind. We know very well that nothing is more injurious to the *Police*, or municipal Constitution of any City or Colony, than the forcing of a particular Trade. Nothing more dangerous than the over-peopling any Manufacture, or multiplying the *Traders*, or *Dealers*, of whatever Vocation, beyond their natural Proportion, and the publick Demand. Now it happen'd of old, in this Mother-Land of Superstition,

---

\* Juvenal. Sat. 15. ver. 35. See VOL. II. pag. 387, 388.

that

\* that the Sons of certain Artists were by **Ch. I.**  
**Law** oblig'd always to follow the same  
**Calling** with their Fathers. Thus the Son  
 of a **Priest** was always a **Priest** by Birth, as  
 was the whole Lineage after him, without  
 interruption. Nor was it a Custom with  
 this Nation, as with others, to have only  
 † one single Priest or Priestess to a Tem-  
 ple: But as the Number of Gods and Tem-  
 ples was infinite; so was that of the

---

\* Ἔστι δὲ Ἀγυπθίων ἑπτὰ γένη. Καὶ τῶν, οἱ μὲν,  
 ἱερεῖς, οἱ δὲ, μάχιμοι καλλιτέχναι. — Οὐδέ τέτοισι ἔξεστι  
 τέχνην ἐπασκῆσαι ἰδεῖν, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκ πόλεμον ἐπασκῆσαι  
 μῦνα, παῖς ἑκάστου ἐκδεχόμενοι. Herodot. l. 2. §. 164.  
 Ἱερεῖται δὲ ἐκ οἷς ἑκάστου ἑστὶ Θεῶν, ἀλλὰ πολλοὶ — ἰερεῖαι  
 δὲ τις ἀποδῶν, τέτυο ὁ παῖς ἀνικατίζαται. Ibid. §. 37.

† Τῆς δὲ χεῖρας ἀπόδων εἰς τεῖα μὲν δηνειμένως, &c.  
 Cum tota Regio in tres partes divisa sit, primam sibi portio-  
 nem vendicat ordo Sacerdotum, magnâ apud indigenas aucto-  
 ritate pollens, tum ob pietatem in Deos, tum quod multam  
 ex eruditione Scientiam ejusmodi homines afferunt. Ex redi-  
 tibus autem suis cuncta per Ægyptum sacrificia procurant,  
 ministros alunt; & propriis commoditatibus ancillantur,  
 ταῖς ἰδίαις χεῖρας χρονοῦσιν. Non enim (Ægyptii) existi-  
 mant fas esse Deorum honores mutari, sed semper ab eisdem  
 eodem ritu peragi, neque eos necessarium copiâ destitui qui  
 in commune omnibus consulunt. In universum namque de  
 maximis rebus consulentes, indefinenter Regi præsto sunt, in  
 nonnullis tanquam participes imperii, in aliis Regis Duces &  
 Magistri (σωρευτοὶ, εἰσηγηταί, διδάσκαλοι) existentes. Ex  
 Astrologiâ quoque & Sacrorum inspectione, futura prædicunt,  
 atque è sacrorum Librorum scriptis res gestas cum utilitate  
 conjunctas prælegunt. Non enim, ut apud Græcos, unus  
 tantummodo vir, aut fœmina una Sacerdotio fungitur, sed  
 complures Sacrificia & Honores Deum obeuntes, Liberis suis  
 eandem vitæ rationem quasi per manus tradunt. Hi autem  
 cunctis oneribus sunt immunes, & primos post Regem hono-  
 ris & potestatis gradus obtinent. Diod. Sic. lib. I. pag. 66.

Misc.2. Priests. The religious Foundations were without Restriction: and to one single Worship or Temple, as many of the Holy Order might be Retainers, as cou'd raise a Maintenance from the Office.

W H A T E V E R happen'd to other Races or Professions, that of the *Priest*, in all likelihood, must, by this Regulation, have propagated the most of any. 'Tis a tempting Circumstance; to have so easy a Mastery over the World; to subdue by Wit instead of Force; to practise on the Passions, and triumph over the Judgment of Mankind; to influence private Families, and publick Councils; conquer Conquerors; controul the Magistrate himself, and govern without the Envy which attends all other Government or Superiority. No wonder if such a *Profession* was apt to multiply: especially when we consider the easy Living and Security of the *Professors*, their Exemption from all Labour, and Hazard; the suppos'd Sacredness of their Character; and their free Possession of *Wealth, Grandure, Estates, and Women.*

T H E R E was no need to invest such a *Body* as this, with rich Lands and ample Territorys, as it happen'd in EGYPT. The *Generation* or *Tribe* being once set apart as sacred, wou'd, without further encouragement, be able, no doubt, in process

process of time, to establish themselves a **Ch. I.**  
 plentiful and growing *Fund*, or religious  
*Land-Bank*. 'Twas a sufficient *Donative*,  
 to have had only that *single Privilege* from  
 the \* Law; "That they might retain  
 what they cou'd get; and that it might  
 be lawful for their Order to receive such  
 Estates by voluntary Contribution, as  
 cou'd never afterwards be converted to  
 other Uses."

Now if besides the Method of Pro-  
 pagation by *Descent*, other Methods of In-  
 crease were allow'd in this Order of Men;  
*Volunteers* were also admitted at plea-  
 sure, without any Stint or Confinement to  
 retain Number; 'tis not difficult to ima-  
 gine how enormous the Growth wou'd be  
 in such a Science or Profession, thus recog-  
 nized by the *Magistrate*, thus invested with  
 Authority and Power, and thus entitled to  
 an ever extent of *Riches* or *Possession* cou'd  
 be acquir'd by Practice and Influence over  
 the superstitious part of Mankind.

THERE were, besides, in EGYPT some  
 principal Causes of Superstition, beyond  
 which were common to other Re-

This Nation might well abound  
 in *Magicks*, when even their Country and  
 themselves were a kind of *Prodigy* in Na-  
 ture. Their solitary idle Life, whilst shut



Misc. 2. up in their Houses by the regular Inundations of the NILE; the unwholesom Vapours arising from the new Mud, and slimy Relicts of their River, expos'd to the hot Suns; their various Meteors and *Phænomena*; with the long Vacaney they had to observe and comment on them; the necessity, withal, which, on the account of their Navigation, and the Measure of their yearly drownded Lands, compel'd them to promote the Studys of *Astronomy* and other *Sciences*, of which their Priesthood cou'd make good advantages: All these may be reckon'd perhaps, as additional Causes of the immense Growth of Superstition, and the enormous Increase of the Priesthood in this fertile Land.

"TWILL however, as I conceive, be found unquestionably true, according to political Arithmetick, in every Nation whatsoever; " That *the Quantity* of SU-  
 " PERSTITION (if I may so speak)  
 " will, in proportion, nearly answer *the*  
 " *Number* of Priests, Diviners, Sooth-  
 " sayers, Prophets, or such who gain  
 " their Livelihood, or receive Advantages  
 " by officiating in religious Affairs." For if these *Dealers* are numerous, they will force a Trade. And as the liberal Hand of the Magistrate can easily raise Swarms of this kind where they are already but in a moderate proportion; so where, thro any  
 any

any other cause, the Number of these increasing still, by degrees, is suffer'd to grow beyond a certain measure, they will soon raise such a Ferment in Mens Minds, as will at least compel the Magistrate, however sensible of the Grievance, to be cautious in proceeding to a Reforms.

WE may observe in other necessary professions, rais'd on the Infirmitys and effects of Mankind (as for instance, in *Law* and *Physick*) "That with the least help from the Bounty or Beneficence of the Magistrate, the Number of the Professors and the Subject-matter of the Profession is found over and above increasing." New Difficultys are started: Subjects of Contention: *Deeds* and *Arguments* of Law grow more numerous and prolix: *Hypotheses*, *Methods*, *Regimens*, various, and the *Materia Medica* more diverse and abundant. What, in process of time, must therefore naturally have happen'd in the case of Religion, among the CHRISTIANS, may easily be gather'd.

IT is it strange that we shou'd find the Property and Power of the Egyptian Priest-

---

It was one Third. Βυλομίονο δὲ τὴν ἹΣΙΝ, &c. S I S *lucro etiam Sacerdotes invitare vellet ad cultum* O S I R I D I S, *mariti fato functi) tertiam artem sic ἁγορεύει, ad Deorum ministeria & sacra*

Misc. 2. Priesthood, in antient days, arriv'd to such a height, as in a manner to have swallow'd up the State and Monarchy. A worse Accident befel the *Persian* Crown, of which the Hierarchy having got absolute possession, had once a fair Chance for Universal Empire. Now that the *Persian* or *Babylonian* Hierarchy was much after the Model of the *Egyptian*, tho' different perhaps in Rites and Ceremonys, we may well judg; not only from the History of the \* MAGI, but from what is recorded of antient Colonys sent long before by the *Egyptians* into † *Chaldea* and the adjacent Countrys. And whether the *Ethiopian* Model was from that of EGYPT, or the *Egyptian* from that of ETHIOPIA (for || each Nation had its pretence) we know by remarkable \*\* Effects, that the *Ethiopian* Empire was once in the same Con-

---

*sacra munia, fruendam donavit.* Diod. Sic. lib. 1. A remarkable Effect of Female Superstition! See also the Passage of the same Historian, cited above, pag. 43. in the Notes.

\* See Treatise II. viz. *Sensus Communis*, (VOL. I.) pag. 85, &c. Herodotus gives us the History at length in his third Book.

† Diod. Sic. lib. 1. p. 17, & 73.

|| Herodot. Euterpe; & Diod. Sic. lib. 3.

\*\* Κατὰ τὴν Μαιήναι αἰ ἐπὶ τὰς ἐπὶ Ἰσημίας τῆς ἡμετέρας διαλείποντες ἰσημίας, &c. Qui in Meroe (Urbe, & Insula primaria Æthiopum) Deorum cultus & honores administrant Sacerdotes, (Ordo autem hic maximâ pollet auctoritate) quandocumque ipsis in mentem venerit, misso ad Regem nuncio, vitâ se illum abdicare jubent. Oraculis enim Deorum hoc

Condition : the State having been wholly Ch. I.  
 swallow'd in the exorbitant Power of their  
 landed Hierarchy. So true it is, " That  
 " *Dominion* must naturally follow *Property*."  
 Nor is it possible, as I conceive, for any  
 State or Monarchy to withstand the En-  
 croachments of a growing Hierarchy,  
 founded on the *Model* of these *Egyptian*  
 and *Asiatick* Priesthoods. No SUPERSTI-  
 TION will ever be wanting among the Ig-  
 norant and Vulgar, whilst the Able and  
 Crafty have a power to gain Inheritances  
 and Possessions by working on this *human*  
*Weakness*. This is a Fund which, by these  
 Allowances, will prove inexhaustible. New  
*Modes* of Worship, new *Miracles*, new *He-*  
*roes*, *Saints*, *Divinitys*. (which serve as new  
 Occasions for *sacred DONATIVES*) will  
 be easily supply'd on the part of the reli-

---

*hoc edici : nec fas esse ab ullo mortalium, quod Dii immortales jusserint, contemni.*——So much for their Kings. For as to Subjects, the Manner was related a little before. *Unus ex lictoribus ad Reum mittitur, signum mortis praferens : quo ille viso, domum abiens sibi Mortem consciscit.* This, the People of our days wou'd call Passive-Obedience and Priestcraft, with a witness. But our Historian proceeds——*Et per superiores quidem atates, non armis aut vi coacti, sed mera Superstitionis & auctoris rursus deusdaturvovius fascino, mente capti Reges, sacerdotibus morem gesserunt : donec ERGAMENES, Aethiopum rex (PTOLOMEO secundo rerum potiente) Gracorum Disciplina & Philosophia particeps, mandata illa primus adspornari ausus fuit. Nam hic animo, qui Regem deceret, sumto, cum militum manu in locum inaccessum, ubi atreum fuit Templum Aethiopum, profectus ; omnes illos Sacrificos jugulavit, & abolito more pristino, sacra pro arbitrio suo instauravit.* Diod. Sic. lib. 3.

gious

Misc.2. religious Orders; whilst the Civil Magistrate authorizes the accumulative DONATION, and neither restrains the *Number* or *Possessions* of the Sacred Body.

WE find, withal, that in the early days of this antient *Priestly Nation* of whom we have been speaking, 'twas thought expedient also, for the increase of *Devotion*, to enlarge their *System* of DEITY; and either by *mystical Genealogy*, *Consecration*, or *Canonization*, to multiply their revealed Objects of Worship, and raise new *Personages* of DIVINITY in their Religion. They proceeded, it seems, in process of time, to increase the \* *Number* of their *Gods*, so far that, at last, they became in a manner numberless. What odd Shapes, Species, and Forms of *Deity* were in latter times exhibited, is well known. Scarce an *Animal* or *Plant* but was adopted into some share of *Divinity*.

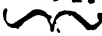
† *O sanctas Gentes, quibus hæc nascuntur  
in hortis  
Numina!*——

No wonder if by a Nation so abounding in religious *Orders*, spiritual Conquests

\* Ως δὲ αὐτοὶ λέγουσι, ἔπειτα ἐστὶ ἐπὶ τακτοσύνη καὶ μίμνη ἐς Ἀμασση βασιλεύσαντα, ἐπεὶ τε ἐκ τῆς οὐκ ἄνω διωτῆρος οὐδὲ δειχθῆναι θεοὶ ἐγένοντο. Herodot. lib. 2. sect. 43.

† Juvenal. Sat. 15. ver. 10.

were

were fought in foreign Countrys, \* Colo- Ch. I.  
 nyys led abroad, and Missionarys detach'd,   
 on Expeditions, in this prosperous Service.  
 'Twas thus a Zealot-People, influenc'd of  
 old by their very Region and Climate, and  
 who thro a long Tract of Time, under a  
 peculiar Policy, had been rais'd both by  
 Art and Nature to an immense Growth in  
 religious Science and Mystery; came by  
 degrees to spread their variety of Rites and  
 Ceremonys, their distinguishing Marks of  
*separate* Worshipp and *secrete* Communitys,  
 thro the distant World; but chiefly thro  
 their neighbouring and dependent Countrys.

WE understand from History, that even  
 when the EGYPTIAN State was least  
 powerful in *Arms*, it was still respected for  
 its *Religion* and *Mysterys*. It drew Stran-  
 gers from all Parts to behold its Wonders.  
 And the Fertility of its Soil forc'd the  
 adjacent People, and wandring Nations  
 who liv'd dispers'd in single Tribes, to  
 visit them, court their Alliance, and solli-  
 cit a Trade and Commerce with them,  
 on whatsoever Terms. The Strangers, no  
 doubt, might well receive religious Rites

---

\* 'Οὐ δὲ ἐν Ἀργύριον, &c. *Aegyptii plurimas colonias ex  
 Aegypto in Orbem terrarum disseminatas fuisse dicunt. In  
 Babylonem colonos deduxit Belus qui Neptuni & Libya filius  
 habetur: & postâ ad Euphratem sede, instituit Sacerdotes ad  
 morem Aegyptiorum exemptos impensis & oneribus publicis,  
 quos Babylonii vocant Chaldaeos, qui, exemplo Sacerdotum &  
 Physicorum, Astrologorumque in Aegypto, observant stellas.*  
 Diod. Sic. lib. 1. p. 17. Ibid. p. 73.

and

Misc. 2. and Doctrines from those, to whom they  
 ow'd their *Maintenance* and *Bread*.

BEFORE the time that ISRAEL was constrain'd to go down to EGYPT, and sue for Maintenance to these powerful *Dynastys* or Low-Land States, the Holy *Patriarch* \* ABRAHAM himself had been necessitated to this Compliance on the same account. He apply'd in the same manner to the EGYPTIAN Court. He was at first well receiv'd, and handsomly presented; but afterwards ill us'd, and out of favour with the Prince; yet suffer'd to depart the Kingdom, and retire with his Effects; without any attempt of recalling him again by force, as it happen'd in the case of his Posterity. 'Tis certain that if this holy *Patriarch*, who first instituted the sacred Rite of *Circumcision* within his own Family or Tribe, had no regard to any Policy or Religion of the EGYPTIANS; yet he had formerly been a Guest and Inhabitant in EGYPT (where † Historians mention this to have been a national Rite;)

\* Gen. cap. xii. ver. 10, &c.

† *Abramus, quando Ægyptum ingressus est, nondum circumcisus erat, neque per annos amplius viginti post reditum. Illius posterii circumcisi sunt, & ante introitum, & dum in Ægypto commorati sunt: post exitum verò non sunt circumcisi, quamdiu vixit Moses.*—Fecit itaque Josue cultros lapideos, & circumcidit filios Israel in Colle Præputiorum. Factum Deus rarum habuit, dixitque, Hodie ἀπεῖλον ἢ ἀνεδισμὸν Ἀργύτι, ἀπ' ὑμῶν, abstuli opprobrium Ægypti à vobis.  
 Josue.

Rite;) long \* e'er, he had receiv'd any Ch. 1.  
 divine Notice or Revelation, concerning  
 this Affair. Nor was it in Religion mere-  
 ly that this reverend Guest was said to  
 have deriv'd Knowledge and Learning from  
 the EGYPTIANS. 'Twas from this Pa-  
 rent-Country of occult Sciences, that he  
 was presum'd, together with other Wis-  
 lom, to have learnt that of † judicial  
 Astrology; as his Successors did afterwards  
 their propheticall and miraculous Arts,  
 oper to the MAGI, or Priest-hood of  
 is Land,

ONE cannot indeed but observe, in after  
 ies, the strange Adherence and servile  
 endency of the whole HEBREW Race  
 the EGYPTIAN Nation. It appears  
 tho they were of old abus'd in the  
 on of their grand Patriarch; tho af-  
 ards held in bondage, and treated as  
 nost abject Slaves; tho twice expel'd,  
 ecessitated to save themselves by  
 , out of this oppressive Region; yet  
 e very instant of their last Retreat,

o. 5. ver. 3. Tam Egyptiis quam Judæis opprobrio  
 circumcisi. — Apud Egyptios circumcidendi ritus  
 us fuit, & ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ab ipso initio institutus. Illi  
 aliorum hominum institutis uti volunt. Herodot. lib.  
 . Τα εἰσδία ἢ ἄλλοι μὲν εἴωσι ὡς ἐγένοντο, πλὴν  
 ἵππων ἕμαθον Ἀγυπῆσι δὲ περιάμνοισιαι. Herod.  
 . 36. Marsham's Chronicus Canon, p. 72.  
 cap. xvii.

Firmicus, apud Marshamum, p. 452, 453.

3.

E

whilst



Misc.2. whilst they were yet on their March, conducted by visible Divinity, supply'd and fed from Heaven, and supported by continual Miracles; they notwithstanding inclin'd so strongly to the Manners, the Religion, Rites, Diet, Customs, Laws and Constitutions of their tyrannical Masters, that it was with the utmost difficulty they cou'd be with-held from \* returning again into the same Subjection. Nor cou'd their great Captains and Legislators prevent their † relapsing

---

\* It can scarce be said in reality, from what appears in Holy Writ, that their Retreat was voluntary. And for the Historians of other Nations, they have presum'd to assert that this People was actually expel'd EGYPT on account of their Leprosy; to which the Jewish Laws appear to have so great a Reference. Thus TACITUS: *Plurimi auctores conveniunt, ortâ per Ægyptum tæbe, qua corpora fœdaret, regem Ochoirim, adito Hammonis oraculo, remedium petentem, purgare regnum, & id genus hominum ut invisum Deis, alias in terras avehere iussim.* Sic conquestum collectumque Viduus, *Mosen unum monuisse, &c.* Hist. lib. 5. c. 3.

*Ægyptii, quàm scabiem & vitiliginem patèrentur, responso moniti, cum (Mosen) cum agris, ne pestis ad plures ferperet, terminis Ægypti pellunt. Dux igitur exulum factus, sacra Ægyptiorum furto abstulit: qua repetentes armis Ægyptii, domum redire tempestatibus compulsi sunt.* Justin. lib. 36. c. 2. And in Marsham we find this remarkable Citation from Manetho: *Amenophin regem affectasse Οὐρανὸν Ἰουδαίου Πατῆρ, Δεοῦν ὡς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν βεβασιλευκότων, Deorum esse contemplatorem, sicut Orum quendam Regum priorum. Cui responsum est, ὅτι Δυνάσταυ Σέδς ἰδῆν, quòd posset videre Deos, si Regionem à leprosis & immundis hominibus purgaret.* Chronicus Canon. p. 52.

† See what is cited above (p. 52. in the Notes from Marsham) of the Jews returning to Circumcision under JOSHUA, after a Generation's Intermision. This being approv'd by 'God,

lapsing perpetually into the same Wor- Ch. 1.  
ship to which they had been so long ac-  
custom'd.

How far the Divine Providence might  
ave indulg'd the stubborn Habit and stu-  
pid Humour of this People, by giving  
em Laws (as the \* Prophet says) which he  
himself

1, for the reason given, "That it was taking from them  
the Reproach of the Egyptians, or what render'd them  
odious and impious in the Eyes of that People." Compare  
this, the Passage concerning MOSES himself, *Exod.*  
18, 24, 26. (together with *Acts* vii. 30, 34.) where in re-  
to the Egyptians, to whom he was now returning when  
some years of Age, he appears to have circumcis'd his  
Iren, and taken off this National Reproach: ZIPPO-  
his Wife, nevertheless, reproaching him with the  
sinefs of the Deed; to which she appears to have been  
ty only thro Necessity, and in fear rather of her Hus-  
than of GOD.

*Ezek. XL. 25. Acts XV. 10.* Of these Egyptian Institu-  
ecciv'd amongst the Jews, see our SPENCER. *Cum*  
*quorundam antiquarum toleratio vi magnâ polleret,*  
*træorum animos Dei Legi & cultui conciliandos, & ad*  
*nationis Mosaicæ invidiam omnem amoliretur; maxi-*  
*uenebat, ut Deus ritus aliquos antiquitatis nstasos in*  
*m suarum numerum assumeret, & Lex à Mose data*  
*aliquam cultus olim recepti ferret. — Ita nempe*  
*Etique exant Israelitæ, ex Egypto recans egressi, quod*  
*ne necesse esset (humanitatis loqui fas sit) rituum ali-*  
*uaterum usum iis indulgere, & illius instituta ad*  
*varem & modulum accommodare. Nam Populus erat*  
*Egypti moribus assuetus, & in iis multorum anno-*  
*confirmatus. — Hebræi, non tantum Egypti mo-*  
*nessi, sed etiam refractarii fuerunt. — Quemadmo-*  
*usque regionis & terra populo sua sunt ingenia, mo-*  
*roprii, ita Natura gentem Hebræorum, præter cate-*  
*Isocelas, ingenio moroso, difficili, & ad infamiam*  
*rtivaci, finxit. — Cum itaque veteres Hebræi,*  
*ffens asperis & efferatis aded, populi conditio postula-*

Misc. 2. *himself approv'd not*, I have no Intention to examine. This only I pretend to infer from what has been advanc'd; "That the Manners, Opinions, Rites and Customs of the EGYPTIANS, had, in the earliest times, and from Generation to Generation, strongly influenc'd the HEBREW People (their Guests, and Subjects) and had undoubtedly gain'd a powerful Ascendency over their Natures."

How extravagant soever the multitude of the EGYPTIAN Superstitions may appear, 'tis certain that their Doctrine and Wisdom were in high repute, since it is taken notice of in Holy Scripture, as no small Advantage even to Mo-

---

vit, ut Deus ritus aliquos usu veteri firmatos iis concederet, & νομικὴν λαοφιλίαν τῆ ἱερωσύῃ ἀδυναμίᾳ συμβαλλομένην (uti loquitur Theodoretus) cultum legalem eorum infirmitati accommodatum instituerit. — Hebraei superstisiosa gens erant, & omni penè literaturâ destituti. Quam altè Gentium Superstitionibus immergebantur, è legibus intelligere licet, quæ populo tanquam remedia superstitionis, imponebantur. Contumax autem bellua superstisio, si præsertim ab ignorantia tenebris novam ferociam & contumaciam hausserit. Facile verò credi potest, Israelitas, nuper è servorum domo liberatos, artium humaniorum rudes fuisse, & vix quicquam supra lateres atque allium Egypti sapuisse. Quando itaque Deo jam negotium esset, cum Populo tam barbaro, & superstisioni tam impense dedito; pene necesse fuit, ut aliquid eorum infirmitati daret, eosque dolo quodam (non argumentis) ad seipsum alliceret. Nullum Animal superstisioso, rudi præcipue, morosius est, aut majori arte tractandum. SPENCERUS de Leg. Hebr. pag. 627, 628, 629.

“ SES

sets himself, “ \* That he had imbib’d Ch. I.  
 “ *the Wisdom* of this Nation;” which, as  
 is well known, lay chiefly among their  
*Priests* and *MAGI*.

BEFORE the Time that the great *Hebrew* Legislator receiv’d his Education among these *Sages*; a † *Hebrew* Slave, who came a Youth into the *Egyptian* Court, had already grown so powerful in this kind of Wisdom, as to outdo the chief *Diviners*, *Prognosticators* and *Interpreters* of *EGYPT*. He rais’d himself to be chief Minister to a Prince, who, following his Advice, obtain’d in a manner the whole *Property*, and consequently *the absolute Dominion* of that Land. But to what height of Power the establish’d Priesthood was arriv’d even at that time, may be conjectur’d hence; “ That *the Crown* (to speak in a modern Style) “ offer’d not to meddle “ with the *Church-Lands*;” and that in this great *Revolution* nothing was attemp-

---

\* (1.) Καὶ ἐπαυθεύθη Μωϋσῆς ΠΑΣΗΣ ΣΟΦΙΑΣ Ἀγυπτίων ἢ δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἐν ἔργοις. Αἴ. Α; post. cap. vii. v. 22.

(2.) Exod. cap. vii. v. 11, & 22.

(3.) Ibid. cap. viii. v. 7.

(4.) Justin. lib. 36. cap. 2.

† Gen. cap. xxxix, &c. *Minimus etate inter fratres Joseph fuit, cujus excellens ingenium veriti fratres clam interceptum peregrinis Mercatoribus vendiderunt. A quibus deportatus in Egyptum, cum magicas ibi artes solerti ingenio percepisset, brevi ipsi Regi percarus fuit.* Justin. lib. 36. c. 2.

Misc. 2. ted, so much as by way of Purchase or Exchange \*, in prejudice of this Landed Clergy : The prime Minister himself having join'd his Interest with theirs, and enter'd † by Marriage into their Alliance. And in this he was follow'd by the great Founder of the *Hebrew*-State. For he also || match'd himself with the Priesthood of some of the neighbouring Nations, and Traders \*\* into EGYPT, long e'er his Establishment of the HEBREW Religion and Commonwealth. Nor had he perfected his *Model*, till he consulted the foreign Priest his †† Father-in-law, to whose Advice he paid such remarkable Deference.

BUT TO resume the Subject of our Speculation, concerning the wide Diffusion of the Priestly Science or Function ; it appears from what has been said, that notwithstanding the EGYPTIAN Priesthood was, by antient Establishment, hereditary ; the Skill of *Divining*, *Soothsaying* and *Magick* was communicated to others besides their national sacred Body ; and that the *Wisdom* of the MAGICIANS, their Power

---

\* Gen. xvii. ver. 22, 26.

† Gen. xli. ver. 45.

|| Exod. chap. iii. ver. 1. and chap. xviii. ver. 1, &c.

\*\* Such were the *Midianites*, Gen. xxxvii. ver. 28, 36.

†† Exod. xviii. ver. 17—24.

of *Miracles*, their Interpretation of *Dreams*. Ch. I.  
and *Visions*, and their Art of administering  
in Divine Affairs, were entrusted even to  
*Foreigners* who resided amongst them.

IT appears, withal, from these Considerations, how apt the *religious* Profession was to spread it-self widely in this Region of the World; and what Efforts wou'd naturally be made by the more necessitous of these unlimited Professors, towards a Fortune, or Maintenance, for themselves and their Successors.

COMMON Arithmetick will, in this Case, demonstrate to us, "That as the  
" Proportion of so many *Lay-men* to each  
" *Priest* grew every day less and less, so  
" the Wants and Necessitys of each *Priest*  
" must grow more and more." The *Ma-*  
*gistrate* too, who according to this EGYPTIAN Regulation had resign'd his Title or share of Right in sacred Things, cou'd no longer govern, as he pleas'd, in these Affairs, or check the growing Number of these *Professors*. The spiritual Generations were left to prey on others, and (like *Fish* of Prey) even on themselves; when destitute of other Capture, and confin'd within too narrow Limits. What Method, therefore, was there left to heighten the ZEAL of Worshippers, and augment their *Liberality*, but "To foment their *Emula-*  
E 4 " *tion*,

Misc. 2. " *tion*, prefer *Worship* to *Worship*; *Faith*  
 " to *Faith*; and turn the *Spirit* of *ENTHUSIASM* to the side of *sacred Horbar*,  
 " *religious Antipathy*, and *mutual Discord*  
 " between *Worshippers*?"

THUS *Provinces* and *Nations* were divided by the most *contrary* *Rites* and *Customs* which cou'd be *devis'd*, in order to create the strongest *Aversion* possible between *Creatures* of a like *Species*. For when all other *Animosities* are allay'd, and *Anger* of the fiercest kind *appeas'd*, the *religious Hatred*, we find, continues still, as it began, without *Provocation* or *voluntary Offence*. The *presum'd Misbeliever* and *Blasphemer*, as one *rejected* and *abhor'd* of *GOD*, is, thro' a *pious Imitation*, *abhor'd* by the *adverse Worshipper*, whose *Enmity* must naturally increase as his *religious Zeal* increases.

FROM hence the *Opposition* rose of *Temple* against *Temple*, *Profelyte* against *Profelyte*. The most *zealous* *Worship* of *one GOD*, was best *express'd* (as they *conceiv'd*) by the open *defiance* of *another*. *SIR-Names* and *Titles* of *DIVINITY* pass'd as *Watch-words*. He who had not the *SYMBOL*, nor cou'd give *the Word*, *receiv'd the Kneck*.

Down

*Down with him! Kill him! Merit Heaven thereby;*

As our \* Poet has it, in his AMERICAN Tragedy.

NOR did † PHILOSOPHY, when introduc'd into *Religion*, extinguish, but rather inflame this *Zeal*: as we may shew perhaps in our following Chapter more particularly; if we return again, as is likely, to this Subject. For this, we perceive, is of a kind apt enough to grow upon our hands. We shall here, therefore, observe only what is obvious to every Student in sacred Antiquitys, That from the contentious Learning and Sophistry of the antient Schools (when true Science, Philosophy, and Arts were already deep in their || Decline) *religious Problems* of a like contentious Form sprang up; and certain *Doctrinal TESTS* were fram'd, by which *religious Partys* were engag'd and list'd against one another, with more Animosity than in any other Cause or Quarrel had been ever known. Thus *religious Massacres* began, and were carry'd on; Temples were demolish'd; holy Uten-

\* Dryden, Indian Emperor, Act 5. Scene 2.

† *Infra*, pag. 81.

|| VOL. I. pag. 221, 222, & 350. in the Notes. And *Infra*, pag. 79, 80, 1, 2, &c.



Misc. 2. sils destroy'd; the sacred Pomp trodden  
 under-foot, insulted; and the Insulters in  
 their turn expos'd to the same Treatment,  
 in their Persons as well as in their Wor-  
 ship. Thus *Madness* and *Confusion* were  
 brought upon the World, like that CHAOS,  
 which the *Poet* miraculously describes in  
 the mouth of his mad *Hero*: When even  
 in Celestial Places, Disorder and Blindness  
 reign'd:—" No Dawn of Light;

—\* " *No Glimpse or Starry Spark,*  
 " *But Gods met Gods, and jostled in the*  
 " *Dark.*

---

\* OEDIPUS of Dryden and Lee.

C H A P.

## C H A P. II.

*Judgment of Divines and grave Authors concerning Enthusiasm. — Reflections upon Scepticism. — A Sceptick-Christian. — Judgment of the Inspir'd concerning their own Inspirations. — Knowledge and Belief. — History of Religion resum'd. — ZEAL Offensive and Defensive. — A Church in Danger. — Persecution. — Policy of the Church of ROME.*

**W**HAT I had to remark, of my own, concerning ENTHUSIASM, I have thus dispatch'd: What Others have remark'd on the same Subject, I may, as an *Apologist* to another Author, be allow'd to cite; especially if I take notice only of what has been dropt very naturally by some of our most approv'd *Authors*, and ablest *Divines*.

IT has been thought an odd kind of Temerity, in our Author, to assert, \* “ That even ATHEISM it-self was not whol-

---

\* *Viz*, In his Letter concerning Enthusiasm, VOL. I.

“ ly

Misc. 2: " ly exempt from *Enthusiasm* ; That there  
 " have been in reality *Enthusiastical Atheists* ; and That even the Spirit of  
 " *Martyrdom* cou'd, upon occasion, exert  
 " it-self as well in *this Cause*, as in any  
 " *other.*" Now, besides what has been  
 intimated in the preceding Chapter, and  
 what in fact may be demonstrated from  
 the Examples of VANINUS and other  
 Martyrs of a like Principle, we may hear  
 an \* excellent and learned *Divine* of high-  
 est Authority at home, and Fame abroad ;  
 who after having describ'd an *Enthusiasti-  
 cal Atheist* and one *atheistically inspir'd*, says  
 of this very sort of Men, " That they  
 " are *Fanaticks* too ; however that word  
 " seem to have a more peculiar respect to  
 " *something of a DEITY* : All Atheists  
 " being that *blind Goddess-NATURE's*  
 " *Fanaticks.*"

AND again : " All Atheists (says he)  
 " are possess'd with a certain kind of  
 " Madness, that may be call'd † *Pneuma-  
 " tophobia*, that makes them have an irra-  
 " tional

---

\* Dr. CUDWORTH's *Intellectual System*, pag. 134.

† The good Doctor makes use, here, of a Stroke of  
 Raillery against the over-frighted *anti-superstitious* Gentlemen,  
 with whom our Author reasons at large in his second Treatise  
 (*viz.* VOL. I. pag. 85, 86, &c. and 88, 89, &c.) 'Tis  
 indeed the Nature of *Fear*, as of all other Passions, when  
 excessive, to defeat its own End, and prevent us in the execu-  
 tion of what we naturally propose to our-selves as our Ad-  
 vantage.

“ rional but desperate Abhorrence from Ch. 2.  
 “ Spirits or Incorporeal Substances; they  
 “ being acted also, at the same time, with  
 “ an *Hylomania*, whereby they madly dote  
 “ upon *Matter*, and devoutly worship it,  
 “ as the only NUMEN.”

WHAT the Power of EXTASY is, whether thro *Melancholy*, *Wine*, *Love*, or other natural Causes, another Learned \* Divine of our Church, in a Discourse upon Enthusiasm, sets forth: bringing an Example from ARISTOTLE, “ of a *Syracusean* Poet, who never versify’d so well, as “ when he was in his *distracted Fits*.” But as to *Poets* in general, compar’d with the

vantage. SUPERSTITION it-self is but a certain kind of *Fear*; which possessing us strongly with the apprehended *Wrath* or *Displeasure* of *Divine Powers*, hinders us from judging what those *Powers* are in themselves, or what *Conduct* of ours may, with best reason, be thought suitable to such highly rational and superiour Natures. Now if from the Experience of many gross Delusions of a superstitious kind, the Course of this *Fear* begins to turn; ’tis natural for it to run, with equal violence, a contrary way. The extreme Passion for religious Objects passes into an Aversion. And a certain *Horror* and *Dread* of *Imposure* causes as great a Disturbance as even *Imposure* it-self had done before. In such a Situation as this, the Mind may easily be blinded; as well in one respect, as in the other. ’Tis plain, both these Disorders carry something with them which discovers us to be in some manner beside our Reason, and out of the right use of Judgment and Understanding: For how can we be said to *trust* or *use* our Reason, if in any case we fear to be convinc’d? How are we Masters of our-selves, when we have acquir’d the Habit of bringing *Horror*, *Aversion*, *Favour*, *Fondness*, or any other Temper than that of mere *Indifference* and *Impartiality*, into the Judgment of Opinions, and Search of Truth?

\* Dr. MORE, §. 11, 19, 20. and so on.

reli-

Misc. 2. *religious Enthusiasts*, he says: There is this Difference; "That a Poet is an Enthusiast in jest: and an Enthusiast is a Poet in good earnest."

" 'Tis a strong Temptation\* (says the Doctor) with a *Melancholist*, when he feels a Storm of *Devotion* and *Zeal* come upon him like a mighty Wind; his Heart being full of Affection, his Head pregnant with clear and sensible Representations, and his Mouth flowing and streaming with fit and powerful Expressions, such as wou'd astonish an ordinary † Auditor; 'tis, I say, a shrewd Temptation to him, to think it the very Spirit of God that then moves supernaturally in him; whenas all that Excess of Zeal and Affection, and Fluency of Words, is most palpably to be resolv'd into the power of *Melancholy*; which is a kind of *natural Inebriation*."

THE Learned Doctor, with much pains afterwards, and by help of the Peripatetick

\* §. 16.

† It appears from hence, that in the Notion which this Learned Divine gives us of ENTHUSIASM, he comprehends the *social* or *popular* Genius of the Passion; agreeably with what our Author in his Letter concerning *Enthusiasm* (p. 15, 16, 44, 45.) has said of the Influence and Power of the *Assembly* or *Auditory* it-self, and of the communicative Force and rapid Progress of this extatick Fervour, once kindled, and set in action.

Philo-

Philosophy, explains this *Enthusiastick Intebriation*, and shews in particular\*, “How  
Ch. 2.  
“ the Vapours and Fumes of *Melancholy*  
“ partake of the nature of *Wine*.”

ONE might conjecture from hence, that the malicious Opposers of early Christianity were not un-vers'd in this Philosophy; when they sophistically objected against the apparent Force of the *Divine Spirit* speaking in divers Languages, and attributed it “To the Power of new † *Wine*.”

BUT our devout and zealous Doctor sects to go yet further. For besides what he says of the † *Enthusiastick Power of Fancy* in Atheists, he calls *Melancholy* \*\* a *pertinacious and religious Complexion*; and asserts, “That there is not any true spiri-  
“ tual *Grace* from God, but this mere na-  
“ tural Constitution, according to the se-  
“ veral Tempers and Workings of it, will  
“ not only resemble, but sometimes seem to  
“ outstrip.” And after speaking of †† *Prophetical ENTHUSIASM*, and establishing (as our Author ||| does) a *Legitimate* and a *Bastard-sort*, he asserts and justifies the (a) *Devotional ENTHUSIASM* (as he calls

\* §. 20, 21, 23, 26.

† Acts ii. 13.

|| §. 1.

\*\* §. 15.

†† §. 30, &amp; 57.

||| VOL. I. p. 53.

(a) §. 63.

it)

Misc. 2. it) of *holy and sincere Souls*, and ascribes  
 this also to MELANCHOLY.

HE allows, " That the Soul may sink  
 " so far into *Phantasms*, as not to recover  
 " the use of her free Faculty; and that  
 " this enormous Strength of *Imagination*  
 " does not only beget the Belief of mad  
 " internal Apprehensions, but is able to  
 " assure us of the Presence of *external Ob-*  
 " *jects which are not.*" He adds, " That  
 " what *Custom and Education* do by de-  
 " grees, distemper'd FANCY may do in  
 " a shorter time." And speaking \* of  
 EXTASY and the Power of MELAN-  
 CHOLY in *Extatick Fancies*, he says, " That  
 " what *the Imagination* then puts forth, of  
 " her-self, is as *clear* as broad day: and  
 " the Perception of the Soul at least as  
 " *strong and vigorous*, as at any time in  
 " beholding things *awake.*"

FROM whence the Doctor infers,  
 " That the Strength of *Perception* is no  
 " sure Ground of Truth."

HAD any other than a Reverend Father  
 of our Church express'd himself in this  
 manner, he must have been contented per-  
 haps to bear a sufficient Charge of *Scep-*  
*ticism.*

\* S. 28.

'T WAS good fortune in my Lord BACON'S Case, that he shou'd have escap'd being call'd an ATHEIST, or a SCEPTICK, when speaking in a solemn manner of the *religious Passion*, the Ground of SUPERSTITION, or ENTHUSIASM (which he also terms \* a *Panick*) he derives it from an Imperfection in the Creation, Make, or natural Constitution of Man. How far the Author of the † *Letter* differs from this Author in his Opinion both of the End and Foundation of this Passion, may appear from what has been said above. And, in general, from what we read in the other succeeding Treatises

---

\* *NATURA RERUM omnibus Viventibus indidit Metum & Formidinem, Vita atque Essentia sua conservatricem, ac Mala ingruentia visantem & depellentem. Veruntamen eadem Natura modum tenere nescia est, sed Timoribus salutaribus semper vanos & inanes admiscet: adeo ut omnia (si intus conspici darentur) Panicis Terroribus plenissima sint, praesertim humana; & maxime omnium apud Vulgum, qui Superstitione (que verè nihil aliud quàm Panicus Terror est) in immensum laborat & agitur; praecipue temporibus duris, & trepidis, & adversis. Franciscus Bacon de Augment. Scient. lib. 2. c. 13.*

The Author of the *Letter*, I dare say, wou'd have expected no quarter from his Criticks, had he express'd himself as this celebrated Author here quoted; who, by his *Natura Rerum*, can mean nothing less than the *Universal Dispensing Nature*, erring blindly in the very first Design, Contrivance, or original Frame of Things; according to the Opinion of EPICURUS himself, whom this Author, immediately after, cites with Praise.

† *Viz.* The *Letter* concerning ENTHUSIASM, above  
VOL. I.

Vol. 3.

F

of



Misc.2. of our Author, we may venture to say of him with Assurance, " That he is as little a SCEPTICK (according to the vulgar Sense of that word) as he is *Epicurean*, or *Atheist*." This may be prov'd sufficiently from his *Philosophy*: And for any thing higher, 'tis what he no-where presumes to treat; having forborn in particular to mention any Holy *Mysterys* of our Religion, or sacred Article of our Belief.

As for what relates to \* *Revelation* in general, if I mistake not our Author's meaning, he professes to believe, as far as is possible for any one who himself had never experienc'd any *Divine Communication*, whether by *Dream*, *Vision*, *Apparition*, or other *Supernatural Operation*; nor was ever present as Eye-witness of any *Sign*, *Prodigy*, or *Miracle* whatsoever. Many of these, † he observes, are at this day pretendedly exhibited in the World, with an Endeavour of giving them the perfect Air and exact Resemblance of those recorded in Holy Writ. He speaks indeed with Contempt of the Mockery of *modern Miracles* and *Inspiration*. And as to all Pretences to things of this kind in our

---

\* *Infra*, pag. 315.

† VOL. I. pag. 44, 45, &c. And VOL. II. pag. 322, 323, &c.

present

*present* Age; he seems inclin'd to look **Ch. 2.**  
 upon 'em as no better than mere *Imposture*  
 or *Delusion*. But for what is recorded of  
 Ages heretofore, he seems to resign his  
 Judgment, with intire Condescension to  
 his Superiours. He pretends not to frame  
 any *certain* or *positive* Opinion of his own,  
 notwithstanding his best Searches into An-  
 tiquity, and the Nature of *religious Re-*  
*cord* and *Tradition*: but on all occasions  
 submits most willingly, and with full Con-  
 fidence and Trust, to the \* Opinions by  
*Law establish'd*. And if this be not suffi-  
 cient to free him from the Reproach of  
 SCEPTICISM, he must, for ought I see,  
 be content to undergo it.

To say truth, I have often wonder'd  
 to find such a Disturbance rais'd about the  
 simple name of † SCEPTICK. 'Tis cer-  
 tain that, in its original and plain signi-  
 fication, the word imports no more than  
 barely, "That State or Frame of Mind  
 " in which every one remains, on every  
 " Subject of which he is *not certain*." He  
 who is *certain*, or presumes to say *he knows*,  
 is in that particular, whether he be mis-  
 taken or in the right, a DOGMATIST.  
 Between these *two* States or Situations of

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 360, 1, 2, &c. And *Infra*, pag. 103,  
 231, 315, 316.

† VOL. II. pag. 205, 206, & 323, &c. And *Infra*,  
 pag. 317, 318, &c.

Misc. 2. Mind, there can be no Medium. For he who says, "That he believes for certain, or is assur'd of what he believes;" either speaks ridiculously, or says in effect, "That he believes strongly, but is not sure." So that whoever is not *conscious* of Revelation, nor has *certain Knowledge* of any Miracle or Sign, can be no more than **S C E P T I C K** in the Case: And the best Christian in the World, who being destitute of the means of *Certainty*, depends only on History and Tradition for his Belief in these Particulars, is at best but a *Scop-tick-Christian*. He has no more than a nicely critical \* *Historical Faith*, subject to various Speculations, and a thousand different *Criticisms* of Languages and Literature.

THIS he will naturally find to be the Case, if he attempts to search into *Originals*, in order to be *his own Judge*, and proceed on the bottom of *his own Discernment*, and Understanding. If, on the other hand, he is *no Critick*, nor competently learn'd in these ORIGINALS; 'tis plain he can have no *original Judgment* of his own; but must rely still on the *Opinion* of those who have opportunity to examine such matters, and whom he takes to be the unbiass'd and disinterested Judges

---

\* VOL. I. p. 146, 147. And *Infra*, p. 316, 317, 320, &c. of

of these *religious Narratives*. His Faith Ch. 2.  
 is not in antient *Facts* or *Persons*, nor in the antient *Writ*, or *Primitive Records*; nor in the successive *Collators* or *Conserverators* of these *Records* (for of these he is unable to take cognizance:) But his Confidence and Trust must be in those *modern Men*, or *Societys of Men*, to whom the *Publick*, or He himself ascribes the *Judgment* of these *Records*, and commits the *Determination* of *sacred Writ*, and *genuine Story*.

LET the Person seem ever so positive or dogmatical in these high Points of Learning; he is yet in reality no *Dogmatist*, nor can any way free himself from a certain kind of SCEPTICISM. He must know himself still capable of *Doubting*: Or if, for fear of it, he strives to banish every opposite Thought, and resolves not so much as to deliberate on the Case; this still will not acquit him. So far are we from being able to *be sure* when we have a mind; that indeed we can never be thorowly *sure*, but then only when we can't help it, and find of necessity we must be so, whether we will or not. Even the highest *implicit Faith* is in reality no more than a kind of *passive SCEPTICISM*; " A Resolution to examine, re-  
 " collect, consider, or hear, as little as  
 " possible to the prejudice of that *Belief*,  
 F 3 " which

Misc. 2. " which having once espous'd, we are ever  
 afterwards afraid to lose."

IF I might be allow'd to imitate our *Author*, in daring to touch now and then upon the *Characters* of our Divine *Worthys*, I shou'd, upon this Subject of BELIEF, observe how fair and generous the great *Christian Convert*, and learned APOSTLE has shewn himself in his Sacred Writings. Notwithstanding he had himself an *original Testimony* and *Revelation* from Heaven, on which he grounded his Conversion; notwithstanding he had in his own Person the Experience of outward *Miracles* and inward *Communications*; he condescended still, on many occasions, to speak *sceptically*, and with some Hesitation and Reserve, as to the *Certainty* of these Divine Exhibitions. In his Account of some Transactions of this kind, himself being the Witness, and speaking (as we may presume) of his own Person, and proper Vision, \* he says only that " *He knew a Man : whether in the Body or out of it, he cannot tell. But such a one caught up to the third Heaven he knew formerly* (he says) *above fourteen years* before his then Writings." And when in another Capacity the same inspir'd Writer, giving Precepts to his Disciples, distinguishes

---

\* 2 Cor. xii, ver. 2, 3.

what \* he writes by *Divine Commission* from Ch. 2. what he delivers as *his own Judgment* and *private Opinion*, he condescends nevertheless to speak as one no way positive, or Master of any absolute *Criterion* in the Case. And in several subsequent † Passages he expresses himself as under some kind of Doubt how to judg or determine certainly, "Whether he writes by *Inspiration* or otherwise." He only "*thinks*" he has the Spirit." He "is not *sure*," nor wou'd have us to depend on him as *positive* or *certain* in a matter of so nice Discernment.

THE holy Founders and inspir'd Authors of our Religion requir'd not, it seems, so *strict* an Assent, or such *implicit Faith* in behalf of their *original* Writings and Revelations, as later un-inspir'd Doctors, without the help of *Divine Testimony*, or any *Miracle* on their side, have requir'd in behalf of their own Comments and Interpretations. The earliest and worst of *Hereticks*, 'tis said, were those call'd *Gnosticks*, who took their name from an audacious Pretence to *certain Knowledge* and *Comprehension* of the greatest *Mysteries* of Faith. If the most dangerous State of Opinion was this *Dogmatical* and presump-

---

\* 1 Cor. vii. 10, 12.

† 1 Cor. vii. 40.

Misc. 2. tuous fort ; the safest, in all likelihood, must be the *Sceptical* and modest.

THERE is nothing more evident than that our *Holy RELIGION* in its original Constitution, was set so far apart from all *Philosophy* or refin'd *Speculation*, that it seem'd in a manner diametrically oppos'd to it. A Man might have been not only a *Sceptick* in all the controverted Points of the *Academys*, or *Schools of Learning*, but even a perfect *Stranger* to all of this kind; and yet compleat in his *Religion*, *Faith*, and *Worship*.

AMONG the polite *Heathens* of the ancient *World*, these different *Provinces* of *Religion* and *Philosophy* were upheld, we know, without the least interfering with each other. If in some barbarous *Nations* the *Philosopher* and *Priest* were join'd in one, 'tis observable that the *Mysterys*, whatever they were, which sprang from this extraordinary *Conjunction*, were kept secret and undivulg'd. 'Twas Satisfaction enough to the *Priest-Philosopher*, if the initiated Party preserv'd his *Respect* and *Veneration* for the *Tradition* and *Worship* of the *Temple*, by complying in every respect with the requisite *Performances* and *Rites of Worship*. No Account was afterwards taken of the *Philosophick Faith* of the *Profelyte*, or *Worshipper*. His *Opinions*

nions were left to himself, and he might Ch. 2. philosophize according to what foreign School or Sect he fancy'd. Even amongst the *Jews* themselves, the *SADDUCEE* (a *Materialist*, and Denyer of the Soul's Immortality) was as well admitted as the *PHARISEE*; who from the Schools of *PYTHAGORAS*, *PLATO*, or other latter Philosophers of *GREECE*, had learnt to reason upon *immaterial Substances*, and the *natural Immortality of Souls*.

'TIS no astonishing Reflection to observe how fast the World declin'd in \* Wit and Sense, in Manhood, Reason, Science, and in every Art, when once the *ROMAN* Empire had prevail'd, and spread an universal Tyranny and Oppression over Mankind. Even the *Romans* themselves, after the early Sweets of one peaceful and long Reign, began to groan under that Yoke, of which they had been themselves the Imposers. How much more must other Nations, and mighty Citys, at a far distance, have abhor'd this Tyranny, and detested their common Servitude under a People who were themselves no better than mere Slaves?

IT may be look'd upon, no doubt, as providential, that at this time, and in

\* VOL. I. pag. 220, &c. And in the preceding Chapter, pag. 61.

these



Misc. 2. these Circumstances of the World, there shou'd arise so high an expectation of a *divine Deliverer*; and that from the Eastern Parts and Confines of JUDEA the Opinion shou'd spread it-self of such a *Deliverer to come*, with Strength from Heaven sufficient to break that Empire, which no earthly Power remaining cou'd be thought sufficient to encounter. Nothing cou'd have better dispos'd the generality of Mankind, to receive the *Evangelical Advice*; whilst they mistook *the News*, as many of the first Christians plainly did, and understood the Promises of a MESSIAS in this temporal Sense, with respect to his *second Coming*, and *sudden Reign* here upon *Earth*.

\* SUPERSTITION, in the mean while, cou'd not but naturally prevail, as *Misery* and *Ignorance* increas'd. The ROMAN Emperors, as they grew more barbarous, grew so much the more superstitious. The *Lands* and *Revenues*, as well as the *Numbers* of the Heathen Priests grew daily. And when the season came, that by means of a Convert-Emperor, the Heathen † *Church-Lands*, with an Increase of Power,

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 133. And below, pag. 90.

† How rich and vast these were, especially in the latter times of that Empire, may be judg'd from what belong'd to the  
the

Power, became transfer'd to the Christian-Ch. 2.  
Clergy, 'twas no wonder if by such Riches  
and Authority they were in no small mea-  
sure influenc'd and corrupted; as may be  
gather'd even from the accounts given us  
of these matters by themselves.

WHEN, together with this, the *Schools*  
of the antient † Philosophers, which had  
been long in their Decline, came now to  
be dissolv'd, and their sophistick Teachers

the single Order of *the Vestals*, and what we read of the Re-  
venues belonging to the Temples of *the Sun* (as in the time  
of the Monster HELIOGABALUS) and of other Dona-  
tions by other Emperors. But what may give us yet a greater  
Idea of these Riches, is, That in the latter Heathen Times,  
which grew more and more superstitious, the restraining  
Laws (or Statutes of *Mort-main*) by which Men had formerly  
been with-held from giving away Estates by *Will*, or other-  
wise, to *Religious Uses*, were repeal'd; and the Heathen-  
Church left, in this manner, as a bottomless Gulph and de-  
vouring Receptacle of Land and Treasure. *Senatus-consulto,*  
*et Constitutionibus Principum, Heredes instituire concessum*  
*est Apollinem Didymum, Dianam Ephesiam, Matrem De-*  
*orum, &c.* Ulpianus post Cod. Theodol. pag. 92. apud  
Marsh.

This answers not amiss to the modern Practice and Ex-  
pression of *Making our Soul our Heir*: Giving to God what  
has been taken sometimes with freedom enough from Man;  
and conveying Estates in such a manner in this World, as to  
make good Interest of them in another. The Reproach of  
the antient *Satirist* is at present out of doors. 'Tis no affront  
to Religion now-a-days to compute its Profits. And a Man  
might well be accounted dull, who, in our present Age, shou'd  
ask the Question, *Dicite, Pontifices, in sacro quid facit Au-*  
*rum?* Perl. Sat. 2. See below, pag. 90, and 125. in  
the Notes, and 88. *ibid.*

† As above, pag. 61.

became

Misc. 2. became Ecclesiastical Instructors; the unnatural Union of *Religion* and *Philosophy* was compleated, and the monstrous Product of this Match appear'd soon in the World. The odd exterior Shapes of Deitys, Temples, and holy Utensils, which by the \* EGYPTIAN Sects had been formerly set in battel against each other, were now metamorphos'd into *philosophical Forms* and *Phantoms*; and, like Flags and Banners, display'd in hostile manner, and borne *offensively*, by one Party against another. In former times those barbarous Nations above-mention'd were the sole Warriors in these religious Causes; but now the whole World became engag'd: when instead of *Storks* and *Crocodiles*, other Ensigns were erected: when *sophistical Chimera's*, *crabbed Notions*, *bombastick Phrases*, *Solecisms*, *Absurditys*, and a thousand Monsters of a *scho!astick* Brood, were set on foot, and made the Subject of vulgar Animosity and Dispute.

HERE first began that Spirit of *Bigotry* which broke out in a more raging manner than had been ever known before, and was less capable of *Temper* or *Moderation* than any Species, Form, or Mixture of Religion in the antient World.

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 42, 46, 47, 60. And VOL. I. pag. 350. in the Notes.

*Mysterys* which were heretofore treated Ch. 2. with profound respect, and lay unexpos'd to vulgar Eyes, became publick and prostitute; being enforc'd with Terrours, and urg'd with Compulsion and Violence, on the unfitted Capacities and Apprehensions of Mankind. The very *Jewish* Traditions, and *Cabalistical* Learning underwent this Fate. That which was naturally the Subject of profound Speculation and Inquiry, was made the necessary Subject of a strict and absolute Assent. The *allegorical, mythological* Account of Sacred Things, was wholly inverted. Liberty of Judgment and Exposition taken away. No Ground left for Inquiry, Search, or Meditation. No Refuge from the *Dogmatical* Spirit let loose. Every Quarter was taken up; every Portion prepossess'd. All was reduc'd to \* *Article and Proposition.*

THUS a sort of *philosophical* ENTHUSIASM overspread the World. And BIGOTRY (a † Species of *Superstition* hardly known before) took place in Mens Affections, and arm'd 'em with a new Jealousy against each other. Barbarous

---

\* *Infra*, pag. 332, 3, 4. in the Notes. *Et supra*, pag. 61.

† Let any one who considers distinctly the Meaning and Force of the word BIGOTRY, endeavour to render it in either of the antient Languages, and he will find how peculiar a Passion it implies; and how different from the mere Affection of *Enthusiasm* or *Superstition.*

Terms

Misc.2. Terms and Idioms were every day introduc'd: Monstrous Definitions invented and impos'd: New Schemes of Faith erected from time to time; and Hostilities, the fiercest imaginable, exercis'd on these occasions. So that the ENTHUSIASM OR ZEAL, which was usually shewn by Mankind in behalf of their particular Worship, and which for the most part had been hitherto *defensive* only, grew now to be universally of the *offensive* kind.

IT MAY be expected of me perhaps, that being fall'n thus from remote Antiquity to later Periods, I shou'd speak on this occasion with more than ordinary Exactness and Regularity. It may be urg'd against me, that I talk here, as *at random*, and *without-book*: neglecting to produce my Authoritys, or continue my Quotations, according to the profess'd Stile and Manner in which I began this present Chapter. But as there are many greater Privileges by way of Variation, Interruption, and Digression, allow'd to us *Writers of MISCELLANY*; and especially to such as are *Commentators* upon other Authors; I shall be content to remain mysterious in this respect, and explain myself no further than by a noted *Story*; which seems to suite our Author's purpose, and the present Argument.

'Tis

'TIS observable from Holy Writ, that the antient EPHESIAN Worshippers, however zealous or enthusiastick they appear'd, had only a *defensive* kind of Zeal in behalf of their \* Temple; whenever they thought in earnest, it was brought in danger. In the † Tumult which happen'd in that City near the time of the holy Apostle's Retreat, we have a remarkable instance of what our Author calls a religious *Panick*. As little *Bigots* as the People were, and as far from any *offensive* Zeal, yet when their establish'd Church came to be call'd in question, we see in what a manner their Zeal began to operate. || " *All with one voice, about the space*  
" *of two hours, cried out, saying, Great is*

\* The Magnificence and Beauty of that Temple, is well known to all who have form'd any Idea of the antient *Grecian* Arts and Workmanship. It seems to me to be remarkable in our learned and elegant Apostle, that tho' an Enemy to this mechanical Spirit of Religion in the EPHESIANS; yet according to his known Character, he accommodates himself to their Humour, and the natural Turn of their ENTHUSIASM; by writing to his Converts in a kind of *Architect-Stile*, and almost with a perpetual Allusion to *Building*, and to that *Majesty, Order, and Beauty*, of which their Temple was a Master-piece. Ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῆς θεμελίου ἧστ' Ἀποστόλων καὶ Περσῶν, ὅτι θεοῦ ἀποστολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς αὐτῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἐν ᾧ ἡ οἰκοδομὴ συναρμολογημένη αὐξοῖ ἐς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν κυρίῳ. Ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομοῦσθε οἰς χετοκλιτήριον. τῷ θεῷ ἐν πνεύματι. — Eph. ch. ii. ver. 20, 21, 22. And so Ch. iii. ver. 17, 18, &c. And Ch. iv. ver. 16, 29.

† Act. Apost. chap. xix. ver. 23.

|| Ibid. ver. 28, & 34.

“ DIANA

Misc. 2. "DIANA of the Ephesians." At the same time this Assembly was so confus'd, that \* the greater part knew not wherefore they were come together; and consequently cou'd not understand why their Church was in any Danger. But the ENTHUSIASM was got up, and a PANICK Fear for the Church had struck the Multitude. It ran into a popular Rage or epidemical Phrenzy, and was communicated (as our Author † expresses it) "by Aspect, or, as it were, by Contact, or Sympathy."

IT must be confess'd, that there was besides these Motives a *secret Spring* which forwarded this ENTHUSIASM. For certain Partys concern'd, Men of Craft, and strictly united in Interest, had been secretly call'd together, and told, "Gentlemen! || (or *Sirs!*) Ye know that by this *Mystery*, or Craft, we have our Wealth. Ye see withal and have heard that not only here at EPHESUS, but almost thro-out all ASIA, this PAUL has perswaded and turn'd away many People, by telling them, *They are no real Gods who are figur'd, or wrought with hands*: so that

---

\* Act. Apost. chap. xix. ver. 32.

† Letter of Enthusiasm, (VOL. I.) pag. 15.

|| Act. Apost. chap. xix. ver. 25, &c.

" not

“not only this our *Craft* is in danger; Ch. 2.  
“but also the *Temple* it-self.”

NOTHING cou'd be more *moderate* and wise; nothing more agreeable to that magisterial Science or Policy, which our Author \* recommends, than the Behaviour of the *Town-Clerk* or *Retorder* of the City, as he is represented on this occasion, in Holy Writ. I must confess indeed, he went pretty far in the use of this moderating Art. He ventur'd to assure the People, “That every one acquiesc'd in their antient Worship of the great Goddess, and in their Tradition of the Image, which fell down from JUPITER: That these were Facts undeniable: and That the new Sect neither meant the pulling down of their Church, nor so much as offer'd to blaspheme or speak amiss of their Goddesses.”

THIS, no doubt, was stretching the point sufficiently; as may be understood by the Event, in after time. One might perhaps have suspected this Recorder to have been himself a *Dissenter*, or at least an *Occasional Conformist*, who cou'd answer so roundly for the new Sect, and warrant the *Church in Being* secure of Damage, and out of all *Danger* for the future. Mean

---

\* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. pag. 16, &c.



Misc. 2. while the Tumult was appeas'd: No harm befel the Temple for that time. The new Sect acquiesc'd in what had been spoken on their behalf. They allow'd the Apology of the Recorder. Accordingly the Zeal of the Heathen Church, which was only *defensive*, gave way: And the new Religionists were prosecuted no farther.

HITHERTO, it seems, the Face of PERSECUTION had not openly shewn it-self in the wide World. 'Twas sufficient Security for every Man, that he gave no disturbance to what was publickly establish'd. But when *offensive Zeal* came to be discover'd in one Party, the rest became in a manner necessitated to be Aggressors in their turn. They who observ'd, or had once experienc'd this intolerating Spirit, cou'd no longer tolerate on their part \*. And they who had once

---

\* Thus the Controversy stood before the Time of the Emperor JULIAN, when Blood had been so freely drawn, and Crueltys so frequently exchange'd not only between Christian and Heathen, but between Christian and Christian; after the most barbarous manner. What the Zeal was of many early Christians against the Idolatry of the old Heathen Church (at that time the establish'd one) may be comprehended by any Person who is ever so slenderly vers'd in the History of those Times. Nor can it be said indeed of us Moderns, that in the quality of *good Christians* (as that Character is generally understood) we are found either backward or scrupulous in signing to Perdition such Wretches as we pronounce *guilty of Idolatry*.

once exerted it over others, cou'd expect Ch. 2.  
no better Quarter for themselves. So that  
nothing less than *mutual Extirpation* be-  
came the Aim and almost open Profession  
of each religious Society.

IN

*Idolatry.* The name *Idolater* is sufficient Excuse for almost any kind of Insult against the Person, and much more against the Worship of such a Mis-Believer. The very word *Christian* is in common Language us'd for *Man*, in opposition to *Brute-Beast*, without leaving so much as a middle place for the poor *Heathen* or *Pagan*: who, as the greater Beast of the two, is naturally deem'd to Massacre, and his Gods and Temples to Fracture and Demolishment. Nor are we masters of this Passion, even in our best humour. The *French Poets* (we see) can with great Success, and general Applause, exhibit this primitive Zeal, even on the publick Stage: POLYBUCTE, Act II. Sc. 6.

*No perdons plus de temps, le Sacrifice est prêt.  
Allons y du vray Dieu soutenir l'intérêt,  
Allons fouler aux pieds ce Foudre ridicule  
Dont arme un bas pourri ce Peuple trop crédule ;  
Allons en éclairer l'aveuglement fatal,  
Allons briser ces Dieux de Pierre et de Metal :  
Abandonnons nos jours à cette ardeur céleste,  
Faisons triompher Dieu ; qu'il dispose du reste.*

I shou'd scarce have mention'd this, but that it came into my mind how ill a Construction some People have endeavour'd to make of what our Author, stating the Case of Heathen and Christian Persecution, in his *Letter of Entekusiasm*, has said concerning the Emperor JULIAN. It was no more indeed than had been said of that virtuous and gallant Emperor by his greatest Enemy; even by those who (to the shame of Christianity) boasted of his having been most insolently affronted on all occasions, and even treacherously assassinated by one of his Christian Soldiers. As for such Authors as these, shou'd I cite them in their proper invective Style and Saint-like Phrase, they wou'd make no very agreeable appearance, especially in *Miscellanys* of the kind we have here undertaken. But a Letter of that elegant and witty Emperor, may not be improperly plac'd amongst our Citations, as a Pattern of his

Misc. 2.



IN this extremity, it might well perhaps have been esteem'd the happiest Wish for Mankind, That one of these contending Partys of incompatible Religionists shou'd

Humour and Genius, as well as of his Principle and Sentiments, on this occasion. JULIAN's *Epistles*, Numb. 52.

JULIAN to the BOSTRENS.

“ I shou'd have thought, indeed, that the Galilean Leaders  
 “ wou'd have esteem'd themselves more indebted to me, than  
 “ to him who preceded me in the Administration of the Em-  
 “ pire. For in his time, many of them suffer'd Exile, Per-  
 “ secution, and Imprisonment. Multitudes of those whom  
 “ in their Religion they term Hereticks, were put to the  
 “ sword. Inasmuch that in Samosata, Cyzicum, Paphlago-  
 “ nia, Bithynia, Galatia, and many other Countrys, whole  
 “ Towns were level'd with the Earth. The just Reverse of  
 “ this has been observ'd in my time. The Exiles have been  
 “ recall'd; and the Prescrib'd restor'd to the lawful Possession  
 “ of their Estates. But to that height of Fury and Distrac-  
 “ tion are this People arriv'd, that being no longer allow'd  
 “ the Privilege to tyrannize over one another, or persecute  
 “ either their own Sectarys, or the Religions of the Lawful  
 “ Church, they swell with rage, and leave ne stone un-  
 “ turn'd, no opportunity un-employ'd, of raising Tumult and  
 “ Sedition. So little regard have they to true Piety; so little  
 “ Obedience to our Laws and Constitutions; however hu-  
 “ mane, and tolerating. For still do we determine and sted-  
 “ dily resolve, never to suffer one of them to be drawn in-  
 “ voluntarily to our Altars. \* \* \* As for the mere People,  
 “ indeed, they appear driven to these Riots and Seditions by  
 “ those amongst them whom they call CLERICKS: who  
 “ are now inrag'd to find themselves restrain'd in the use of  
 “ their former Power and intemperate Rule. \* \* \* They  
 “ can no longer at the Magistrate or Civil Judg, nor assume  
 “ Authority to make People's Wills, supplant Relations, pos-  
 “ sess themselves of other Mens Patrimonys, and by specious  
 “ Pretences transfer all into their own possession. \* \* \* For  
 “ this reason I have thought fit, by this Publick EDICT,  
 “ to forewarn the People of this sort, that they raise no  
 more

shou'd at last prevail over the rest; so as Ch. 2:  
 by an univerial and absolute Power to  
 \* determine Orthodoxy, and make that  
 Opinion effectually *Catholick*, which in  
 their particular Judgment had the best right  
 to that Denomination. And thus by force  
 of Massacre and Desolation, *Peace* in Wor-

“ *more Commotions, nor gather in a riotous manner about*  
 “ *their seditious CLERICKS, in defiance of the Magi-*  
 “ *strate, who has been insulted and in danger of being*  
 “ *shou'd by these incited Rabblas. In their Congregations*  
 “ *they may, notwithstanding, assemble as they please, and*  
 “ *crowd about their Leaders, performing Worship, receiving*  
 “ *Doctrines, and praying, according as they are by them*  
 “ *taught and conducted: But if with any Tendency to Se-*  
 “ *dition; let them beware how they hearken, or give as-*  
 “ *sent; and remember, 'tis at their peril, if by these*  
 “ *means they are secretly wrought up to Mutiny and Insur-*  
 “ *rection. \* \* \* Live, therefore, in Peace and Quietness!*  
 “ *neither spitefully opposing, or injuriously treating one ano-*  
 “ *ther. You misguided People of the new way, Beware, on*  
 “ *your side! And You of the ancient and establish'd Church,*  
 “ *injure not your Neighbours; and Fellow-Citizens, who are*  
 “ *enthusiastically led away, in Ignorance and Mistake, rather*  
 “ *than with Design or Malice! 'Tis by DISCOURSE*  
 “ *and REASON, not by Blows, Insults, or Violence,*  
 “ *that Men are to be inform'd of Truth, and convinc'd of*  
 “ *Error. Again therefore and again I enjoin and charge the*  
 “ *zealous Followers of the true Religion, no way to injure,*  
 “ *molest, or affront the Galilean People.”*

Thus the generous and mild Emperor; whom we may in-  
 deed call *Heathen*, but not so justly *Apostate*: since being, at  
 different times of his Youth, transfer'd to different Schools or  
 Universities, and bred under Tutors of each Religion, as well  
*Heathen*, as *Christian*; he happen'd, when of full age, to  
 make his choice (tho very unfortunately) in the former kind,  
 and adher'd to the antient Religion of his Country and Fore-  
 fathers. See the same Emperor's Letters, to ARTABIUS,  
 Numb. 7. and to HECEBOLUS, Numb. 43. and to the  
 People of Alexandria, Numb. 10. See VOL. I, p. 25;

\* *Infra*, p. 343.

*Misc.* 2. ship, and Civil Utility by help of the *Spiritual*, might be presum'd in a fair way of being restor'd to Mankind.

I SHALL conclude with observing how ably the ROMAN-*Christian*, and once *Catholick* Church, by the assistance of their converted \* Emperors, proceeded in the Establishment of their growing Hierarchy. They consider'd wisely the various *Superstitions* and *Enthusiasms* of Mankind; and prov'd the different Kinds and Force of each. All these seeming Contrarietys of human Passion they knew how to comprehend in their political Model and subservient System of Divinity. They knew how to make advantage both from the high Speculations of *Philosophy*, and the *grossest* Ideas of vulgar Ignorance. They saw there was nothing more different than *that* ENTHUSIASM which ran upon *Spirituals*, according to the † simpler Views of the divine Existence, and *that* which ran upon || external Proportions, Magnificence of Structures, Ceremonys, Processions, Quires, and those other Harmonys which captivate *the Eye* and *Ear*. On this account they even added to this *latter* kind, and display'd Religion in a yet more gorgeous Habit of Temples, Statues, Paint-

\* VOL. I. pag. 133. *Supra*, 78, 79.

† VOL. II. pag. 270, 271.

|| *Supra*, pag. 41.

ings,

ings, Vestments, Copes, Miters, Purple, Ch. 2.  
and the Cathedral Pomp. With these Arms they cou'd subdue the victorious Goths, and secure themselves an ATTILA \*, when their CÆSARS fail'd them.

THE truth is, 'tis but a vulgar Species of ENTHUSIASM, which is mov'd chiefly by *Shew* and *Ceremony*, and wrought upon by Calices and Candles, Robes, and figur'd Dances. Yet this, we may believe, was look'd upon as no slight Ingredient of *Devotion* in those Days; since, at this hour, the Manner is found to be of considerable Efficacy with some of the Devout amongst our-selves, who pass the least for *superstitious*, and are reckon'd in the Number of the polite World. This the wise Hierarchy duly pre-ponderating; but being satisfy'd withal that there were other Tempers and Hearts which cou'd not so easily be captivated by this *exteriour* Allurement, they assign'd another Part of Religion to Profelytes of another *Character*

---

\* When this victorious Ravager was in full March to ROME, St. LEON (the then Pope) went out to meet him in solemn Pomp. The Goth was struck with the Appearance, obey'd the Priest, and retir'd instantly with his whole Army in a *panick* Fear; alledging that among the rest of the *Pontifical* Train, he had seen one of an extraordinary Form, who threaten'd him with Death, if he did not instantly retire. Of this important Encounter there are in St. PETER'S Church, in the *Vatican*, and elsewhere, at ROME, many fine Sculptures, Paintings, and Representations, deservingly made, in honour of the Miracle.

Misc.2. and *Complexion*, who were allow'd to proceed on a quite different bottom; by the inward way of *Contemplation*, and *Divine Love*.

THEY are indeed so far from being jealous of mere ENTHUSIASM, or the *extatick* manner of Devotion, that they allow their *Mysticks* to write and preach in the most rapturous and seraphick Strains. They suffer them, in a manner, to supersede all external Worship, and triumph over outward Forms; till the refin'd Religionists proceed so far as either expressly or seemingly to dissuade the Practice of the vulgar and establish'd Ceremonial Dutys. And then, indeed \*, they check the suppos'd *exorbitant* ENTHUSIASM, which wou'd prove dangerous to their *Hierarchal* State.

IF modern *Visions*, *Prophecys*, and *Dreams*, *Charms*, *Miracles*, *Exorcisms*, and the rest of this kind be comprehended in that which we call FANATICISM or SUPERSTITION; to this Spirit, they allow a full Career; whilst to ingenious Writers they afford the Liberty, on the other side, in a civil manner, to call in

---

\* Witness the Case of MOLINOS, and of the pious, worthy and ingenious *Abbé FENELON*, now Archbishop of *Cambray*.

question

question these spiritual Feats perform'd in Ch. 2.  
 Monasterys, or up and down by their  
*mendicant* or *itinerant* Priests, and ghostly  
 Missionarys.

THIS is that antient *Hierarchy*, which in respect of its first Foundation, its Policy, and the Consistency of its whole Frame and Constitution, cannot but appear in some respect august and venerable, even in such as we do not usually esteem weak Eyes. These are the spiritual Conquerors, who, like the first CÆSARS, from small Beginnings, establish'd the Foundations of an almost Universal Monarchy. No wonder if at this day the immediate View of this Hierarchal Residence, the *City* and *Court* of ROME, be found to have an extraordinary Effect on Foreigners of other latter Churches. No wonder if the amaz'd Surveyors are for the future so apt either to conceive the horriddest Aversion to all Priestly Government; or, on the contrary, to admire it, so far as even to wish a Coalescence or Reunion with this antient *Mother-Church*.

IN reality, the Exercise of Power, however arbitrary or despotick, seems less intolerable under such a spiritual Sovereignty, so extensive, antient, and of such a long Succession, than under the petty Tyrannys and mimical Politys of some new Pretenders.



Misc. 2. ders. The former may even \* *persecute* with a tolerable Grace: The latter, who wou'd willingly derive their Authority from the former, and graft on their *successive Right*, must necessarily make a very aukard Figure. And whilst they strive to give themselves the same Air of Independence on the Civil Magistrate; whilst they affect the same Authority in Government, the same Grandure, Magnificence, and Pomp in Worship, they raise the highest Ridicule, in the Eyes of those who have real Discernment, and can distinguish *Originals* from *Copys* :

† *O Imitatores, servum pecus!*

---

\* *Infra*, p. 110.

† Horat. Lib. 1. Ep. 19.

## C H A P. III.

*Of the Force of Humour in Religion.*

—Support of our Author's Argument in his Essay on the Freedom of Wit and Raillery.—Z E A L discuss'd. Spiritual Surgeons : Executioners : Carvers.—Original of human Sacrifice.—Exhilaration of Religion.—Various Aspects, from outward Causes.

**T**HE celebrated *Wits* of the MISCELLANARIAN Race, the *Essay-Writers*, *casual Discourfers*, *Reflection-Coiners*, *Meditation-Founders*, and others of the irregular kind of Writers, may plead it as their peculiar Advantage, "That they follow the *Variety* of NATURE." And in such a *Climate* as ours, their Plea, no doubt, may be very just. We *Islanders*, fam'd for other Mutabilitys, are particularly noted for the Variableness and Inconstancy of our Weather. And if our Taste in *Letters* be found answerable to this Temperature of our Climate; 'tis certain

Misc. 2. tain a Writer must, in our account, be the more valuable in his kind, as he can agreeably *surprize* his Reader, by *sudden Changes*, and *Transports*, from one Extreme to another.

WERE it not for the known Prevalency of this Relish, and the apparent Deference paid to those Genius's who are said to *elevate* and *surprize*; the Author of these MISCELLANYS might, in all probability, be afraid to entertain his Reader with this multifarious, complex, and desultory kind of Reading. 'Tis certain, that if we consider the Beginning and Process of our present Work, we shall find sufficient Variation in it. From a profess'd Levity, we are laps'd into a sort of Gravity unfutable to our manner of setting out. We have steer'd an adventurous Course, and seem newly come out of a stormy and rough Sea. 'Tis time indeed we shou'd enjoy a Calm, and instead of expanding our Sails before the swelling Gusts, it befits us to retire under the Lee-shore, and ply our Oars in a smooth Water.

'Tis the *Philosopher*, the *Orator*, or the *Poet*, whom we may compare to some First-Rate Vessel, which launches out into the wide Sea, and with a proud Motion insults the encountering Surges. We

ESSAY-

ESSAY-Writers, are of the *Small-Craft*, or *Ch. 3.*  
*Galley-kind*. We move chiefly by Starts  
 and Bounds; according as our Motion is  
 by frequent Intervals renew'd. We have  
 no great Adventure in view; nor can tell  
 certainly Whither we are bound. We un-  
 dertake no mighty Voyage by help of  
 Stars or Compass; but row from Creek  
 to Creek, keep up a coasting Trade, and  
 are fitted only for fair Weather and the  
 Summer Season.

HAPPY therefore it is for us in parti-  
 cular, that having finish'd our Course of  
 ENTHUSIASM, and pursu'd our Author  
 into his \* *second Treatise*, we are now, at  
 last, oblig'd to turn towards pleasanter  
 Reflections, and have such Subjects in  
 view as must naturally reduce us to a more  
 familiar Style. WIT and HUMOUR (the  
 profess'd Subject of the Treatise now be-  
 fore us) will hardly bear to be examin'd in  
 ponderous Sentences and pois'd Discourse.  
 We might now perhaps do best, to lay a-  
 side the Gravity of strict Argument, and  
 resume the way of *Chat*; which, thro A-  
 version to a contrary *formal manner*, is ge-  
 nerally relish'd with more than ordinary  
 Satisfaction. For Excess of *Physick* (we  
 know) has often made Men hate the name  
 of *wholesom*. And an abundancy of forc'd

---

\* *Viz.* Essay on the Freedom of *Wis* and *Humour*. VOL. I.  
 In-

Misc. 2. Instruction, and solemn Counsel, may have made Men full as averse to any thing deliver'd with an Air of high *Wisdom* and *Science*; especially if it be so *high* as to be set above all human Art of *Reasoning*, and even above *Reason* it-self, in the account of its sublime Dispensers.

HOWEVER, since it may be objected to us by certain *Formalists* of this sort, "That we can prove nothing *only* without proving it *in form*:" we may for once condescend to their Demand; state our Case *formally*; and divide our Subject into Parts, after the *precise* manner, and according to just *Rule* and *Method*.

OUR purpose, therefore, being to defend an Author who has been charg'd as too presumptuous for introducing the way of WIT and HUMOUR into *religious Searches*; we shall endeavour to make appear;

1<sup>st</sup>, THAT WIT and HUMOUR are corroborative of *Religion*, and promotive of *true Faith*.

2<sup>ly</sup>, THAT they are us'd as proper *Means* of this kind by the holy Founders of Religion.

3<sup>ly</sup>, THAT notwithstanding the dark Complexion and sour Humour of some religious

ligious Teachers, we may be justly said Ch. 3.  
to have in the main, A witty and good-hu-  
mour'd Religion.

AMONG the earliest Acquaintance of my Youth, I remember, in particular, a Club of three or four merry Gentlemen, who had long kept Company with one another, and were seldom separate in any Party of Pleasure or Diversion. They happen'd once to be upon a travelling Adventure, and came to a Country, where they were told for certain, they should find the worst Entertainment, as well as the worst Roads imaginable. One of the Gentlemen, who seem'd the least concern'd for this Disaster, said slightly and without any seeming Design, "That the best Expedient for them in this Extremity wou'd be to keep themselves in high Humour, and endeavour to commend every thing which the Place afforded." The other Gentlemen immediately took the hint; but, as it happen'd, kept silence, pass'd the Subject over, and took no further notice of what had been propos'd.

BEING enter'd into the dismal Country, in which they proceeded without the least Complaint; 'twas remarkable, that if by great chance they came to any tolerable Bit of Road, or any ordinary Prospect,

Misc. 2. *W* spect, they fail'd not to say something of other *in its praise*, and wou'd light often on such pleasant *Fancys* and *Representations*, as made the Objects in reality agreeable.

WHEN the greatest part of the Day was thus spent, and our Gentlemen arriv'd where they intended to take their Quarters, the first of 'em who made trial of the Fare, or tasted either *Glass* or *Dish*, recommended it with such an air of Assurance, and in such lively Expressions of Approbation, that the others came instantly over to his Opinion, and confirm'd his *Relish* with many additional Encomiums of their own.

MANY ingenious Reasons were given for the several *odd* Tastes and Looks of Things, which were presented to 'em at Table. "Some Meats were *wholesom* : Others of a *high Taste* : Others according to the manner of eating in *this* or *that foreign Country*." Every Dish had the flavour of some celebrated Receipt in *Cookery*. And the *Wine*, and other Liquors, had, in their turn, the Advantage of being treated in the same elegant strain. In short, our Gentlemen eat and drank heartily, and took up with their indifferent Fare so well, that 'twas apparent they had wrought upon themselves *to believe* they were tolerably well serv'd.

THEIR

THEIR Servants, in the mean time, having laid no such Plot as this against themselves, kept to their *Senses*, and stood it out, "That their Masters had certainly lost *theirs*. For how else cou'd they swallow so contentedly, and take all for good which was set before 'em?" —

HAD I to deal with a malicious Reader, he might perhaps pretend to infer from this *Story* of my travelling Friends, that I intended to represent it as an easy Matter for People to persuade themselves into what *Opinion* or *Belief* they pleas'd. But it can never surely be thought, that Men of true *Judgment* and *Understanding* shou'd set about such a Task as that of perverting their own *Judgment*, and giving a wrong Bias to their REASON. They must easily foresee that an Attempt of this kind, shou'd it have the least Success, wou'd prove of far worse Consequence to them than any Perversion of their *Taste*, *Appetite*, or ordinary *Senses*.

I MUST confess it, however, to be my Imagination, that where *fit Circumstances* concur, and many inviting Occasions offer from the side of Mens *Interest*, their *Humour*, or their *Passion*; 'tis no extraordinary Case to see 'em enter into such a Plot as this against their own Understand-



Misc. 2. ings, and endeavour by all possible means to persuade both themselves and others of what they think *convenient* and *useful* to believe.

IF in many particular Cases, where Favour and Affection prevail, it be found so easy a thing with us, to impose upon ourselves; it cannot surely be very hard to do it, where, we take for granted, *our highest Interest is concern'd*. Now it is certainly no small *Interest* or *Concern* with Men, to believe what is by Authority establish'd; since in the Case of Disbelief there can be no Choice left but either to live a *Hypocrite*, or be esteem'd *profane*. Even where Men are left to themselves, and allow'd the Freedom of their Choice, they are still forward enough *in believing*; and can officiously endeavour to persuade themselves of the Truth of any flattering Imposture.

NOR is it un-usual to find Men successful in this *Endeavour*: As, among other Instances, may appear by the many *religious Faiths* or *Opinions*, however preposterous or contradictory, which, Age after Age, we know to have been rais'd on the Foundation of *Miracles* and pretended *Commissions* from Heaven. These have been as generally espous'd and passionately cherish'd as the greatest Truths and most certain

in Revelations. 'Tis hardly to be sup-  
pos'd that such Combinations should be  
form'd, and Forgerys erected with such  
Success and Prevalency over the Under-  
standings of Men, did not *they themselves*  
co-operate, of their own accord, towards  
the Imposture, and shew, "That by a  
"good-Will and hearty Desire of believing,  
"they had in reality a considerable hand  
"in the Deceit."

'Tis certain that in a Country, where  
FATH has, for a long time, gone by *Inheri-  
tance*, and *Opinions* are entail'd by *Law*,  
there is little room left for the Vulgar to al-  
ter their Persuasion, or deliberate on the  
Choice of their religious-Belief. Whenso-  
ever a Government thinks fit to concern it-  
self with Mens *Opinions*, and by its absolute  
Authority impose any particular *Belief*,  
there is none perhaps ever so ridiculous or  
monstrous in which it needs doubt of hav-  
ing good Success. This we may see tho-  
rowly effected in certain Countrys, by a  
steady Policy, and sound Application of  
Punishment and Reward: with the Assis-  
tance of particular Courts erected to this  
end; peculiar *Methods* of Justice; peculiar  
*Magistrats* and *Officers*; proper *Inquests*, and  
certain wholesome *Securities*, not slightly admi-  
nister'd, and play'd with (as certain Triflers  
propose) but duly and properly enforc'd;  
as is absolutely requisite to this end of

Misc. 2. *strict Conformity, and Unity in one and the same Professlon, and manner of Worship.*

BUT shou'd it happen to be *the TRUTH* it-self which was thus effectually propagated by the Means we have describ'd; the very Nature of such *Means* can, however, allow but little Honour to the *Propagators*, and little Merit to the *Disciples* and *Believers*. 'Tis certain that MAHOMETISM, PAGANISM, JUDAISM, or any other BELIEF may stand, as well as *the truest*, upon this Foundation. He who is now an *Orthodox CHRISTIAN*, wou'd by virtue of such a Discipline have been infallibly as true a MUSSULMAN, or as errant a HERETICK; had his Birth happen'd in another place.

FOR this reason there can be no rational Belief but where *Comparison* is allow'd, *Examination* permitted, and a sincere *Toleration* establish'd. And in this case, I will presume to say, "That *Whatever* BELIEF is once espous'd or countenanc'd by the Magistrate, it will have a sufficient advantage; without any help from Force or Menaces on one hand, or extraordinary Favour and partial Treatment on the other." If *the* BELIEF be in any measure consonant to *Truth* and *Reason*, it will find as much favour in the eyes of Mankind, as *Truth* and *Reason* need desire.

Whatever

Whatever Difficultys there may be in any particular *Speculations* or *Mysteries* belonging to it, the better sort of Men will endeavour to pass 'em over. They will believe (as our \* Author says) to the full stretch of their REASON, and add spurs to their FAITH, in order to be the more sociable, and conform the better with what their *Interest*, in conjunction with their *Good-Humour*, inclines them to receive as credible, and observe as their *religious Duty* and *devotional Task*. Ch. 3.

HERE it is that GOOD HUMOUR will naturally take place, and the *Hospitable Disposition* of our travelling Friends above-recited will easily transfer it-self into Religion, and operate in the same manner with respect to the *establish'd Faith* (however miraculous or incomprehensible) under a tolerating, mild, and gentle Government.

EVERY one knows, indeed, That by HERESY is understood a Stubbornness in the Will, not a Defect merely in the Understanding. On this account 'tis impossible that an honest and good-humour'd Man shou'd be a *Schismatick* or *Heretick*, and affect to separate from his national Worship on slight Reason, or without severe *Provocation*.

---

\* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. pag. 34.

Misc. 2.



To be pursu'd by *petty* INQUISITORS; to be threaten'd with *Punishment*, or *penal Laws*; to be *mark'd out* as dangerous and suspected; to be rail'd at in *high Places*, with all the study'd Wit and Art of Calumny; are indeed sufficient Provocations to *ill Humour*, and may force People to *divide*, who at first had never any such Intention. But the Virtue of *Good-Humour* in RELIGION is such, that it can even reconcile Persons to a *Belief*, in which they were never bred, or to which they had conceiv'd a former Prejudice.

FROM these Considerations we cannot but of course conclude, "That there is  
 " nothing so ridiculous in respects of Po-  
 " licy, or so wrong and odious in respect  
 " of common Humanity, as a *moderate*  
 " and *half-way* PERSECUTION." It only frets the Sore; it raises the *Ill-Humour* of Mankind; excites the keener Spirits; moves Indignation in Beholders; and sows the very Seeds of Schism in Mens bosoms. A *resolute* and *bold-far'd* PERSECUTION leaves no time or scope for these engendering Distempers, or gathering Ill Humours. It does the work at once; by *Extirpation*, *Banishment*, or *Massacre*; and like a bold Stroke in Surgery, dispatches by one short *Amputation*, what a bungling Hand wou'd make worse and worse, to  
 the

the perpetual Sufferance and Misery of the Patient. Ch. 3<sup>e</sup>

If there be on earth a proper way to render the most sacred Truth suspected, 'tis by supporting it with *Threats*, and pretending to terrify People into the Belief of it. This is a sort of daring Mankind in a Cause where they know themselves superior, and out of reach. The weakest Mortal finds within himself, that tho he may be *out-witted* and *debauded*, he can never be *forc'd* in what relates to his *Opinion* or *Assent*. And there are few Men so ignorant of human Nature, and of what they hold in common with their Kind, as not to comprehend, " That where great Vehemence is express'd by any-one in what relates solely to another, 'tis seldom without some private Interest of his own."

In common Matters of Dispute, the angry Disputant makes the best Cause to appear the worst. A Clown once took a fancy to hear the *Latin* Disputes of Doctors at a University. He was ask'd what pleasure he cou'd take in viewing such Combatants, when he cou'd never know so much as which of the Partys had the better. " For that matter, reply'd the Clown, I a'n't such a Fool neither, but I can see who's the first that puts t'other

H 4

" into

Misc. 2. "into a Passion." Nature her-self dictated this Lesson to the Clown; "That he  
 " who had the better of the Argument,  
 " wou'd be *easy* and *well-humour'd*: But he  
 " who was unable to support his Cause by  
 " Reason, wou'd naturally lose his Tem-  
 " per, and grow *violent*."

WERE two Travellers agreed to tell their Story separate in publick: the one being a Man of Sincerity, but *positive* and *dogmatical*; the other less sincere, but *easy* and *good-humour'd*: tho it happen'd that the Accounts of this latter Gentleman were of the more miraculous sort; they wou'd yet sooner gain Belief, and be more favourably receiv'd by Mankind, than the strongly asserted Relations and vehement Narratives of the other *fierce* Defender of the Truth.

THAT GOOD HUMOUR is a chief Cause of Compliance, or Acquiescence in matters of *Faith*, may be prov'd from the very *Spirit* of those, whom we commonly call CRITICKS. 'Tis a known Prevention against the Gentlemen of this Character; "That they are generally *ill-humour'd*, and *splenetic*." The World will needs have it, That their *Spleen* disturbs 'em. And I must confess I think the World in general to be so far right in this Conceit, That tho all *Criticks* perhaps are

are not necessarily *splenetic*; all *splenetic* People (whether naturally such, or made so, by ill Usage) have a necessary Propensity to *Criticism* and *Satir*. When Men are *easy* in themselves, they let others remain so; and can readily comply with what seems *plausible*, and is thought conducing to the *Quiet* or *good Correspondence* of Mankind. They study to raise no Difficultys or Doubts. And in religious Affairs, 'tis seldom, that they are known forward to entertain ill Thoughts or Surmises; whilst they are unmolested. But if disturb'd by groundless Arraignments and Suspitions, by unnecessary *Invectives*, and bitter *Declamations*, and by a contentious quarrelsome Aspect of Religion; they naturally turn *Criticks*, and begin to question every thing. The Spirit of *Satir* rises with the *ill Mood*: and the chief Passion of Men thus diseas'd and thrown out of Good Humour, is to find fault, censure, unravel, confound, and leave nothing without exception and controversy.

THESE are the *Scepticks* or *Scrupulists*, against whom there is such a Clamour rais'd. 'Tis evident, in the mean while, that the very *Clamour* it-self, join'd with the usual Menaces and Shew of Force, is that which chiefly raises this *sceptical* Spirit, and helps to multiply the number of these inquisitive and *ill-humour'd* CRITICKS.



Misc.2. TICKS. Mere *Threats*, without power of Execution, are only exasperating and provocative. They \* who are Masters of the *carnal* as well as *spiritual* Weapon, may apply each at their pleasure, and in what proportion they think necessary. But where the Magistrate resolves steddily to reserve his *Fasces* for his own proper Province, and keep the Edg-Tools and deadly Instruments out of other Hands, 'tis in vain for spiritual Pretenders to take such magisterial Airs. It can then only become them to brandish such Arms, when they have strength enough to make the Magistrate resign his Office, and become *Provoſt* or *Executioner* in their ſervice.——

SHOU'D any one who happens to read theſe Lines, perceive in himſelf a riſing Animosity againſt the Author, for aſſerting thus zealouſly the Notion of a *religious Liberty*, and *mutual Toleration*; 'tis wiſh'd that he wou'd maturely deliberate on the Cauſe of his Diſturbance and Ill-humour. Wou'd he deign to look narrowly into himſelf, he wou'd undoubtedly find that it is not ZEAL for *Religion* or the *Truth*, which moves him on this occaſion. For had he happen'd to be in a Nation where he was *no Conformiſt*, nor had any Hope or Expectation of obtaining the Prece-

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 94.

decency for his own Manner of Worship, he Ch. 3.  
 wou'd have found nothing preposterous in  
 this our Doctrine of *Indulgence*. 'Tis a  
 Fact indisputable, that whatever Sect or  
 Religion is undermost, tho it may have  
 persecuted at any time before; yet as soon  
 as it begins to suffer Persecution in its  
 turn, it recurs instantly to the Principles  
 of MODERATION, and maintains this  
 our Plea for *Complacency, Sociableness,* and  
 GOOD HUMOUR in Religion. The Mys-  
 tery therefore of this Animosity, or rising  
 Indignation of my devout and zealous  
*Reader*, is only this; " That being devoted  
 " to the Interest of a Party already in pos-  
 " session or expectation of the temporal  
 " Advantages annex'd to a particular Be-  
 " lief; he fails not, as a zealous Party-  
 " Man, to look with jealousy on every  
 " unconformable Opinion, and is sure to  
 " justify those Means which he thinks  
 " proper to prevent its growth." He  
 knows that if in Matters of Religion any  
 one believes amiss, 'tis at his own peril.  
 If *Opinion* damns; *Vice* certainly does as  
 much. Yet will our Gentleman easily  
 find, if he inquires the least into *himself*,  
 that he has no such furious Concern for  
 the Security of Mens *Morals*, nor any  
 such violent Resentment of their *Vices*,  
 when they are such as no-way incom-  
 mode him. And from hence it will be  
 easy for him to infer, " That the Passion  
 " he

Misc. 2. " he feels on this occasion, is not from  
 " pure ZEAL, but private INTEREST,  
 " and worldly EMULATION."

COME we now (as authentick Rhetoricians express themselves) to our *second Head* : which we shou'd again subdivide into *Firsts* and *Seconds*, but that this manner of carving is of late days grown much out of fashion.

'Twas the Custom of our Ancestors, perhaps as long since as the days of our hospitable *King ARTHUR*, to have nothing serv'd at Table but what was *intire* and substantial. 'Twas a whole Boar, or solid Ox which made the Feast. The Figure of the Animal was preserv'd intire, and the Dissection made in form by the appointed *Carver*, a Man of Might as well as profound Craft and notable Dexterity ; who was seen erect, with goodly Mein and Action, *displaying* Heads and Members, *dividing* according to Art, and *distributing* his Subject-matter into proper *Parts*, futable to the Stomachs of those he serv'd. In latter days 'tis become the Fashion to eat with less Ceremony and Method. Every-one chuses to *carve* for himself. The learned Manner of *Dissection* is out of request ; and a certain Method of Cookery has been introduc'd ; by which

which the *anatomical Science* of the Table Ch. 3.  
is intirely set aside. *Ragouts* and *Fricassees*  
are the reigning Dishes, in which every-  
thing is so dismember'd and thrown out  
of all Order and Form, that no Part of  
the Mass can properly be *divided*, or dis-  
tinguish'd from another.

FASHION is indeed a powerful Mis-  
tress, and by Her single Authority has so  
far degraded the carving Method and Use  
of *Solids*, even in Discourse and Writing;  
that our religious Pastors themselves have  
many of 'em chang'd their Manner of dis-  
tributing to us their spiritual Food. They  
have quitted their substantial Service, and  
uniform Division into *Parts* and *Under-  
Parts*; and in order to become fashionable,  
they have run into the more favoury way  
of learned *Ragout* and *Medley*. 'Tis the  
unbred rustick Orator alone, who presents  
his clownish Audience with a *divisible Dis-  
course*. The elegant Court-Divine exhorts  
in MISCELLANY, and is asham'd to  
bring his *Two's* and *Three's* before a fashio-  
nable Assembly.

SHOU'D I therefore, as a mere *Miscella-  
narian* or *Essay-Writer*, forgetting what I  
had premis'd, be found to drop a *Head*,  
and lose the connecting Thred of my pre-  
sent Discourse; the Case perhaps wou'd  
not be so preposterous. For fear however  
left

Misc. 2. lest I shou'd be charg'd for being worse than my word, I shall endeavour to satisfy my Reader, by pursuing my *Method* propos'd: if peradventure he can call to mind, what that *Method* was. Or if he cannot, the matter is not so very important, but he may safely pursue his reading, without further trouble.

To proceed, therefore. Whatever Means or Methods may be employ'd at any time in maintaining or propagating a *religious Belief* already current and establish'd, 'tis evident that the first Beginnings must have been founded in that natural Complacency, and GOOD HUMOUR, which inclines to Trust and Confidence in Mankind. *Terrours* alone, tho' accompany'd with Miracles and Prodigys of whatever kind, are not capable of raising that sincere Faith and absolute Reliance which is requir'd in favour of the divinely authoriz'd *Instructor*, and spiritual Chief. The Affection and Love which procures a true Adherence to the new religious Foundation, must depend either on a real or counterfeit \* GOODNESS in the *religious Founder*. Whatever ambitious Spirit may inspire him; whatever savage Zeal or persecuting Principle may lie in reserve, ready to disclose it-self when Authority and

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 94. and VOL. II. pag. 334.

Power is once obtain'd; the *First Scene* of Ch. 3.  
 Doctrine, however, fails not to present us  
 with the agreeable Views of *Joy, Love,*  
*Mechanics, Gentleness, and Moderation.*

IN this respect, RELIGION, according to the common Practice in many Sects, may be compar'd to that sort of *Courtship*, of which the Fair Sex are known often to complain. In the Beginning of an *Amour*, when these innocent Charmers are first accosted, they hear of nothing but *tender Vows, Submission, Service, Love.* But soon afterwards, when won by this Appearance of *Gentleness* and *Humility*, they have resign'd themselves, and are no longer *their own*, they hear a different Note, and are taught to understand *Submission* and *Service* in a sense they little expected. *Charity* and *Brotherly Love* are very engaging Sounds: But who wou'd dream that out of abundant *Charity* and *Brotherly Love* shou'd come *Steel, Fire, Gibbets, Rods,* and such a sound and hearty Application of these Remedys as shou'd at once advance the worldly Greatness of religious Pastors, and the particular Interest of private Souls, for which they are so charitably concern'd?

IT has been observ'd by our \* Author,  
 " That the JEWS were naturally a very

---

\* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. pag. 29. And above,  
 pag. 55, 56.

" cloudy

Misc.2. "cloudy People." That they had certainly in Religion, as in every thing else, the least *Good-Humour* of any People in the World, is very apparent. Had it been otherwise, their holy Legislator and Deliverer, who was declar'd \* *the meekest Man on Earth*, and who for many years together had by the most popular and kind Acts endeavour'd to gain their Love and Affection, wou'd in all probability have treated them afterwards with more Sweetness, and been able with † less Blood and Massacre to retain them in their religious Duty. This however we may observe, That if the first *Jewish* Princes and celebrated Kings acted in reality according to the Institutions of their great Founder, not only MUSICK, but even PLAY and DANCE, were of holy Appointment, and divine Right. The first Monarch of this Nation, tho of a *melancholy Complexion*, join'd MUSICK with his spiritual Exercises, and even us'd it as a Remedy under that *dark ENTHUSIASM* or || *evil Spirit*; which how far it might resemble that of *Prophecy*, experienc'd by him \*\* even after his

---

\* Numb. Ch. xii. ver. 3.

† Exod. Ch. xxxii. ver. 27, &c. And Numb. Ch. xvi. ver. 41.

|| 1 Sam. Ch. xviii. ver. 10, And Ch. xix. ver. 9.

\*\* Ibid. ver. 23, 24.

Apostacy,

Apostacy, our \* Author pretends not to determine. 'Tis certain that the Successor of this Prince was a hearty Espouser of the merry Devotion, and by his example has shewn it to have been fundamental in the religious Constitution of his People. † The famous *Entry* or *high Dance* perform'd by him, after so conspicuous a manner, in the Procession of the sacred *Coffer*, shews that he was not asham'd of expressing any Extasy of Joy or || playfom *Humour*, which was practis'd by the \*\* meanest of the Priests or People on such an occasion.

Ch. 3.

\* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. pag. 45.

† 2 Sam. Ch. vi. ver. 5, 14, & 16.

|| Ibid. ver. 22.

\*\* Tho' this *Dance* was not perform'd quite naked, the Dancers, it seems, were so slightly cloth'd, that in respect of Modesty, they might as well have wore nothing: their Nakedness appearing still by means of their high Caperings, Leaps, and violent Attitudes, which were proper to this Dance. The Reader, if he be curious, may examine what relation this religious Extasy and naked Dance had to the *naked* and *processional Prophecy*; (1 Sam. Ch. xix. ver. 23, & 24.) where Prince, Priest, and People prophesy'd in conjunction: the Prince himself being both of the *itinerant* and *naked Party*. It appears that even before he was yet advanc'd to the Throne, he had been seiz'd with this prophesying *Spirit-errant*, *processional*, and *saltant*, attended, as we find, with a sort of Martial Dance perform'd in Troops or Companys, with Pipe and Tabret accompanying the March, together with Psaltry, Harp, Cornets, Timbrels, and other variety of Musick. See 1 Sam. Ch. x. ver. 5. and Ch. xix. ver. 23, 24, &c. and 2 Sam. Ch. vi. ver. 5. And above, *Letter of Enthusiasm*, VOL. I. pag. 45.

Vol. 3.

I

BESIDES



Misc. 2.



BESIDES the many Songs and Hymns dispers'd in Holy Writ, the Book of *Psalms* it-self, *Job*, *Proverbs*, *Canticles*, and other intire Volumes of the sacred Collection, which are plainly *Poetry*, and full of humorous Images, and jocular Wit, may sufficiently shew how readily the inspir'd Authors had recourse to HUMOUR and DIVERSION, as a proper Means to promote *Religion*, and strengthen the *establis'd Faith*.

WHEN the Affairs of the *Jewish* Nation grew desperate, and every thing seem'd tending to a total Conquest and Captivity; the Stile of their holy Writers and Prophets might well vary from that of earlier days, in the Rise and Vigour of their Commonwealth, or during the first Splendour of their Monarchy, when the Princes themselves prophesy'd, and potent Kings were of the number of the Sacred Pen-men. This still we may be assur'd of; That however *melancholy* or *ill-humour'd* any of the Prophets may appear at any time; 'twas not that kind of Spirit, which *God* was wont to encourage in them. Witness the Case of the Prophet JONAH; whose Character is so naturally describ'd in Holy Writ.

PETTISH

**PÉTTISH** as this Prophet was, unlike a Man, and resembling rather some refractory boyish *Pupil*; it may be said that **GOD**, as a kind *Tutor*, was pleas'd to humour him, bear with his Anger, and in a lufory manner, expose his childish Frowardness, and shew him to himself.

“ \* **ARISE** (said his gracious Lord) and go to **NINIVE**.” “ No such matter,” says our Prophet to himself; but away over-Sea for **TARSHISH**. He fairly plays the *Truant*, like an arch *School-Boy*; hoping to hide out of the way. But his *Tutor* had good Eyes, and a long Reach. He overtook him at Sea; where a Storm was ready prepar'd for his Exercise, and a Fish's Belly for his Lodging. The Renegade found himself in harder *Durance* than any at Land. He was sufficiently mortify'd: He grew good, pray'd; moraliz'd, and spoke mightily against † *Lying Vanitys*.

**AGAIN**, || the Prophet is taken into favour, and bid go to **NINIVE**, to foretel Destruction. He foretels it. **NINIVE** repents: God pardons: and the Prophet is angry.

\* Jonah, Ch. i, &c.

† Ibid. Ch. ii. ver. 8.

|| Ch. iii. ver. 1, &c.

Misc. 2.



“ \* LORD!—Did I not foresee what  
 “ this wou’d come to? *Was not this my*  
 “ *Saying, when I was safe and quiet at*  
 “ *home?*—What else shou’d I have run  
 “ away for?—As if I knew not how  
 “ little dependence there was on the Re-  
 “ solution of those, who are always so  
 “ ready to forgive, and *repent* of what  
 “ they have determin’d.——No!——  
 “ Strike me *dead!*—*Take my Life,* this  
 “ moment. *’Tis better for me.*——If ever  
 “ I prophesy again” \* \* \* \* \*

“ † AND *Do’st Thou well then to be thus*  
 “ *angry, JONAH!* Consider with thy-self.  
 “ —Come:—Since thou wilt needs re-  
 “ tire out of the City, to see at a distance  
 “ *what will come of it;* here, Take a better  
 “ Fence than thy own *Booth* against the  
 “ hot Sun which incommodes Thee.  
 “ Take this tall *Plant* as a *shady Covering*  
 “ *for thy Head.* Cool thy-self, and be *de-*  
 “ *liver’d from thy Grief.*”

WHEN *The Almighty* had shown this  
 Indulgence to *the Prophet,* he grew better-  
 humour’d, and pass’d a tolerable Night.  
 But the || next morning the *Worm* came,

---

\* Jonah, Ch. iv. ver. 1, 2, 3.

† Ver. 4, 5, 6.

|| Ver. 7, 8.

and

and an *East-Wind*: the Arbor was nip'd: Ch. 3.  
 the Sun shone vehemently, and the Prophet's Head was heated, as before. Presently the ill Mood returns, and the Prophet is at the old pass. "Better die,  
 " *than live* at this rate. — *Death, Death*  
 " alone can satisfy me. Let me hear no  
 " longer of Living. — No! — 'Tis in  
 " vain to talk of it." —

AGAIN \* GOD expostulates; but is taken up short, and answer'd churlishly, by the testy Prophet. "Angry he is;  
 " angry he *ought to be*, and angry he *will*  
 " be, *to his Death*." But the ALMIGHTY, with the utmost pity towards him, in this *melancholy* and *froward Temper*, lays open the Folly of it; and exhorts to *Mildness*, and GOOD HUMOUR, in the most tender manner, and under the most *familiar* and *pleasant Images*; whilst he shews † *expressly* more Regard and Tenderness to the very CATTEL and *Brute-Beasts*, than the Prophet to his own HUMAN KIND, and to those very *Disciples* whom by his Preaching he had converted.

IN the antienter Parts of Sacred Story, where the Beginning of things, and Origin of human Race are represented to us,

\* Ver. 9.

† See the last Verse of this Prophet.

Misc. 2. there are sufficient Instances of this Familiarity of Style, this popular pleasant Intercourse, and Manner of Dialogue between \* GOD and Man: I might add even between † Man and Beast; and what is still more extraordinary, between GOD and †† SATAN.

WHATSOEVER of this kind may be allegorically understood, or in the way of PARABLE or FABLE; this I am sure of, That the Accounts, Descriptions, Narrations, Expressions, and Phrases are in themselves many times exceedingly pleasant, entertaining, and facetious. But fearing lest I might be mis-interpreted, shou'd I offer to set these Passages in their proper Light (which however has been perform'd by undoubted good Christians, and most Learned and \*\* Eminent Divines of our own Church) I forbear to go any further into the Examination or Criticism of this sort.

As for our Saviour's Style, 'tis not more vehement and majestic in his gravest Animadversions or declamatory Discourses; than it is sharp, humorous, and witty in his

\* Gen. Chap. iii. ver. 9, &c.

† Numb. Ch. xxii. ver. 28, &c.

†† (1.) Job, Ch. i, & ii.

(2.) 2 Chron. Ch. xviii. ver. 18, 19, &c.

\*\* See BURNET. *Archaeol.* cap. 7. p. 280, &c.

Repar-

Repartees, Reflections, fabulous Narrations, or Parables, Similes, Comparisons, and other Methods of *milder* Censure and Reproof. His Exhortations to his Disciples; his particular Designation of their Manners; the pleasant Images under which he often couches his Morals and prudential Rules; even his Miracles themselves (especially the \* first he ever wrought) carry with them a certain *Festivity, Alacrity,* and GOOD HUMOUR so remarkable, that I shou'd look upon it as impossible not to be mov'd in a pleasant manner at their Recital.

Now, if what I have here asserted in behalf of PLEASANTRY and HUMOUR, be found just and real in respect of the *Jewish* and *Christian* Religions; I doubt not, it will be yielded to me, in respect of the antient *Heathen* Establishments; that the highest Care was taken by their original Founders, and following Reformers, to *exhilarate* Religion, and correct that *Melancholy* and *Gloominess* to which it is subject; according to those different Modifications of † ENTHUSIASM above specify'd.

---

\* ST. JOHN, chap. ii. ver. 11.

† Above, Chap. i. ii.

Misc. 2.



OUR Author, as I take it, has \* elsewhere shewn that these *Founders* were real *Musicians*, and Improvers of *Poetry*, *Musick*, and the *entertaining Arts*; which they in a manner *incorporated* with Religion: Not without good reason; as I am apt to imagine. For to me it plainly appears, That in the early times of all Religions, when Nations were yet barbarous and savage, there was ever an Aptness or Tendency towards the dark part of Superstition, which among many other Horrors produc'd that of *human Sacrifice*. Something of this nature might possibly be deduc'd even from † Holy Writ. And

\* VOL. I. pag. 237.

† Gen. chap. xiii. ver. 1, 2, &c. and Judg. chap. xi. ver. 30, 31, &c.

These Places relating to ABRAHAM and JEPHTHAH, are cited only with respect to the Notion which these Primitive Warriours may be said to have entertain'd concerning this horrid Enormity, so common among the Inhabitants of the *Palestine* and other neighbouring Nations. It appears that even the elder of these *Hebrew Princes* was under no extreme Surprize on this trying Revelation. Nor did he think of expostulating, in the least, on this occasion; when at another time he cou'd be so importunate for the Pardon of an inhospitable, murderous, impious and incestuous City; Gen. xviii. 23, &c. See *Marsham's Citations*, pag. 76, 77. *Ex istis satius est colligere hanc Abrahami Tentationem non fuisse νεκρωσεων ημενων προαζου, actionem innovatam; non recens excogitatum, sed ad pristinos Canaanorum mores designatam.* See the learned *CAPEL's* Dissertation upon JEPHTHAH; "Ex hujus Veri Lege (Lev. xvii. ver. 28, " 29.) JEPHTE Filiam omnino videtur immolasse, hoc est, morte affecisse, & executus est in ea votum quod ipse voverat, Jud. xi. 39."

in

in other Historys we are inform'd of it Ch. 3.  
more at large.

EVERY one knows how great a Part of the old *Heathen* Worship consisted in *Play, Poetry and Dance*. And the some of the more melancholy and superstitious *Votarys* might approach the *Shrines* of their *DIVINITYS* with mean *Grimaces, Crouchings*, and other *fawning* Actions, betraying the low Thoughts they had of the *Divine Nature*; yet 'tis well known, that in those times the *illiberal \* sycophantick* manner of Devotion was by the wiser fort contemn'd and oft suspected, † as knavish and indirect.

\* See VOL. I. pag. 35.

† ——— *Non in prece poscis emaci, &c.*

*Haud curvis promptum est, marmarique humilesque surros,*

*Tollere de Templis. ———*

*De JOVE quid sensis? Estne, ut prapare curas*

*Hanc curiam? ———*

*Quâ tu mercede Deorum*

*Emeris auriculas? ———*

*O curva in terris anima, & caelestium inanes!*

*Quid juvat hoc, Templis nostros immittere mores,*

*Et bona Diis ex hac scelerata ducere pulpâ?*

Perf. Sat. 2.

*Non est meum, si mugiat Africis*

*Malus procellis, ad miserâs preces*

*Decurrere. ———*

Hor. lib. 3. Od. 29.

See VOL. I. pag. 133. And above, pag. 79. in the Notes.

How



Misc. 2.

How different an Air and Aspect the good and virtuous were presum'd to carry with them to the Temple, let PLUTARCH singly, instead of many others, witness, in his excellent Treatise of \* Superstition;

\* Ὁ βίβλος ἔξουσίαν Ἑλλῆνας κατὰ τὴν ἀπειθαυματία, ἀπλῶσαι, κατὰ βροχάσεις, οὐβλαπόμεν, πρὶς ἐπὶ οὐρανῶν ἀστέρας, οὐρανόθεν, ἀλλοτρίους ἀποκαταστήσει, &c.

“ O wretched GREEKS! (says he, speaking to his then declining Countrymen) who in a way of Superstition run so easily into the Relish of barbarous Nations, and bring into Religion that frightful Mixture of Jargon and misapplying Devotion, ill-favour'd Humiliation and Contrition, abject Looks and Countenances, Conterhnations, Prostrations, Disfigurations, and, in the Act of Worship, Distortions; constrain'd and painful Postures of the Body, wry Faces, beggarly Tones, Mumpings, Grimaces, Cringinges, and the rest of this kind. — A shame indeed to us Grecians! — For to us (we know) 'tis prescrib'd from of old by our peculiar Laws concerning Musick, and the publick Chores, that we should perform in the handsomest manner, and with a just and manly Countenance, avoiding those Grimaces and Contortions of which some Singers contract a Habit. And shall we not in the more immediate Worship of the DEITY preserve this liberal Air and manly Appearance? Or, on the contrary, whilst we are nicely observant of other Forms and Decencies in the Temple, shall we neglect this greater Devency in Voice, Words, and Manners; and wish vile Cries, Fawnings, and prostitute Behaviour, betray the natural Dignity and Majesty of that Divine Religion and National Worship deliver'd down to us by our Forefathers, and purg'd from every thing of a barbarous and savage-kind?”

What PLUTARCH mentions here, of the just Countenance or liberal Air, the *σομα δὺξιον*, of the Musical Performer, is agreeably illustrated in his ALCIBIADES. 'Twas that heroick Youth who, as appears by this Historian, first gave occasion to the ATHENIANS of the higher Rank wholly to abandon the use of Flutes; which had before

been

perfection; and in another against the Epi- Ch. 3.  
curians Atheism, where it will plainly  
enough

been highly in favour with them. The Reason given, was  
 “ *the illiberal Air which attended such Performers, and the*  
 “ *unmanly Disfiguration of their Looks and Countenance*  
 “ *which this Piping-work produc’d.*” As for the real Figure  
 or Plight of the *superstitious Mind*, our Author thus de-  
 scribes it: “ *Gladly wou’d the poor comfortless Mind, by*  
 “ *whiles, keep Festival and rejoice: But such as its Reli-*  
 “ *gion is, there can be no free Mirth or Joy belonging to it,*  
 “ *Publick Thanksgivings are but private Mourning, Sighs*  
 “ *and Sorrows accompany its Praises. Fears and Horrors*  
 “ *corrupt its best Affections. When it assumes the outward*  
 “ *Ornaments of best Apparel for the Temple, it even then*  
 “ *strikes Melancholy, and appears in Paleness and ghastly*  
 “ *Looks. While it worships, it trembles. It sends up Vows*  
 “ *in faint and feeble Voices, with eager Hopes, Desires, and*  
 “ *Passions, discoverable in the whole Disorder of the outward*  
 “ *Frame: and, in the main, it evinces plainly by Practice,*  
 “ *that the Notion of P Y T H A G O R A S was but vain,*  
 “ *who dar’d assert, That we were then in the best State, and*  
 “ *carry’d our most becoming Looks with us, when we ap-*  
 “ *proach’d the Gods. For then, above all other Seasons, are*  
 “ *the Superstitious found in the most abject miserable State of*  
 “ *Mind, and with the meanest Presence and Behaviour;*  
 “ *approaching the Sacred Shrines of the Divine Powers in the*  
 “ *same manner as they wou’d the Dens of Bears or Lions,*  
 “ *the Caves of Basilisks or Dragons, or other hideous Recef-*  
 “ *ses of wild Beasts or raging Monsters. To me therefore it*  
 “ *appears wonderful, that we shou’d arraign Atheism as*  
 “ *impious; whilst Superstition escapes the Charge. Shall he*  
 “ *who holds there are no Divine Powers, be esteem’d im-*  
 “ *pious; and shall not he be esteem’d far more impious who*  
 “ *holds the Divine Beings such in their Nature as the Super-*  
 “ *stitious believe and represent? For my own part, I had*  
 “ *rather Men shou’d say of me, &c.*” See V O L. I. pag.  
 41. in the Notes. Nothing can be more remarkable than  
 what our Author says again, a little below. “ *The Atheist*  
 “ *believes there is no Deity; the Religionist (or superstitious*  
 “ *Believer) wishes there were none. If he believes, ’tis a-*  
 “ *gainst his Will: mistrust he dares not, nor call his Thought*  
 “ *in question. But cou’d he with Security, at once, throw*  
 “ off

Misc. 2. enough appear \* what a share GOOD HUMOUR had in that which the politer Antients esteem'd as *Piety*, and *true Religion*.

“ off that oppressive Fear, which like the Rock of T A N -  
 “ TALUS impends, and presses over him, he wou'd wish  
 “ equal Joy spurn his inslaving Thought, and embrace the  
 “ Atheist's State and Opinion as his happiest Deliverance.  
 “ Atheists are free of Superstition, but the Superstitious are  
 “ ever willing Atheists, tho impotent in their Thought, and  
 “ unable to believe of the Divine Being as they gladly wou'd.  
 “ Νουτὶ ἢ τῶ μὲν Ἀθίῳ δεισιδαιμονίας ἕδν μίτητιν ὁ δὲ  
 “ δεισιδαίμων τῆ προαιρέσει ἀθεῖ ὧν, ἀδυνάτερός ἐστιν ἢ  
 “ τῷ σωζέειν ἀπὸ θεῶν ὁ βέλτερος.” See VOL. I. pag.  
 35, 36, 40, 41.

\* Where speaking of *Religion*, as it stood in the Heathen Church, and in his own time; he confesses, “ That as to the  
 “ vulgar *Disposition*, there was no Remedy. Many even of  
 “ the better sort would be found, of course, to intermix with  
 “ their Veneration and Esteem something of *Terror* or *Fear*  
 “ in their religious Worship, which might give it perhaps the  
 “ Character of SUPERSTITION: But that this Evil  
 “ was a thousand times over-balanc'd by the Satisfaction,  
 “ Hope, Joy and Delight which attended religious Worship.  
 “ This (says he) is plain and evident from the most demon-  
 “ strable Testimonys. For neither the Societys, or Publick  
 “ Meetings in the Temples, nor the Festivals themselves, nor  
 “ any other diverting Partys, Sights, or Entertainments, are  
 “ more delightful or rejoicing than what we our-selves be-  
 “ hold, and act in the Divine Worship, and in the Holy Sa-  
 “ crifices and Mysterys which belong to it. Our *Disposition*  
 “ and Temper is not, on this occasion, as if we were in the  
 “ Prefence of worldly Potentates, dread Sovereigns, and De-  
 “ spotick Princes. Nor are we here found meanly humbling  
 “ our-selves, crouching in Fear and Awe, and full of Anxie-  
 “ ty and Confusion, as wou'd be natural to us in such a Case.  
 “ But where the *Divinity* is esteem'd the *nearest*, and most  
 “ immediately present, there Horrors and Amazements are  
 “ the furthest banish'd; there the Heart, we find, gives freest  
 “ way to Pleasure, to Entertainment, to Play, Mirth, Hu-  
 “ mour, and Diverfion; and this even to an Excess.”

BUT

BUT NOW, methinks, I have been sufficiently *grave* and *serious*, in defence of what is directly contrary to Seriousness and Gravity. I have very *solemnly* pleaded for *Gaiety* and GOOD HUMOUR: I have declaim'd against *Pedantry* in learned Language, and oppos'd *Formality* in Form. I now find my-self somewhat impatient to get loose from the Constraint of *Method*: And I pretend lawfully to exercise the Privilege which I have asserted, of rambling from Subject to Subject, from Stile to Stile, in my MISCELLANEOUS manner, according to my present Profession and Character.

I MAY, in the mean while, be censur'd probably for passing over my *Third* Head. But the methodical Reader, if he be scrupulous about it, may content himself with looking back: And if possibly he can pick it out of my *Second*, he will forgive this Anticipation, in a Writing which is govern'd less by Form than Humour. I had indeed resolv'd with my-self to make a large Collection of Passages from our most eminent and learned Divines, in order to have set forth this *Latter* Head of my Chapter; and by better Authority than my own to have evinc'd, "That we had in the main a *good-humour'd Religion*."

Misc. 2. "gion." But after considering a little while, I came to this short Issue with myself: "That it was better not to cite *at all*, than to cite *partially*." Now if I cited *fairly* what was said as well on the melancholy as the chearful side of our Religion, the Matter, I found, wou'd be pretty doubtfully balanc'd: And the Result at last wou'd be this; "That, generally speaking, as oft as a Divine was in good Humour, we shou'd find RELIGION *the sweetest and best-humour'd* thing in Nature: But at other times (and *that*, pretty often) we shou'd find a very different Face of Matters."

Thus are we alternately exalted and humbled, chear'd and dejected, according as our spiritual \* Director is himself influenc'd: And this, peradventure, for our Edification and Advantage; "That by these Contrarietys and Changes we may be render'd more supple and compliant." If we are very *low*, and *down*; we are *taken up*. If we are *up*, and *high*, we are *taken down*.—This is *Discipline*. This is *Authority and Command*.—Did Religion carry constantly *one and the same* Face, and were it always represented to us *alike* in every respect; we might perhaps be overbold, and make Acquaintance with it, in

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 39.

too familiar a manner: We might think our-selves fully knowing in it, and assur'd of its true *Character* and *Genius*. From whence perhaps we might become more refractory towards the Ghostly Teachers of it, and be apt to submit our-selves the less to those who, by Appointment and Authority, represent it to us, in such Lights, as they esteem most proper and convenient.

I SHALL therefore not only conclude abruptly, but even *sceptically* on this my last Head: referring my Reader to what has been said already, on my preceding Heads, for the bare probability "of our having, in the main, a witty and good-humour'd RELIGION."

THIS, however, I may presume to assert; That there are undoubtedly some *Countenances* or *Aspects* of our Religion, which are *humorous* and *pleasant* in themselves; and that the sadder Representations of it are many times so *over-sad* and *dismal*, that they are apt to excite a very contrary Passion to what is intended by the Representers.

MISCEL-

---



---

## MISCELLANY III.

---

### CHAP. I.

*Further Remarks on the Author of the Treatises.—His Order and Design.—His Remarks on the SUCCESSION of Wit, and Progress of Letters, and Philosophy.—Of Words, Relations, Affections.—Country-Men and Country.—Old-ENGLAND.—Patriots of the Soil.—Virtuosi, and Philosophers.—A TASTE.*

**H**AVING already asserted my Privilege, as a MISCELLANEOUS or ESSAY-Writer of the modern Establishment; to write on every Subject, and in every Method, as I fancy; to use Order, or lay it aside, as I think fit; and to treat of *Order* and *Method* in other Works, tho' free perhaps and unconfin'd as to my own: I shall presume, in this place,  
to

to consider the present Method and Order of my Author's Treatises, as in this *joint-Edition* they are rang'd. Ch. I.

NOTWITHSTANDING the high Airs of SCEPTICISM which our Author assumes in his first Piece; I cannot, after all, but imagine that even there he proves himself, at the bottom, a real DOGMATIST, and shews plainly that he has his private *Opinion, Belief, or Faith*, as strong as any *Devotee or Religionist* of 'em all. Tho' he affects perhaps to strike at other Hypotheses and Schemes; he has something of his own still in reserve, and holds a certain *Plan or System* peculiar to himself, or such, at least, in which he has at present but few Companions or Followers.

ON this account I look upon his Management to have been much after the rate of some *ambitious ARCHITECT*; who being call'd perhaps to prop a Roof, redress a leaning Wall, or add to some particular Apartment, is not contented with this small Specimen of his Mastership; but pretending to demonstrate the Un-serviceableness and Inconvenience of the *old Fabrick*, forms the Design of a *new Building*, and longs to shew his Skill in the principal Parts of Architecture and Mechanicks.



Misc. 3.

'TIS certain that in matters of Learning and Philosophy, the Practice of *pulling down* is far pleasanter, and affords more Entertainment, than that of *building and setting up*. Many have succeeded, to a miracle, in the first, who have miserably fallen in the latter of these Attempts. We may find a thousand Engineers who can *sap, undermine, and blow up*, with admirable Dexterity, for one single-one who can *build* a Fort, or lay the Plat-form of a Citadel. And tho' Compassion in *real War* may make the ruinous Practice less delightful, 'tis certain that in the *literate warring-World*, the springing of Mines, the blowing up of Towers, Bastions, and Ramparts of PHILOSOPHY, with *Systems, Hypotheses, Opinions, and Doctrines* into the Air, is a Spectacle of all other the most naturally rejoicing.

OUR Author, we suppose, might have done well to consider this. We have fairly conducted him thro' his *first* and *second* LETTER, and have brought him, as we see here, into his *third* Piece. He has hitherto, methinks, kept up his *sapping* Method and *unravelling* Humour, with tolerable good Grace. He has given only some few, and very slender \* Hints of going further,

---

\* *Viz.* In the Letter of *Enthusiasm*, which makes Treatise L. See VOL. I. pag. 41, 43, 44, 49. at the end. —  
And

ther, or attempting to erect any Scheme Ch. I.  
 or Model which may discover his Pretence  
 to a real *Architect*-Capacity. Even in  
 this his *Third Piece* he carries with him the  
 same *sceptical* *Mén*: and what he offers  
 by way of *Project* or *Hypothesis*, is very  
 faint, hardly spoken aloud; but mutter'd  
 to himself, in a kind of dubious *Whisper*,  
 or feign'd *SOLILOQUY*. What he dis-  
 covers of *Form* and *Method*, is indeed so  
 accompany'd with the random *Miscellaneous*  
*Air*, that it may pass for *Raillery*, rather  
 than good *Earnest*. 'Tis in his following  
 \* *Treatise* that he discovers himself openly,  
 as a plain *Dogmatist*, a *Formalist*, and *Man*  
*of Method*; with his *Hypothesis* tack'd to  
 him, and his *Opinions* so close-sticking, as  
 wou'd force one to call to mind the *Figure*  
 of some precise and strait-lac'd *Professor*  
 in a *Univerſity*.

WHAT may be justly pleaded in his  
 behalf, when we come in company with

---

And 54. concerning the *previous Knowledge*. — So again,  
*Treatise II. VOL. I. pag. 81, and 116.* — And again,  
*Treatise III. VOL. I. pag. 294, 295, 297.* where the *IN-*  
*QUIRY* is propos'd, and the *System* and *Genealogy* of the  
*Affections* previously treated; with an *Apology* (*pag. 312.*)  
 for the *examining Practice*, and seeming *Pedantry* of the *Me-*  
*thod*. — And afterwards the *Apology* for *Treatise IV.* in  
*Treatise V. VOL. II. pag. 263, 264.* Concerning this *Se-*  
*ries* and *Dependency* of these joint *Treatises*, see more parti-  
 cularly below, *pag. 189, 190, 191, 284, &c.*

\* *Viz.* *Treatise V.* The *INQUIRY* concerning *Vir-*  
*tue, VOL. II.*

Misc. 3. him, to *inquire* into such solemn and profound Subjects, seems very doubtful. Mean while, as his Affairs stand hitherto in this his Treatise of *Advice*, I shall be contented to yoke with him, and proceed, in my *miscellaneous* Manner, to give my ADVICE also to Men of Note; whether they are *Authors* or *Politicians*, *Virtuosi* or *Fine-Gentlemen*; comprehending *Him*, the said Author, as one of the number of the Advis'd, and *My-self* too (if occasion be) after his own example of *Self-Admonition* and *private Address*.

BUT FIRST as to our Author's Dissertation in this \* *third* Treatise, where his Reflections upon *Authors* in general, and *the Rise and Progress of Arts*, make the Inlet or Introduction to his *Philosophy*; we may observe, That it is not without some Appearance of Reason that he has advanc'd this Method. It must be acknowledg'd, that tho, in the earliest times, there may have been *divine* Men of a transcending Genius, who have given Laws both in Religion and Government, to the great Advantage and Improvement of Mankind; yet PHILOSOPHY it-self, as a *Science* and known *Profession* worthy of that name, cannot with any probability be suppos'd to have risen (as our Author shews) till other

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 236, 7, 8, 9, &c.

*Arts* had been rais'd, and, in a certain proportion, advanc'd before it. As this was of the greatest Dignity and Weight, so it came last into Form. It was long clearing it-self from the affected Dress of *Sophists*, or Enthusiastick Air of *Poets*; and appear'd late in its genuine, simple, and just Beauty.

THE Reader perhaps may justly excuse our Author for having \* in this place so over-loaded his Margin with those weighty Authoritys and antient Citations, when he knows that there are many grave Professors in Humanity and Letters among the Moderns who are puzzled in this Search, and write both repugnantly to one another, and to the plain and natural Evidence of the Case. The real *Lineage* and SUCCESSION of *Wit*, is indeed plainly founded in *Nature*: as our Author has endeavour'd to make appear both from *History* and *Fact*. The GREEK Nation, as it is *Original* to us, in respect to these polite *Arts* and *Sciences*, so it was in reality *original to it-self*. For whether the EGYPTIANS, PHENICIANS, THRACIANS, or BARBARIANS of any kind, may have hit fortunately on *this* or *that* particular Invention, either in Agriculture, Building, Navigation, or Letters; which-ever may have introduc'd *this* Rite of Worship, *this* Title of a Deity, *this* or *that* Instrument of Mu-

\* *Viz.* VOL. I. pag. 242, &c.

Misc. 3. sick, *this* or *that* Festival, Game, or Dance (for on this matter there are high Debates among the Learned) 'tis evident, beyond a doubt, that the *Arts* and *Sciences* were form'd in GREECE it-self: 'Twas there that *Musick*, *Poetry*, and the rest came to receive some kind of shape, and be distinguish'd into their several Orders and Degrees. Whatever flourish'd, or was rais'd to any degree of Correctness, or real Perfection in the kind, was by means of GREECE alone, and in the hands of that sole polite, most civiliz'd, and accomplish'd Nation.

NOR can this appear strange, when we consider the fortunate Constitution of that People. For tho compos'd of different Nations, distinct in Laws and Governments, divided by Seas and Continents, dispers'd in distant Islands; yet being originally of the same Extract, united by one single Language, and animated by that social, publick and *free* Spirit, which notwithstanding the Animosity of their several warring States, induc'd them to erect such Heroick Congresses and Powers as those which constituted the AMPHICTONIAN *Councils*, the OLYMPICK, ISTHMIAN, and other *Games*; they cou'd not but naturally polish and refine each other. 'Twas thus they brought their beautiful and comprehensive Language to a just *Standard* leaving

leaving only such Variety in the Dialects Ch. I. as render'd their Poetry, in particular, so much the more agreeable. The *Standard* was in the same proportion carry'd into other *Arts*. The *Secretion* was made. The several *Species* found, and set apart. The Performers and Masters in every kind, honour'd, and admir'd. And, last of all, even CRITICKS themselves acknowledg'd and receiv'd as *Masters* over all the rest. From *Musick, Poetry, Rhetorick*, down to the simple Prose of *History*, thro all the plastick Arts of *Sculpture, Statuary, Painting, Architecture*, and the rest; every-thing *Muse-like*, graceful and exquisite, was rewarded with the highest Honours, and carry'd on with the utmost Ardour and Emulation. Thus GREECE, tho she *exported* Arts to other Nations, had properly for her own share no *Import* of the kind. The utmost which cou'd be nam'd, wou'd amount to no more than raw *Materials*, of a rude and barbarous form. And thus the Nation was evidently *Original* in Art; and with them every noble Study and Science was (as the great Master, so often cited by our Author, lays of certain kinds of Poetry) \* *self-*

\* ἄπογενεσις. VOL. I. pag. 244. 'Tis in this sense of the *natural* Production, and *Self-Formation* of the Arts, in this *Free State* of antient GREECE, that the same great Master uses this Word a little before, in the same Chapter of his Poeticks (*viz.* the 4th) speaking in general of the Poets. Κατὰ μίαν γενεάν, ἐκ τῆς φύσεως, ἐκ τῆς αὐτογενεσις. And presently after, ἄλλοι δὲ γινόμενοι, αὐτὰ ἢ φύσις τὸ οὐκ ἄλλο μέτρον ἔχουσι.

Misc. 3. *form'd*, wrought out of Nature, and drawn from the necessary Operation and Course of things, working, as it were, of their own accord, and proper inclination. Now according to this *natural* Growth of Arts, peculiar to GREECE, it wou'd necessarily happen; That at the beginning, when the Force of Language came to be first prov'd; when the admiring World made their first *Judgment*, and essay'd their *Taste* in the Elegancys of this sort; the *Lofty*, the *Sublime*, the *Astonishing* and *Amazing* wou'd be the most in fashion, and prefer'd. *Metaphorical* Speech, Multiplicity of *Figures* and *high-sounding* Words wou'd naturally prevail. Tho in the Commonwealth it-self, and in the Affairs of Government, Men were us'd originally to plain and direct Speech; yet when Speaking became an *Art*, and was taught by Sophists and other pretended Masters, the *High-Poetick* and the *Figurative* Way began to prevail, even at the Bar, and in the Publick Assemblys: Infomuch that the Grand-Master, in the \* above-cited part of his *Rhetoricks*, where he extols the Tragick Poet EURIPIDES, upbraids the Rhetoricians of his own Age, who retain'd that very bombastick Stile, which even *Poets*, and those too of the Tragick kind, had already thrown off, or at least considerably

---

\* VOL. I. p. 245. in the Notes.

mitigated.

mitigated. But the *Taste* of GREECE was now polishing. A better Judgment was soon form'd, when a DEMOSTHENES was heard, and had found success. The People themselves (as our Author has shewn) came now to reform their COMEDY and familiar Manner, after TRAGEDY, and the higher Stile, had been brought to its perfection under the last hand of an EURIPIDES. And now in all the principal Works of *Ingenuity* and *Art*, SIMPLICITY and NATURE began chiefly to be sought: And this was the TASTE which lasted thro' so many Ages, till the Ruin of all things, under a Universal Monarchy.

IF the Reader shou'd peradventure be led by his Curiosity to seek some kind of Comparison between this antient *Growth* of TASTE, and that which we have experienc'd in modern days, and within our own Nation; he may look back to the *Speeches* of our Ancestors in Parliament. He will find 'em, generally speaking, to have been very short and plain, but coarse, and what we properly call *home-spun*; till *Learning* came in vogue, and *Science* was known amongst us. When our Princes and Senators became Scholars, they spoke *scholastically*. And the *pedantick Stile* was prevalent, from the first Dawn of Letters, about the Age of the Reformation, till long



Misc. 3. long afterwards. Witness the best written Discourses, the admir'd Speeches, Orations, or Sermons, thro several Reigns, down to these latter which we compute within the present Age. 'Twill undoubtedly be found, That till very late days, the Fashion of speaking, and the Turn of Wit, was after the *figurative* and *florid* Manner. Nothing was so acceptable as the high-sounding Phrase, the far-fetch'd Comparison, the capricious Point, and Play of Words; and nothing so despicable as what was merely of the plain or natural kind. So that it must either be confess'd, that in respect of the preceding Age, we are fall'n very low in TASTE; or that, if we are in reality improv'd, the *natural* and *simple* Manner which *conceals* and *covers* ART, is the most truly *artful*, and of the genteelest, truest and best-study'd Taste: as has \* a-bove been treated more at large.

NOW, THEREFORE, as to our Author's PHILOSOPHY it-self, as it lies conceal'd in † *this* Treatise, but more profess'd and formal in his || *next*; we shall proceed gradually according to his own Method; since it becomes not one who

\* Page 21. and VOL. I. pag. 257, 258.

† Viz. *Soliloquy*, or *Advice to an Author*: Treatise III. VOL. I.

|| Viz. *INQUIRY*, &c. Treatise IV. VOL. II.

has

has undertaken the part of his airy Assistant, and humorous *Paraphrast*, to enter suddenly, without good preparation, into his *dry Reasonings* and *moral Researches* about the *social Passions* and *natural Affections*, of which he is such a punctilious *Examiner*. Ch. I,

OF all human Affections, the noblest and most becoming human Nature, is that of LOVE to one's Country. This, perhaps, will easily be allow'd by all Men, who have really a COUNTRY, and are of the number of those who may be call'd \* A PEOPLE, as enjoying the Happiness of a real Constitution and Polity, by which they are Free and Independent. There are few such Country-men or Free-men so degenerate, as directly to discountenance or condemn this Passion of Love to their Community and national Brotherhood. The indirect Manner of opposing this Principle, is the most usual. We hear it commonly, as a Complaint, "That there is little of this LOVE extant in the World." From whence 'tis hastily concluded, "That there is little or nothing of friendly or social

---

\* A Multipitude held together by Force, tho under one and the same Head, is not properly united: Nor does such a Body make a People. 'Tis the social Ligue, Confederacy, and mutual Consent, founded in some common Good or Interest, which joins the Members of a Community, and makes a People ONE. Absolute Power annuls the Publick: And where there is no Publick, or Constitution, there is in reality no Mother-COUNTRY, or NATION, See VOL. I. p. 105, 6, 7.

" Affection

Misc. 3. *“ Affection inherent in our Nature, or proper to our Species.”* 'Tis however apparent, That there is scarce a Creature of Human Kind, who is not possess'd at least with some inferiour degree or meaner sort of this *natural Affection to a Country.*

\* *Nescio quâ Natale Solum dulcedine  
captos  
Ducit.*—

'Tis a wretched Aspect of Humanity which we figure to our-selves, when we wou'd endeavour to resolve the very Essence and Foundation of this generous Passion into a Relation to mere Clay and Dust, exclusively of any thing *sensible, intelligent, or moral.* 'Tis, I must own, on certain † *Relations, or respective Proportions,* that all natural Affection does in some measure depend. And in this View it cannot, I confess, be deny'd that we have each of us a certain Relation to the mere *Earth* it-self, the very Mould or Surface of that *Planet,* in which, with other Animals of various sorts, We (poor Reptiles!) were also bred and nourish'd. But had it happen'd to one of us *British-Men* to have been born at *Sea,* cou'd we not therefore properly be call'd *British-Men?* Cou'd we be allow'd *Country-Men* of no sort, as having no dif-

\* Ovid. Pont. Lib. 1. Eleg. 3. ver. 35.

† Τα καθήκοντα τῆς γῆρας ἀναφέρεται.

distinct relation to any certain *Soil* or *Re-* Ch. I.  
*gion*; no original Neighbourhood but with  
 the watry Inhabitants and Sea-Monsters?  
 Surely, if we were born of *lawful* Parents,  
*lawfully* employ'd, and under the Protec-  
 tion of *Law*; wherever they might be then  
 detain'd, to whatever Colonys sent, or  
 whither-soever driven by any Accident, or  
 in Expeditions or Adventures in the Pub-  
 lick Service, or that of Mankind, we  
 shou'd still find we had a *Home*, and *Coun-*  
*try*, ready to lay claim to us. We shou'd  
 be oblig'd still to consider our-selves as  
*Fellow-Citizens*, and might be allow'd to  
 love our *Country* or *Nation* as honestly and  
 heartily as the most inland Inhabitant or  
 Native of the *Soil*. Our *political* and *so-*  
*cial* Capacity wou'd undoubtedly come in  
 view, and be acknowledg'd full as natural  
 and essential in our Species, as the *parental*  
 and *filial* kind, which gives rise to what  
 we peculiarly call *natural Affection*. Or  
 supposing that both our Birth and Parents  
 had been unknown, and that in this respect  
 we were in a manner younger Brothers in  
 Society to the rest of Mankind; yet from  
 our Nurture and Education we shou'd sure-  
 ly espouse some *Country* or other, and joy-  
 fully embracing the Protection of a Ma-  
 gistracy, shou'd of necessity and by force  
 of Nature join our-selves to the general  
 Society of Mankind, and those in parti-  
 cular, with whom we had enter'd into a  
 nearer


Misc. 3. nearer Communication of Benefits, and  
 ~~~~~ closer Sympathy of Affections. It may  
 therefore be esteem'd no better than a  
 mean Subterfuge of narrow Minds, to as-  
 sign this *natural Passion* for *Society* and a  
*Country*, to such a Relation as that of a  
 mere *Fungus* or common *Excrescence*, to its  
*Parent-Mould*, or nursing *Dung-hill*.

THE RELATION of *Country-man*, if  
 it be allow'd any thing at all, must imply  
 something *moral* and *social*. The Notion  
 it-self pre-supposes a naturally *civil* and *po-  
 litical* State of Mankind, and has reference  
 to that particular part of Society to which  
 we owe our chief Advantages as *Men*, and  
 rational Creatures, such as are \* *naturally*  
 and *necessarily* united for each other's Hap-  
 piness and Support, and for the highest of  
 all Happinesses and Enjoyments; " The  
 " Intercourse of *Minds*, the free Use of  
 " our *Reason*, and the Exercise of mutual  
 " Love and *Friendship*."

AN ingenious Physician among the Mo-  
 derns, having in view the natural Depen-  
 dency of the *vegetable* and *animal* Kinds  
 on their *common Mother-EARTH*, and ob-  
 serving that both the one and the other  
 draw from her their continual Sustenance,  
 (some rooted and fix'd down to their first

---

\* VOL. I. p. 109, &c. and VOL. II. p. 310, &c.  
 abode,

abodes, others unconfi'd, and wandring Ch. I.  
 from place to place to suck their Nourish-  
 ment :) He accordingly, as I remember,   
 stiles this latter animal-Race, *her releas'd  
 Sons; Filios Terra emancipatos.* Now if this  
 be our only way of reckoning for Mankind,  
 we may call our-selves indeed, *The Sons of  
 EARTH, at large; but not of any particular  
 SOIL, or District.* The Division of Cli-  
 mates and Regions is fantastick and artifi-  
 cial: much more the Limits of particular  
 Countrys, Citys or Provinces. Our *Natale  
 Solum*, or Mother-Earth, must by this ac-  
 count be the *real GLOBE* it-self which bears  
 us, and in respect of which we must allow  
 the common *Animals*, and even the *Plants*  
 of all degrees, to claim an equal *Brother-  
 hood* with us, under this *common PARENT.*

ACCORDING to this Calculation, we  
 must of necessity carry our *Relation* as far  
 as to the whole material World or Uni-  
 verse; where alone it can prove compleat.  
 But for the particular District or Tract of  
 Earth, which in a vulgar sense we call *our  
 COUNTRY*, however bounded or geo-  
 graphically divided, we can never, at this  
 rate, frame any accountable *Relation* to it,  
 nor consequently assign any *natural* or *pro-  
 per Affection* towards it.

IF unhappily a Man had been born ei-  
 ther at an *Inn*, or in some dirty *Village*; he  
 wou'd

Misc. 3. wou'd hardly, I think, circumscribe him-  
 self so narrowly as to accept a Denomi-  
 nation or *Character* from those nearest Ap-  
 pendices, or local Circumstances of his  
 Nativity. So far shou'd one be from mak-  
 ing the *Hamlet* or *Parish* to be characteris-  
 tical in the Case, that hardly wou'd the  
*Shire* it-self, or *County*, however rich or  
 flourishing, be taken into the honorary  
 Term or Appellation of *one's* COUNTRY.

“ What, then, shall we presume to call  
 “ *our* COUNTRY? Is it ENGLAND it-  
 “ self? But what of SCOTLAND?  
 “ Is it therefore BRITAIN? But  
 “ what of *the other Islands*, the Northern  
 “ ORCADES, and the Southern JERSEY  
 “ and GUERNSEY? What of the *Plan-*  
 “ *tations* and poor IRELAND? ”——Be-  
 hold, here, a very dubious Circumscrip-  
 tion!

BUT what, after all, if there be a  
*Conquest* or *Captivity in the case?* a *Migra-*  
*tion?* a national *Secession*, or Abandon-  
 ment of our native Seats for some other  
 Soil or Climate? This has happen'd, we  
 know, to our Forefathers. And as great  
 and powerful a People as we have been of  
 late, and have ever shewn our-selves un-  
 der the influence of *free* Councils, and a  
 tolerable *Ministry*; shou'd we relapse a-  
 gain into slavish Principles, or be *admi-*  
*nister'd* long under such Heads as having  
 no

no Thought of Liberty for themselves, Ch. 1.  
 can have much less for EUROPE or their  
*Neighbours*; we may at last feel a War at  
 home, become the *Seat* of it, and in the  
 end a *Conquest*. We might then gladly  
 embrace the hard Condition of our Prede-  
 cessors, and exchange our belov'd native  
*Soil* for that of some remote and uninha-  
 bited part of the World. Now shou'd this  
 possibly be our Fate; shou'd some consi-  
 derable Colony or Body be form'd after-  
 wards out of our Remains, or meet as it  
 were by miracle, in some distant Climate;  
 wou'd there be, for the future, no *Englisb-*  
*man* remaining? No common Bond of Al-  
 liance and Friendship, by which we cou'd  
 still call *Country-men*, as before? How  
 came we (I pray) by our antient name of  
*Englisb-men*? Did it not travel with us  
 over *Land* and *Sea*? Did we not, indeed,  
 bring it with us heretofore from as far  
 as the remoter Parts of GERMANY to  
 this Island?

I MUST confess, I have been apt  
 sometimes to be very angry with our Lan-  
 guage, for having deny'd us the use of the  
 word PATRIA, and afforded us no other  
 name to express our *native Community*,  
 than that of *Country*; which already bore  
 \* two different Significations, abstracted

---

\* *Rus & Regio. In French Campagne & Pais.*



Misc. 3. from Mankind or Society. Reigning words are many times of such force as to influence us considerably in our Apprehension of things. Whether it be from any such Cause as this, I know not: but certain it is, that in the Idea of a CIVIL State or NATION, we *English-men* are apt to mix somewhat more than ordinary gross and earthy. No People who ow'd so much to a CONSTITUTION, and so little to a SOIL or CLIMATE, were ever known so indifferent towards *one*, and so passionately fond of *the other*. One wou'd imagine from the common Discourse of our *Countrymen*, that the finest Lands near the EUPHRATES, the BABYLONIAN or PERSIAN *Paradises*, the rich Plains of EGYPT, the *Grecian TEMPE*, the *Roman CAMPANIA*, LOMBARDY, PROVENCE, the *Spanisb ANDALUSIA*, or the most delicious Tracts in the *Eastern or Western INDIES*, were contemptible Countrys in respect of OLD ENGLAND.

Now by the good leave of these worthy *Patriots of the Soil*, I must take the liberty to say, I think OLD ENGLAND to have been in every respect a very indifferent Country: and that *Late ENGLAND*, of an Age or two old, even since *Queen BESS's* days, is indeed very much mended for the better. We were, in the beginning of her Grandfather's Reign, under

der a sort of *Polish* Nobility, and had no other Libertys, than what were in common to us with the then fashionable Monarchys and *Gothick* Lordships of EUROPE. For Religion, indeed, we were highly fam'd, above all Nations; by being the most subject to our Ecclesiasticks at home, and the best Tributarys and Servants to the *Holy See* abroad.

I MUs T go further yet, and own, that I think *Late* ENGLAND, since the Revolution, to be better still than *Old* ENGLAND, by many a degree; and that, in the main, we make somewhat a better Figure in EUROPE, than we did a few Reigns before. But however our People may of late have flourish'd, our Name, or Credit have risen; our Trade, and Navigation, our Manufactures, or our Husbandry been improv'd; 'tis certain that our Region, Climate, and Soil, is, in its own nature, still one and the same. And to whatever Politeness we may suppose ourselves already arriv'd; we must confess, that we are the *latest* Barbarous, the *last* Civiliz'd or Polish'd People of EUROPE. We must allow that our first Conquest by the ROMANS brought us out of a State hardly equal to the *Indian* Tribes; and that our last Conquest by the NORMANS brought us only into the capacity of receiving Arts and civil Accomplishments

Misc. 3. from *abroad*. They came to us by degrees, from remote distances, at second or third hand; from other Courts, States, Academics, and foreign Nurseries of Wit and Manners.

NOTWITHSTANDING this, we have as over-weaning an Opinion of our-selves, as if we had a Claim to be *Original* and *Earth-born*. As oft as we have chang'd Masters, and mix'd Races with our several successive Conquerors, we still pretend to be as *legitimate* and *genuine* Possessors of *our Soil*, as the antient ATHENIANS accounted themselves to have been of *theirs*. 'Tis remarkable however in that truly antient, wise, and witty People, That as fine Territorys and noble Countrys as they possess'd, as indisputable Masters and Superiours as they were in all Science, Wit, Politeness and Manners; they were yet so far from a conceited, selfish, and ridiculous Contempt of others, that they were even, in a contrary Extreme, " Admirers  
" of whatever was in the least degree in-  
" genious or curious in *foreign Nations*." Their Great Men were constant *Travellers*. Their Legislators and Philosophers made their Voyages into EGYPT, pass'd into CHALDEA, and PERSIA, and fail'd not to visit most of the dispers'd *Grecian* Governments and Colonys thro the Islands of the ÆGEAN, in ITALY, and on the  
Coasts

Coasts of ASIA and AFRICA. 'Twas Ch. I.  
 mention'd as a Prodigy, in the case of a  
 great Philosopher, tho' known to have been  
 always poor; "That he shou'd never have  
 " travel'd, nor had ever gone out of  
 " ATHENS for his Improvement." How  
 modest a Reflection in those who were  
*themselves* ATHENIANS!

FOR our part, we neither care that  
 \* *Foreigners* shou'd travel to us, nor any  
 of ours shou'd travel into *foreign* Coun-  
 tries. Our best Policy and Breeding is, it  
 seems,

---

\* An ill Token of our being thorowly civiliz'd: since in  
 the Judgment of the Polite and Wise, this inhospitable Dispo-  
 sition was ever reckon'd among the principal Marks of *Bar-  
 barism*. So STRABO, from other preceding Authors, κο-  
 νόν μὲν εἶναι τοῖς βαρβάροις πᾶσιν ἐθῶς τὴν ΞΕΝΗΛΑ-  
 ΣΙΑΝ, l. 17. p. 802.

The Ζεὺς ἑνικός of the Antients was one of the solemn  
 Characters of Divinity: the peculiar Attribute of the su-  
 preme DEITY, benign to Mankind, and recommending  
 universal Love, mutual Kindness, and Benignity between the  
 remotest and most unlike of human Race. Thus their Divine  
 Poet in Harmony with their Sacred Oracles, which were known  
 frequently to confirm this Doctrine.

Ἐὖν ἔ μοι θεμὶς ἔς' ἐδ' οἱ κακίων σίθεν ἔλθοι,  
 Ἐἶνον ἀτιμῆσαι πρὸς γὰρ Διὸς οἴσιν ἀπαύλας  
 Ἐἶνοι ————— Ο Δ Τ Σ. Ε.

Again,

—'Ουδ' ἔ τις ἀμμι βροτῶν ἐπισηγῆσαι ἀλλῶ.  
 Ἄλλ' ἔδε τις δύσινῳ ἀλώμενῳ ἐνθάδ' ἰκάνει,  
 Τὸν τῦν χρεὴ κομῆειν πρὸς γὰρ Διὸς οἴσιν ἀπαύλας  
 Ἐἶνοι ————— Ο Δ Τ Σ. Ζ.

And again,

'Αφνειὸς βιότοιο, φίλῳ δ' ἦν ἀνθρώποιον  
 Πάντας γὰρ φιλέσκειν, ὁδῶ ἔπι ὀκία ναίων.  
 Ι Λ Ι Α Δ. Ζ.

Misc. 3. seems; “ To look abroad as little as possible; contract our Views within the narrowest Compass; and despise all Knowledge, Learning, or Manners which are not of a *Home-Growth*.” For hardly will the *Antients* themselves be regarded by those who have so resolute a Contempt of what the politest *Moderns* of any Nation, besides their own, may have advanced in the way of *Literature, Politeness, or PHILOSOPHY.*

THIS Disposition of our *Countrymen*, from whatever Causes it may possibly be deriv'd, is, I fear, a very prepossessing Circumstance against our Author; whose Design is to advance something *new*, or at least something *different* from what is commonly current in PHILOSOPHY and MORALS. To support this Design of his, he seems intent chiefly on this single Point; “ To discover, how we may, to best Advantage, form within our-selves what in the polite World is call'd a *Requisit*, or Good TASTE.”

---

See also Odyf. lib. 3. ver. 34, &c. and 67, &c. lib. 4. ver. 30, &c. and 60.

Such was ancient *Heathen* CHARITY, and pious Dury towards *the Whole* of Mankind; both those of different *Nations* and different *Worships*: See VOL. II. pag. 165, 166.

H E

HE begins, it's true, as near *home* as possible, and sends us to the narrowest of all Conversations, that of SOLILOQUY or *Self-Discourse*. But this Correspondence, according to his Computation, is wholly impracticable, without a previous Commerce with the World: And the larger this Commerce is, the more practicable and improving the other, he thinks, is likely to prove. The Sources of this improving Art of *Self-Correspondence* he derives from the highest Politeness and Elegance of antient *Dialogue*, and *Debate*, in matters of Wit, Knowledge and Ingenuity. And nothing, according to our Author, can so well revive this *self-corresponding* Practice, as the same Search and Study of the highest Politeness in modern *Conversation*. For this, we must necessarily be at the pains of going further abroad than the Province we call HOME. And, by this Account, it appears that our Author has little hopes of being either relish'd or comprehended by any other of his Countrymen, than those who delight in the open and *free* Commerce of the World, and are rejoic'd to gather Views, and receive Light from every Quarter; in order to judg the best of what is perfect and according to a just *Standard*, and true TASTE in every kind.

Misc. 3.

IT may be proper for us to remark in favour of our Author, that the sort of *Ridicule* or *Raillery*, which is apt to fall upon PHILOSOPHERS, is of the same kind with that which falls commonly on the VIRTUOSI or refin'd *Wits* of the Age. In this latter general Denomination we include the real *fine Gentlemen*, the Lovers of *Art* and *Ingenuity*; such as have seen *the World*, and inform'd themselves of the *Manners* and *Customs* of the several Nations of EUROPE, search'd into their *Antiquitys*, and *Records*; consider'd their *Police*, *Laws* and *Constitutions*; observ'd the *Situation*, *Strength*, and *Ornaments* of their *Citys*, their principal *Arts*, *Studys* and *Amusements*; their *Architecture*, *Sculpture*, *Painting*, *Musick*, and their *Taste* in *Poetry*, *Learning*, *Language*, and *Conversation*.

HITHERTO there can lie no *Ridicule*, nor the least Scope for *Satirick Wit* or *Raillery*. But when we push this *Virtuoso-CHARACTER* a little further, and lead our polish'd Gentleman into more nice Researches; when from the view of *Mankind* and their Affairs, our speculative Genius, and minute Examiner of Nature's Works, proceeds with equal or perhaps superiour Zeal in the Contemplation of the *Insect-Life*, the *Conveniencys*, *Habitations*

bitations and Oeconomy of a Race of *Ch. r.*  
*Shell-Fish*; when he has erected a *Cabinet*  
 in due form, and made it the real Pattern  
 of his Mind, replete with the same Trash  
 and Trumpery of correspondent empty  
 Notions, and chimerical Conceits; he then  
 indeed becomes the Subject of sufficient  
*Raillery*, and is made the *Jest* of common  
 Conversations.

A WORSE thing than this happens  
 commonly to these *inferiour VIRTUOSI*.  
 In seeking so earnestly for *Rarities*, they  
 fall in love with RARITY for *Rareness-*  
*sake*. Now the greatest *Rarities* in the  
 World are MONSTERS. So that the  
*Study* and *Relish* of these Gentlemen, thus  
 assiduouly employ'd, becomes at last in  
 reality *monstrous*: And their whole De-  
 light is found to consist in selecting and  
 contemplating whatever is most *monstrous*,  
 disagreeing, out of the way, and to the  
 least purpose of any thing in Nature.

IN PHILOSOPHY, Matters answer  
 exactly to this *Virtuoso-Scheme*. Let us  
 suppose a Man, who having this Resolution  
 merely, how to employ his Understanding  
 to the best purpose, considers “*Who* or  
 “*What* he is; *Whence* he arose, or had  
 “his Being; to what *End* he was design'd;  
 “and to what Course of Action he is by  
 “his natural Frame and Constitution de-  
 “stin'd;”



Misc. 3. "stin'd:" shou'd he *descend* on this account *into himself*, and examine his inward Powers and Facultys; or shou'd he *ascend* beyond his own immediate Species, City, or Community, to discover and recognize his *higher Polity*, or *Community* (that *common* and *universal-one*, of which he is born a *Member*;) nothing, surely, of this kind, cou'd reasonably draw upon him the least Contempt or Mockery. On the contrary, *the finest Gentleman* must after all be consider'd but as an IDIOT, who talking much of the knowledg of *the World* and *Mankind*, has never so much as thought of the Study or Knowledg of *himself*, or of the Nature and Government of that *real Publick* and *WORLD*, from whence he holds his *Being*.

\* *Quid sumus, & quidnam victuri gignimur? —*

"Where are we? Under what *Roof*? Or  
 "on board what *Vessel*? Whither bound?  
 "On what *Business*? Under whose *Pilot-ship*,  
 "*Government*, or *Protection*?" are Questions which every sensible Man wou'd naturally ask, if he were on a sudden transported into a new Scene of Life. 'Tis admirable, indeed, to consider, That a Man shou'd have been long come into a

---

\* *Perf. Sat. 3. ver. 67.*

World, carry'd his Reason and Sense a-  
 bout with him, and yet have never se-  
 riously ask'd himself this single Question,  
 "WHERE am I? or WHAT?" but, on  
 the contrary, shou'd proceed regularly to  
 every *other* Study and Inquiry, postponing  
*this* alone, as the least considerable; or  
 leaving the Examination of it to *others*  
 commission'd, as he supposes, to under-  
 stand and think for him, upon this Head.  
 To be bubbled, or put upon by any  
 Advices in this Affair, is, it seems,  
 of consequence! We take care to ex-  
 amine accurately, by our *own* Judgment,  
 the Affairs of *other* People, and the Con-  
 cerns of the World which least belong to  
 us: But what relates more immediately  
 to *our-selves*, and is our chief SELF-*In-*  
*terest*, we charitably leave to *others* to  
 examine for us, and readily take up with  
 the first Comers; on whose Honesty and  
 good Faith 'tis presum'd we may safely  
 rely.

HERE, methinks, *the Ridicule* turns  
 more against the *Philosophy-Haters* than the  
*Virtuosi* or *Philosophers*. Whilst PHILO-  
 SOPHY is taken (as in its prime Sense it  
 ought) for *Mastership in LIFE* and MAN-  
 NERS, 'tis like to make no ill Figure in  
 the World, whatever Impertinencys may  
 reign, or however extravagant the Times  
 may prove. But let us view PHILOSO-  
 PHY,

Misc. 3. *PHY*, like mere *Virtuosoship*, in its usual Career, and we shall find *The Ridicule* rising full as strongly against the Professors of the higher as the lower kind. *Cockle-shell* abounds with each. Many things exteriour, and without our-selves, of no relation to our real Interests or to those of Society and Mankind, are diligently investigated: Nature's remotest Operations, deepest Mysterys, and most difficult *Phenomena* discuss'd, and whimsically explain'd; *Hypotheses* and *fantastick Systems* erected; the Univerſe anatomiz'd; and by some \* notable Scheme so solv'd and reduc'd, as to appear an easy *Knack* or *Secret* to those who have the *Clew*. *Creation* it-self can, upon occasion, be exhibited; *Transmutations*, *Projections*, and other *Philosophical ARCANNA*, such as in the *corporeal* World can accomplish all things: whilst in the *intellectual*, a set Frame of metaphysical Phrases and Distinctions can serve to solve whatever Difficultys may be propounded either in *Logicks*, *Ethicks*, or any *real Science*, of whatever kind.

IT appears from hence, that the Defects of *PHILOSOPHY*, and those of *Virtuosoship* are of the same nature. Nothing can be more dangerous than a wrong *Choice*, or *Misapplication* in these Affairs.

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 184, 190.

But

But as ridiculous as these Studys are render'd by their senseless Managers; it appears, however, that each of 'em are, in their nature, essential to the Character of a *Fine Gentleman* and *Man of Sense*. Ch. I.

To *philosophize*, in a just Signification, is but To carry *Good-Breeding* a step higher. For the Accomplishment of Breeding is, To learn whatever is *decent* in Company, or *beautiful* in Arts: and the Sum of Philosophy is, To learn what is *just* in Society, and *beautiful* in Nature, and the Order of the World.

'Tis not *Wit* merely, but a *Temper* which must form the **WELL-BRED MAN**. In the same manner, 'tis not a *Head* merely, but a *Heart* and *Resolution* which must compleat the *real PHILOSOPHER*. Both *Characters* aim at what is *excellent*, aspire to a *just Taste*, and carry in view the Model of what is *beautiful* and *becoming*. Accordingly, the respective Conduct and distinct Manners of each Party are regulated: *The one* according to the perfectest Ease, and good Entertainment of **COMPANY**; *the other* according to the strictest Interest of **MANKIND** and **SOCIETY**: *The one* according to a Man's Rank and Quality in his private **NATION**; *the other* according to his Rank and Dignity in **NATURE**.

WHE-

Misc. 3.

W H E T H E R each of these Offices, or social Parts, are in themselves as *convenient* as *becoming*, is the great Question which must some-way be decided. The W E L L - B R E D - M A N has already decided this, in his own Case, and declar'd on the side of what is Handsom: For whatever he practises in this kind \*, he accounts no more than what he owes purely to himself; without regard to any further Advantage. The Pretender to PHILOSOPHY, who knows not how to determine this Matter, or if he has determin'd, knows not how to pursue his Point, with Constancy, and Firmness, remains in respect of *Philosophy*, what a Clown or Coxcomb is in respect of *Breeding* and *Behaviour*. Thus, according to our Author, the TASTE OF Beauty, and the *Relish* of what is decent, just, and amiable, perfects the *Character* of the GENTLEMAN, and the PHILOSOPHER. And the Study of such a TASTE or *Relish* will, as we suppose, be ever the great Employment and Concern of him, who covets as well to be *wise* and *good*, as *agreeable* and *polite*.

† *Quid VERUM atque DECENS,  
curo, & rogo, & omnis in hoc sum.*

\* VOL. I. pag. 129, 130.

† Horat. lib. I. Ep. I. ver. II.

## C H A P. II.

*Explanation of a TASTE continu'd.*  
 ——— *Ridiculers of it.* ——— *Their Wit,*  
*and Sincerity.* ——— *Application of the*  
*Taste to Affairs of Government and*  
*Politicks.* ——— *Imaginary CHARAC-*  
*TERS in the State.* ——— *Young No-*  
*bility, and Gentry.* ——— *Pursuit of*  
*BEAUTY.* ——— *Preparation for Phi-*  
*losophy.*

**B**Y this time, surely, I must have prov'd my self sufficiently engag'd in the Project and Design of our *Self-discoursing* AUTHOR, whose Defence I have undertaken. His Pretension, as plainly appears in this third Treatise, is to \* recommend MORALS on the same foot, with what in a lower sense is call'd *Manners*; and to advance PHILOSOPHY (as harsh a Subject as it may appear) on the very Foundation of what is call'd *agreeable and polite*. And 'tis in this Method and Management that, as his Interpreter, or Paraphrast, I have propos'd to imi-

\* VOL. I. pag. 336, &amp;c.

Misc. 3. *tate* and accompany him, as far as my  
 Miscellaneous CHARACTER will permit.

OUR joint Endeavour, therefore, must appear this : To shew, \* “ That nothing  
 “ which is found charming or delightful in  
 “ the polite World, nothing which is adop-  
 “ ted as Pleasure, or Entertainment, of  
 “ whatever kind, can any way be ac-  
 “ counted for, supported, or establish’d,  
 “ without the Pre-establishment or Sup-  
 “ position of a certain TASTE.” Now a  
 TASTE or *Judgment*, ’tis suppos’d, can  
 hardly come ready form’d with us into  
 the World. Whatever Principles or Ma-  
 terials of this kind we may possibly bring  
 with us; whatever good Facultys, Senses,  
 or anticipating Sensations, and Imagina-  
 tions, may be of Nature’s Growth, and  
 arise properly, of themselves, without  
 our Art, Promotion, or Assistance; the  
 general *Idea* which is form’d of all this  
 Management, and the clear *Notion* we at-  
 tain of what is preferable and principal in  
 all these Subjects of Choice and Estimation,  
 will not, as I imagine, by any Person, be  
 taken for *in-nate*. Use, Practice and Cul-  
 ture must precede the *Understanding* and  
*Wit* of such an advanc’d Size and Growth  
 as this. A legitimate and just TASTE  
 can neither be begotten, made, conceiv’d

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 336, &c.



or produc'd, without the antecedent *Labour* and Pains of CRITICISM.

FOR this reason we presume not only to defend the Cause of CRITICKS; but to declare open War against those indolent supine *Authors, Performers, Readers, Auditors, Actors or Spectators*; who making their HUMOUR alone the Rule of what is beautiful and agreeable, and having no Account to give of such their HUMOUR or odd FANCY, reject the *criticizing or examining Art*, by which alone they are able to discover the true BEAUTY and WORTH of every Object.

ACCORDING to that affected *Ridicule* which these insipid Remarkers pretend to throw upon just CRITICKS, the Enjoyment of all real Arts or natural Beautys wou'd be intirely lost: Even in Behaviour and Manners we shou'd at this rate become in time as barbarous, as in our Pleasures and Diversions. I wou'd presume it, however, of these *Critick-Haters*, that they are not yet so unciviliz'd, or void of all social Sense, as to maintain, "That the most barbarous Life, or brutish Pleasure, is as desirable as the most polish'd or refin'd."

FOR my own part, when I have heard sometimes Men of reputed Ability join in

Vol. 3.

M

with



Misc. 3. with that effeminate plaintive Tone of  
 ~~~~~ *Invective* against CRITICKS, I have really thought they had it in their Fancy, to keep down the growing Genius's of the Youth, their Rivals, by turning them aside from that *Examination* and *Search*, on which all good Performance as well as good Judgment depends. I have seen many a time a well-bred Man, who had himself a real good TASTE, give way, with a malicious Complaisance, to the Humour of a Company, where, in favour chiefly of the tender Sex, this soft languishing Contempt of *Criticks*, and their Labours, has been the Subject set a-foot. " Wretched  
 " Creatures! (says one) impertinent  
 " Things, these *Criticks*, as ye call 'em!  
 " ——— As if one cou'dn't know what was  
 " agreeable or pretty, without their help.  
 " ——— 'Tis fine indeed, that one shou'dn't  
 " be allow'd to fancy for one's-self. ———  
 " Now shou'd a thousand Criticks tell  
 " me that Mr. A———'s new *Play* wa'n't  
 " the wittiest in the World, I wou'dn't  
 " mind 'em, one bit."

THIS our real Man of Wit hears patiently; and adds, perhaps of his own,  
 " That he thinks it, truly, somewhat  
 " hard, in what relates to People's Diver-  
 " sion and Entertainment, that they shou'd  
 " be oblig'd to chuse what pleas'd *others*,  
 " and not *themselves*." Soon after this  
 he

he goes himself to the *Play*, finds one of *Ch. 2.*  
 his effeminate *Companions* commending  
 or admiring at a wrong place. He turns  
 to the next Person who sits by him, and  
 asks privately, "*What he thinks of his*  
 "*Companion's Relish?*"

SUCH is the Malice of the World!  
 They who by Pains and Industry have ac-  
 quir'd a *real TASTE* in Arts, rejoice in  
 their Advantage over others, who have  
 either none at all, or such as renders 'em  
 ridiculous. At an *Auction* of Books, or  
 Pictures, you shall hear these Gentlemen  
 persuading every one "*To bid* for what  
*he fancies.*" But, at the same time, they  
 wou'd be foundly mortify'd themselves,  
 if by such as they esteem'd good Judges,  
 they shou'd be found to have purchas'd  
 by a *wrong Fancy*, or *ill TASTE*. The  
 same Gentleman who commends his  
 Neighbour for ordering his Garden, or  
 Apartment, *as his HUMOUR* leads him,  
 takes care his own shou'd be so order'd *as*  
*the best Judgments wou'd advise.* Being  
 once a Judg himself, or but tolerably  
 knowing in these Affairs, his Aim is not  
 "To change the Being of Things, and  
 "bring TRUTH and NATURE to his  
 "*Humour*: but, leaving NATURE and  
 "TRUTH just as he found 'em, to ac-  
 "commodate his *Humour* and *Fancy* to  
 "*their STANDARD.*" Wou'd he do this

Misc. 3. in a yet higher Case, he might in reality become as *wise and great* a MAN, as he is already a *refin'd and polish'd* GENTLEMAN. By *one* of these TASTES he understands how to lay out his Garden, model his House, fancy his Equipage, appoint his Table: By *the other* he learns of what Value these Amusements are in Life, and of what Importance to a Man's Freedom, Happiness, and Self-Enjoyment. For if he wou'd try effectually to acquire the real *Science* or TASTE of *Life*; he wou'd certainly discover, "That a RIGHT  
 " MIND, and GENEROUS AFFEC-  
 " TION, had more Beauty and Charm,  
 " than all other *Symmetrys* in the World  
 " besides." And, "That a Grain of *Ho-*  
 " *nesty* and *native Worth*, was of more  
 " value than all the *adventitious Orna-*  
 " *ments*, *Estates*, or *Preferments*; for the  
 " sake of which some of the better sort so  
 " oft turn *Knaves*: forsaking their Prin-  
 " ciples, and quitting their *Honour* and  
 " *Freedom*, for a mean, timorous, shifting  
 " State of *gaudy Servitude*."

A LITTLE better TASTE (were it a *very little*) in the Affair of *Life itself*, wou'd, if I mistake not, mend the Manners, and secure the Happiness of some of our *noble Countrymen*, who come with high Advantage and a worthy *Character*.

*rather* into the Publick. But e'er they Ch. 2.  
 have long engag'd in it, their WORTH  
 unhappily becomes venal. *Equipages, Ti-  
 tles, Precedencys, Staffs, Ribbons,* and o-  
 ther such glittering *Ware*, are taken in ex-  
 change for *inward MERIT, HONOUR,*  
 and a CHARACTER.

THIS they may account perhaps a  
*shroud Bargain*. But there will be found  
 very untoward Abatements in it, when  
 the matter comes to be experienc'd.  
 They may have descended in reality from  
 ever so glorious Ancestors, Patriots, and  
 Sufferers for their Nation's Liberty and  
 Welfare: They may have made their En-  
 trance into the World upon this bottom of  
 anticipated Fame and Honour: They may  
 have been advanc'd on this account to  
 Dignitys, which they were thought to  
 have deserv'd. But when induc'd to  
 change their honest Measures, and sacri-  
 fice their *Cause and Friends* to an *imagina-  
 ry privata Interest*; they will soon find,  
 by Experience, that they have lost the  
 Relish and TASTE of *Life*; and for in-  
 sipid wretched *Honours*, of a deceitful kind,  
 have unhappily exchang'd an amiable and  
 sweet *Honour*, of a sincere and lasting Re-  
 lish, and good Savour. They may, after  
 this, act *Farces*, as they think fit, and hear  
 Qualitys and Virtues assign'd to 'em un-  
 der the Titles of *Graces, Excellencys, Ha-  
 M 3 nours,*

Misc. 3. *nours*, and the rest of this mock-Praise and mimical Appellation. They may even with serious Looks be told of *Honour* and *Worth*, their PRINCIPLE, and their COUNTRY: But they know better within themselves; and have occasion to find That, after all, the World too knows better; and that their few *Friends* and *Admirers* have either a very shallow Wit, or a very profound Hypocrisy.

'TIS not in *one* Party alone that these *Purchases* and *Sales* of HONOUR are carry'd on. I can represent to my-self a noted PATRIOT, and reputed *Pillar* of the religious Part of our Constitution, who having by many and long Services, and a steady Conduct, gain'd the Reputation of thorow Zeal with his own Party, and of Sincerity and Honour with his very Enemies, on a sudden (the time being come that the Fulness of his Reward was set before him) submits complacently to the propos'd Bargain, and sells himself for what he is worth, in a vile detestable Old-Age, to which he has reserv'd the Infamy of betraying both his *Friends* and *Country*.

I CAN imagine, on the other side, one of a contrary Party; a noted Friend to LIBERTY in *Church* and *State*; an Abhorrer of the slavish Dependency on *Courts*, and of the narrow Principles of *Bigots*:  
Such

Such a one, after many publick Services of Ch. 2.  
 note, I can see wrought upon, by degrees, to seek *Court-Preferment*; and this too under a *Patriot-Character*. But having perhaps try'd this way with less success, he is oblig'd to change his *Character*, and become a *royal Flatterer*, a *Courtier against his Nature*; submitting himself, and suing, in so much the meaner degree, as his inherent Principles are well known at Court, and to his new-adopted Party, to whom he feigns himself a *Profelyte*.

THE greater the *Genius* or *Character* is, of such a Person; the greater is his Slavery, and heavier his Load. Better had it been that he had never discover'd such a Zeal for publick Good, or signaliz'd himself in *that Party* which can with least Grace make Sacrifices of national Interests to a *Crown*, or to the *private Will, Appetite* or *Pleasure* of a *Prince*. For supposing such a *Genius* as this had been to act his Part of Courtship in some foreign and absolute Court; how much less infamous wou'd his Part have prov'd? How much less slavish, amidst a People who were *All Slaves*? Had he peradventure been one of that forlorn begging Troop of Gentry extant in DENMARK, or SWEDEN, since the time that those Nations lost their Liberties; had he liv'd out of a free Nation, and happily-ballanc'd Constitution; had

Misc. 3. he been either conscious of no Talent in the Affairs of Government, or of no Opportunity to exert any such, to the advantage of Mankind: Where had been the mighty shame, if perhaps he had employ'd some of his Abilitys in flattering like others, and paying the necessary Homage requir'd for Safety's sake, and Self-Preservation, in absolute and despotick Governments? The TASTE, perhaps, in strictness, might still be *wrong*, even in *this* hard Circumstance: But how *inexcusable* in a quite contrary one! For let us suppose our Courtier not only an *English-man*, but of the Rank and Stem of those old *English* Patriots who were wont to curb the Licentiousness of our Court, arraign its Flatterers, and purge away those Poisons from the Ear of Princes; let us suppose him of a competent Fortune and moderate Appetites, without any apparent *Luxury* or *Lavishment* in his Manners: What shall we, after this, bring in Excuse, or as an Apology, for such a *Choice* as his? How shall we explain this preposterous *Relish*, this odd Preference of *Subtlety* and *Indirectness*, to true *Wisdom*, open *Honesty*, and *Uprightness*?

'Tis easier, I confess, to give account of this *Corruption* of TASTE in some *noble Youth* of a more sumptuous gay Fancy; supposing him born truly *Great*, and  
of

of honourable Descent; with a generous free MIND, as well as ample Fortune. Even these Circumstances themselves may be the very Causes perhaps of his being thus enflam'd. The \* Elegance of his Fancy, in outward things, may have made him overlook the Worth of inward Character and Proportion: And the Love of Grandeur and Magnificence, wrong turn'd, may have possess'd his Imagination over-strongly with such things as Frontispieces, Parterres, Equipages, trim Varlets in party-colour'd Clothes; and others in Gentlemen's Apparel.—Magnanimous Exhibitions of Honour and Generosity!—“ In Town, a Palace and suitable Furniture! In the Country the same; with the addition of such Edifices and Gardens as were unknown to our Ancestors, and are unnatural to such a Climate as GREAT BRITAIN!”

MEAN while the Year runs on; but the Year's Income answers not its Expence. For “ Which of these Articles can be retrench'd? Which way take up, after having thus set out?” A Princely Fancy has begot all this, and a Princely Slavery, and Court-Dependence must maintain it.

---

\* VOL. L pag. 139.



Misc. 3.

THE young Gentleman is now led into a *Chase*, in which he will have slender Capture, tho' Toil sufficient. He is himself *taken*. Nor will he so easily get out of that Labyrinth, to which he chose to commit his steps, rather than to the more direct and plainer Paths in which he trod before. "Farewel that generous proud Spirit, which was wont to speak only what it approv'd, commend only whom it thought worthy, and act only what it thought right! *Favourites* must be now observ'd, *little Engines* of Power attended on, and loathsomly carest'd: an honest Man dreaded, and every free Tongue or Pen abhor'd as dangerous and reproachful." For till our Gentleman is become wholly prostitute and shameless; till he is brought to laugh at *publick Virtue*, and the very Notion of *common Good*; till he has openly renounc'd all Principles of Honour and Honesty, he must in good Policy avoid those to whom he lies so much expos'd, and shun that Commerce and Familiarity which was once his chief Delight.

SUCH is the Sacrifice made to a wrong Pride, and ignorant Self-Esteem; by one whose inward Character must necessarily, after this manner, become as mean and abject,

object, as his outward Behaviour insolent Ch. 2.  
and intolerable.

THERE are another sort of *Suiters to Power, and Traffickers of inward WORTH and LIBERTY for outward Gain*, whom one wou'd be naturally drawn to compassionate. They are themselves of a humane, compassionate, and friendly nature, Well-wishers to their Country and Mankind. They cou'd, perhaps, even embrace POVERTY contentedly, rather than submit to any thing diminutive either of their *inward Freedom or national Liberty*. But what they can bear in their own Persons, they cannot bring themselves to bear in the Persons of such as are to come after them. Here the *best and noblest of Affections* are born down by the Excess of the *next best*, those of *Tenderness for Relations and near Friends*,


SUCH Captives as these wou'd disdain, however, to devote themselves to any Prince or Ministry whose Ends were wholly tyrannical, and irreconcilable with the true Interest of their Nation. In other cases of a less Degeneracy, they may bow down perhaps *in the Temple of RIMMON*, support the Weight of their *supine LORDS*, and prop the Steps and ruining Credit of their *corrupt Patrans*,

THIS

Misc. 34

THIS is Drudgery sufficient for such honest Natures; such as by hard Fate alone cou'd have been made dishonest. But as for *Pride* or *Insolence* on the account of their outward Advancement and seeming Elevation; they are so far from any thing resembling it, that one may often observe what is very contrary in these fairer Characters of Men. For tho perhaps they were known somewhat *rigid* and *severe* before; you see 'em now grown in reality *submissive* and *obliging*. Tho in Conversation formerly *dogmatical* and *over-bearing*, on the Points of State and Government; they are now *the patientest* to hear, the *least forward* to dictate, and the readiest to embrace any entertaining Subject of Discourse, rather than that of the *Publick*, and their own *personal Advancement*.

NOTHING is so near *Virtue* as this Behaviour: And nothing so remote from it, nothing so sure a Token of the most profligate Manners, as the contrary. In a free Government, 'tis so much the Interest of every one *in Place*, who profits by the Publick, to demean himself with *Modesty* and *Submission*; that to appear immediately the more insolent and haughty on such an Advancement, is the mark only of a contemptible Genius, and of a want of true

true Understanding even in the narrow: Ch. 2.  
Sense of *Interest* and *private Good*. 

THUS we see, after all, that 'tis not merely what we call *Principle*, but a **TASTE**, which governs Men. They may think for certain, "This is *Right*, or that *Wrong*:" They may believe "This a *Crime*, or That a *Sin*; This punishable "by *Man*, or that by *God*:" yet if the *Savour* of things lies cross to **HONESTY**; if the *Fancy* be florid, and the *Appetite* high towards the subaltern Beautys and lower Order of worldly Symmetrys and Proportions; the Conduct will infallibly turn this latter way.

EVEN *Conscience*, I fear, such as is owing to religious Discipline, will make but a slight Figure, where this **TASTE** is set amiss. Among the Vulgar perhaps it may do wonders. A *Devil* and a *Hell* may prevail, where a *Fail* and *Gallows* are thought insufficient. But such is the Nature of the liberal, polish'd, and refin'd part of Mankind; so far are they from the mere Simplicity of Babes and Sucklings; that, instead of applying the Notion of a future Reward or Punishment to their immediate Behaviour in Society, they are apt, much rather, thro the whole Course of their Lives, to shew evidently that they look on the pious Narrations to be indeed

Misc.3. indeed no better than Childrens Tales, or  
 the Amusement of the mere Vulgar:

\* *Esse aliquos Manes, & subterranea regna,*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

*Nec pueri credunt, nisi qui nondam aere  
 lavantur.*

SOMETHING therefore thou'd, me-  
 thinks, be further thought of, in behalf  
 of our generous Youths, towards the cor-  
 recting of their TASTE, or *Relish* in the  
 Concerns of *Life*. For this at last is what  
 will influence. And in this respect *the*  
*Youth* alone are to be regarded. Some  
 hopes there may be still conceiv'd of *These*.  
 The rest are confirm'd and harden'd in  
 their way. A middle-ag'd Knave (how-  
 ever devout or orthodox) is but a common  
 Wonder: An old-one, is no Wonder at  
 all: But a young-one is still (thank Hea-  
 ven!) somewhat extraordinary. And I  
 can never enough admire what was said  
 once by a worthy Man at the first appea-  
 rance of one of these young able Prosti-  
 tutes, " That he even trembled at the  
 " sight, to find Nature capable of being  
 " turn'd so soon: and That he boded grea-  
 " ter Calamity to his Country from this  
 " single Example of *young Villany*, than

---

\* Juven. Sat. 2. ver. 149.

“ from

“ from the Practices and Arts of all the  
 “ *old Knaves in being.*”

Ch. 2.



LET us therefore proceed in this view, addressing our-selves to the grown *Youth* of our polite World. Let the Appeal be to these whose *Relish* is retrievable, and whose *Taste* may yet be form'd in *Morals*; as it seems to be, already, in *exteriour Manners* and *Behaviour*.

THAT there is really A STANDARD of this latter kind, will immediately, and on the first view, be acknowledg'd. The Contest is only, “ Which is *right*:——  
 “ Which the *un-affected* Carriage, and just  
 “ Demeanour? And Which the *affected*  
 “ and *false*?” Scarce is there any-one, who pretends not to know and to decide What is *well-bred* and *handsom*. There are few so affectedly clownish, as absolutely to disown *Good-breeding*, and renounce the Notion of A BEAUTY in *outward Manners* and *Deportment*. With such as these, wherever they shou'd be found, I must confess, I cou'd scarce be tempted to bestow the least Pains or Labour, towards convincing 'em of a *Beauty* in *inward Sentiments* and *Principles*.

WHOEVER has any Impression of what we call *Gentility* or *Politeness*, is already  
 so

Misc. 3. so acquainted with the DECORUM, and  
 GRACE of things, that he will readily  
 confess a Pleasure and Enjoyment in the  
 very *Survey* and *Contemplation* of this kind.  
 Now if in the way of polite Pleasure, *the*  
*Study* and *Love* of BEAUTY be essential;  
*the Study* and *Love* of SYMMETRY and  
 ORDER, on which *Beauty* depends, must  
 also be essential, in the same respect.

'TIS impossible we can advance the  
 least in any *Relish* or *Taste* of outward  
 Symmetry and Order; without acknow-  
 ledging that the proportionate and regular  
 State, is the truly *prosperous* and natural  
 in every Subject. The same Features  
 which make Deformity, create Incommo-  
 diousness and Disease. And the same Shapes  
 and Proportions which make Beauty, af-  
 ford Advantage, by adapting to Activity  
 and Use. Even in the imitative or *de-*  
*signing* Arts (to which our Author so of-  
 ten refers) the *Truth* or *Beauty* of every  
 Figure or Statue is measur'd from the Per-  
 fection of Nature, in her just adapting of  
 every Limb and Proportion to the Activi-  
 ty, Strength, Dexterity, Life and Vigour  
 of the particular Species or Animal *de-*  
*sign'd*.

THUS *Beauty* and \* *Truth* are plain-  
 ly join'd with the Notion of *Utility* and

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 142, &c.

*Convenience*, even in the Apprehension of Ch. 2. every ingenious Artist, the \* *Architect*, the *Statuary*, or the *Painter*. 'Tis the same in the *Physician's* way. Natural *Health* is the just Proportion, *Truth*, and regular Course of things, in a Constitution. 'Tis the *inward Beauty of the BODY*. And when the Harmony and just Measures of the rising Pulses, the circulating Humours, and the moving Airs or Spirits are disturb'd or lost, *Deformity* enters, and with it, *Calamity* and *Ruin*.

SHOUL'D not this (one wou'd imagine) be still the same Case, and hold equally as to the MIND? Is there nothing there which tends to Disturbance and Dissolution? Is there no natural Tenour, Tone or Order of the Passions or Affections? No *Beauty*, or *Deformity* in this moral kind?

---

\* In GRÆCIS Operibus, nemo sub matulo denticulos consistit, &c. Quod ergo supra Cansherios & Tempia id Veritate debet esse collocatum, id in Imaginibus, si infra constitutum fuerit, mendosam habebit operis rationem. Etiamque ANTIQVI non probaverunt, neque instituerunt, &c. Ita quod non potest in Veritate fieri, id non putaverunt in Imaginibus factum, posse certam rationem habere. Omnia enim certa proprietate, & à veris NATURÆ deductis Moribus, traduxerunt in Operum perfectiones: & ea probaverunt quorum explicationes in Disputationibus rationem possunt habere VERITATIS. Itaque ex eis Originibus Symmetrias & Proportiones uniuscujusque generis constitutas reliquerunt. VITRUVIUS, lib. 4. cap. 2. whose Commentator PHILANDER may be also read on this place. See above, VOL. I. pag. 208, 336, &c. 340, 350, &c. And below, pag. 259, 260.



Misc. 3. Or allowing that there really is; must it not, of consequence, in the same manner imply *Health* or *Sickliness*, *Prosperity* or *Disaster*? Will it not be found in this respect, above all, "That what is \* BEAU-  
TIFUL

\* This is the HONESTUM, the PULCHRUM, το Καλόν, on which our Author lays the stress of VIRTUE, and the Merits of this Cause; as well in his other Treatises, as in this of *Soliloquy* here commented. This Beauty the ROMAN Orator, in his rhetorical way, and in the Majesty of Style, cou'd express no otherwise than as A Mystery. "HONESTUM igitur id intelligimus, quod  
" tale est, ut, detractâ omni utilitate, sine ulla præmiis  
" fructibusve, per seipsum possit jure laudari. Quod quale  
" sit, non tam definitione quâ sum usus intelligi potest (quan-  
" quam aliquantum potest) quam COMMUNI omnium  
" JUDICII, & optimi cujusque studii, acque factis;  
" qui perperita, ob eam unam causam faciunt, quid decet,  
" quia rectum, quia honestum est; etsi nullum consecuturum  
" emolumentum videns." Our Author, on the other side, having little of the Orator, and less of the Constraint of Formality belonging to some graver Characters, can be more familiar on this occasion: and accordingly descending, without the least scruple, into whatever Style, or Humour; he refuses to make the least Difficulty or Mystery of this matter. He pretends, on this head, to claim the Assent not only of Orators, Poets, and the higher Virtuosi, but even of the Beaux themselves, and such as go no farther than the Dancing-Master to seek for Grace and Beauty. He pretends, we see, to fetch this natural Idea from as familiar Amusements as Dress, Equipage, the Tiring-Room, or Toy-shop. And thus in his proper manner of SOLILOQUY, or Self-Discourse, we may imagine him running on: beginning perhaps with some particular Scheme or fancy'd Scale of BEAUTY, which, according to his Philosophy, he strives to erect; by distinguishing, sorting, and dividing into Things animate, in-animate, and mixt: as thus.

In the IN-ANIMATE; beginning from those regular Figures and Symmetrys with which Children are delighted; and proceeding gradually to the Proportions of Architecture and

“TIFUL is *Harmonious* and *Proportiona-* Ch. 2.  
 “*ble*; what is *Harmonious* and *Propor-*  
 “*tionable*, is *TRUE*; and what is at  
 “once both *Beautiful* and *True*, is, of con-  
 “sequence, *Agreeable* and *GOOD*?”

## WHERE

and the other *Arts*.——The same in respect of *Sounds* and  
**MUSIC**. From beautiful *Stones, Rocks, Minerals*; to  
*Vegetables, Woods, aggregate Parts of the World, Seas, Ri-*  
*vers, Mountains, Vales*.——The *Globe*.——*Celestial*  
*Bodys*, and their *Order*. The highest *Architecture* of *Nat-*  
*ure*.——**NATURE** her-self, consider'd as *Inanimate* and  
*Passive*.

In the **ANIMATE**; from *Animals*, and their several  
*Kinds, Tempers, Sagacitys, to Men*.——And from single  
*Persons* of *Men*, their private *Characters, Understandings,*  
*Genius's, Dispositions, Manners*; to *Publick Societys, Com-*  
*munitys* or *Commonwealths*.——From *Flocks, Herds, and*  
*other natural Assemblages* or *Groups* of living *Creatures*, to  
*human Intelligencys* and *Correspondencys*, or whatever is  
 higher in the kind. The *Correspondence, Union, and Har-*  
*mony* of **NATURE** her-self, consider'd as *animate* and  
*intelligent*.

In the **MIXT**; as in a *single Person* (a *Body* and a  
*Mind*) the *Union and Harmony* of this kind, which consti-  
 tutes the real *Person*: and the *Friendship, Love, or whatever*  
*other Affection* is form'd on such an *Object*. A *Household, a*  
*City, or Nation*, with certain *Lands, Buildings, and other*  
*Appendices, or local Ornaments*, which jointly form that a-  
 greeable *Idea of Home, Family, Country*.——

“And what of this?” (says an airy Spark, no Friend to  
 Meditation or deep Thought) “What means this *Catalogue,*  
 “or *Scale*, as you are pleas'd to call it? Only, Sir, to  
 “satisfy my-self, That I am not alone, or single in a certain  
 “Fancy I have of a thing call'd **BEAUTY**; That I have  
 “almost the whole *World* for my *Companions*; and That  
 “each of us *Admirers* and earnest *Pursuers* of **BEAUTY**  
 “(such as in a manner we *All* are) if peradventure we take  
 “not a certain *Sagacity* along with us, we must err widely,  
 “range extravagantly, and run ever upon a false *Scent*. We  
 “may (in the *Sportsman's* Phrase) *have many Hares afoot,*  
 “but shall stick to no real *Game*, nor be fortunate in any  
 “*Capture* which may content us.

Misc. 3.

WHERE then is this BEAUTY of *Harmony* to be found? How is this SYMMETRY to be discover'd and apply'd? Is it any other *Art* than that of PHILOSOPHY, or the *Study of inward Numbers and Pro-*

---

“ See with what Ardour and Vehemence, the young Man,  
 “ neglecting his proper Race and Fellow-Creatures, and for-  
 “ getting what is *Decent, Handsom, or Becoming* in human  
 “ Affairs, pursues these SPECIES in those common Ob-  
 “ jects of his Affection, a *Horse, a Hound, a Hawk!* —  
 “ What Doting on these *Beautys!* — What Admiration  
 “ of the *Kind* it-self! And of the particular *Animal*, what  
 “ Care, and in a manner Idolatry and Consecration; when  
 “ the Beast belov'd is (as often happens) even set apart from  
 “ use, and only kept to gaze on, and feed the enamour'd  
 “ Fancy with highest Delight! — See! in another Youth  
 “ not so forgetful of *Human Kind*, but remembering it still  
 “ in a wrong way! a Φιλόκαλ<sup>ος</sup> of another sort, a CHÆ-  
 “ REA. *Quam elegans formarum Spectator!* — See!  
 “ as to other *Beautys*, where there is no Possession, no En-  
 “ joyment or Reward, but barely seeing and admiring: as in  
 “ the *Virtuoso-Passion*, the Love of *Painting*, and the *De-*  
 “ *signing Arts* of every kind, so often observ'd. — How  
 “ fares it with our *Princely Genius*, our *Grandees* who assem-  
 “ bles all these *Beautys*, and within the Bounds of his sump-  
 “ tuous Palace incloses all these Graces of a thousand kinds?  
 “ — What Pains! Study! Science! — Behold the  
 “ Disposition and Order of these finer sorts of Apartments,  
 “ Gardens, *Villa's!* — The kind of *Harmony* to the Eye,  
 “ from the various Shapes and Colours agreeably mixt, and  
 “ rang'd in Lines, intercrossing without confusion, and for-  
 “ tunately co-incident. — A *Parterre, Cypress's, Groves,*  
 “ *Wildernesses.* — Statues, here and there, of *Virtue,*  
 “ *Fortitude, Temperance.* — *Hero's-Busts, Philosophers-*  
 “ *Heads;* with suitable *Motto's* and *Inscriptions.* — So-  
 “ lemn Representations of things deeply natural. — *Caves,*  
 “ *Grotto's, Rocks.* — *Urns* and *Obelisks* in retir'd places,  
 “ and dispos'd at proper distances and points of Sight: with  
 “ all those Symmetrys which silently express a reigning Or-  
 “ der,

*Proportions*, which can exhibit this in Life? Ch. 2.  
 If no other; Who, then, can possibly have  
 A TASTE of this kind, without being beholden to PHILOSOPHY? Who can admire the *outward* Beautys, and not recur instantly to the *inward*, which are the most real and essential, the most naturally affecting, and of the highest Pleasure, as well as Profit and Advantage?

IN

---

“*der, Peace, Harmony, and Beauty!*——But what is there answerable to this, in the MINDS of the Possessors?——What Possession or Propriety is theirs? What Constancy or Security of Enjoyment? What Peace, what Harmony WITHIN?”——

Thus our MONOLOGIST, or *Self-discoursing* Author, in his usual Strain; when incited to the Search of BEAUTY and the DECORUM, by vulgar Admiration, and the univerval Acknowledgment of the SPECIES in *outward* Things, and in the *meaner* and *subordinate* Subjects. By this inferior Species, it seems, our strict Inspector disdains to be allur'd: And refusing to be captivated by any thing less than the *superiour, original, and genuine* Kind; he walks at leisure, without Emotion, in deep philosophical Reserve, thro all these pompous Scenes; passes unconcernedly by those Court-Pageants, the illustrious and much-envy'd Potentates of the Place; overlooks *the Rich, the Great, and even the Fair*: Feeling no other Astonishment than what is accidentally rais'd in him, by the View of these Impostures, and of this specious Snare. For here he observes those Gentlemen chiefly to be caught and fastest held, who are the highest Ridiculers of such Reflections as his own, and who in the very height of this Ridicule prove themselves the impotent Contemners of a SPECIES, which, whether they will or no, they ardently pursue: Some, in a *Face*, and certain regular Lines, or Features: Others in a *Palace and Apartments*: Others in an *Equipage and Dress*.——“O EFFEMINACY! EFFEMINACY! Who wou'd imagine this cou'd be the Vice of such as appear no inconsiderable Men?——But *Person* is a Subject of Flattery which reaches beyond the

Misc. 3.

IN so short a compass does that Learning and Knowledge lie, on which *Manners and Life* depend. 'Tis *We our-selves* create and form our TASTE. If we resolve to have it *just*; 'tis in our power. We may esteem and value, approve and disapprove, as we wou'd wish. For who wou'd not rejoice to be always equal and consonant to himself, and have constantly that Opinion of things which is natural and proportionable? But who dares search OPINION to the bottom, or call in question his *early* and *prepossessing* TASTE? Who is so just to himself, as to recal his FANCY from the power of *Fashion* and *Education*, to that of REASON? Cou'd we, however, be thus courageous; we shou'd soon settle in our-selves such an *Opinion* of GOOD as wou'd secure to us an *invaria-*

---

“ Bloom of Youth. The experienc'd Senator and aged General, can, in our days, dispense with a *Toilet*, and take his outward Form into a very extraordinary Adjustment and Regulation.———All *Embellishments* are affected, besides the true. And thus, led by Example, whilst we run in search of *Elegancy* and *Neatness*; pursuing BEAUTY; and adding, as we imagine, more Lustre and Value to our own *Person*; we grow, in our real *Character* and truer SELF, *deform'd* and *monstrous*, *servile* and *abject*; stooping to the lowest Terms of Courtship; and sacrificing all internal Proportion, all *intrinsic* and real BEAUTY and WORTH, for the sake of Things which carry scarce a Shadow of the Kind.” *Supra*, VOL. II. pag. 394, &c. and VOL. I. pag. 138, &c. and pag. 337.

ble,

ble, agreeable, and just TASTE in Life Ch. 96  
and Manners.

THUS HAVE I endeavour'd to tread in my *Author's* steps, and prepare the Reader for the serious and downright Philosophy, which even in this \* last commented Treatise, our Author keeps still as a Mystery, and dares not formally profess. His pretence has been to *advise Authors*, and polish *Stiles*; but his Aim has been to correct *Manners*, and regulate *Lives*. He has affected SOLILOQUY, as pretending only to censure Himself; but he has taken occasion to bring others into his Company, and make bold with *Personages* and *Characters* of no inferiour Rank. He has given Scope enough to Raillery and Humour; and has intrench'd very largely on the Province of us *Miscellanarian* Writers. But the Reader is † now about to see him in a new aspect, “ a formal and profess'd *Philosopher*, a *System-Writer*, a *Dogmatist*, and *Expounder*.”——*Habes confitentem veum.*

SO to his PHILOSOPHY I commit him. Tho, according as my Genius and

\* *Viz.* Treatise III. (ADVICE to an Author) VOL. I.

† *Viz.* In Treatise IV, (The INQUIRY, &c.) VOL. II.

Misc. 3. present Disposition will permit, I intend  
still to accompany him at a distance, keep  
him in sight, and convoy him, the best I  
am able, thro the dangerous Seas he is  
about to pass.

---

MISCEL-

---



---

# MISCELLANY IV.

---

## CHAP. I.

*Connexion and Union of the Subject-Treatises.*—PHILOSOPHY in form.—*Metaphysicks.*—EGO-ity. Identity.—*Moral Footing.*—*Proof and Discipline of the Fancys.* Settlement of OPINION.—*Anatomy of the Mind.*—*A Fable.*

WE have already, in the beginning of our preceding *Miscellany*, taken notice of our Author's Plan, and the Connection and Dependency of his \* *Joint-Tracts*, comprehended in two preceding Volumes. We are now, in our Commentator-Capacity, arriv'd at length to his *second* Volume, to which the three Pieces of his *first* appear preparatory. That they were really so

---

\* Above, pag. 135. Again below, 284, 285, &c. design'd,



Misc.4. design'd, the *Advertisement* to the first Edition of his *Soliloquy* is a sufficient Proof. He took occasion there, in a line or two, under the name of his *Printer*, or (as he otherwise calls him) his *Amanuensis*, to prepare us for a *more elaborate* and *methodical* Piece which was to follow. We have the System now before us. Nor need we wonder, such as it is, that it came so hardly into the World, and that our Author has been deliver'd of it with so much difficulty, and after so long a time. His *Amanuensis* and he, were not, it seems, heretofore upon such good Terms of Correspondence. Otherwise such an unshapen *Fetus*, or false Birth, as that of which our Author in his \* Title-page complains, had not formerly appear'd abroad. Nor had it ever risen again in its more decent Form, but for the accidental Publication of our Author's First † Letter, which, by a necessary Train of Consequences, occasion'd the revival of this abortive Piece, and gave Usherance to its Companions.

It will appear therefore in this Joint Edition of our Author's *Five Treatises*, that the *Three* former are preparatory to the *Fourth*, on which we are now enter'd.

\* *Viz.* To the INQUIRY (Treatise IV.) VOL. II.

† *Viz.* Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I.

nd the *Fifth* (with which he concludes) Ch. I,  
 kind of *Apology* for this reviv'd Treatise  
 concerning *Virtue* and *Religion*.

As for his *APOLOGY* (particularly in  
 that relates to *reveal'd Religion*, and a  
*World to come*) I commit the Reader to the  
 disputant Divines, and Gentlemen, whom  
 our Author has introduc'd in that con-  
 cluding Piece of *Dialogue-Writing*, or  
*Chapsodical Philosophy*. Mean while, we  
 have here no other part left us, than to  
 enter into the *dry PHILOSOPHY*, and *ri-  
 cid Manner* of our Author; without any  
*Excursions* into various Literature; with-  
 out help from the *Comick* or *Tragick MUSE*,  
 or from the Flowers of *Poetry* or *Rheto-  
 rick*.

SUCH is our present Pattern, and strict  
*moral Task*; which our more humorous  
 Reader fore-knowing, may immediately,  
 if he pleases, turn over; skipping (as is  
 usual in many grave Works) a Chapter or  
 two, as he proceeds. We shall, to make  
 amends, endeavour afterwards, in our fol-  
 lowing *MISCELLANY*, to entertain him  
 again with more chearful Fare, and afford  
 him a *Dessert*, to rectify his Palat, and leave  
 his Mouth at last in good relish.

To the *patient* and *grave* READER,  
 therefore, who in order to *moralize*, can  
 afford

Misc.4. afford to retire into his Closet, as to some religious or devout Exercise, we presume thus to offer a few Reflections, in the Support of our Author's profound INQUIRY. And accordingly, we are to imagine our Author speaking, as follows.

HOW LITTLE regard soever may be shewn to that *moral Speculation* or INQUIRY, which we call the *Study of ourselves*; it must, in strictness, be yielded, That all Knowledge whatsoever depends upon this *previous-one*: "And that we can in reality be assur'd of nothing, till we are first assur'd of What *we are* OUR-SELVES." For by this alone we can know what *Certainty* and *Assurance* is.

THAT there is *something* undoubtedly which *thinks*, our very Doubt it-self and scrupulous Thought evinces. But in *what Subject* that Thought resides, and how *that Subject* is continu'd *one and the same*, so as to answer constantly to the suppos'd Train of Thoughts or Reflections which seem to run so harmoniously thro a long Course of Life, with the *same* relation still to one *single* and *self-same* PERSON; this is not a Matter so easily or hastily decided, by those who are nice Self-Examiners, or Searchers after *Truth* and *Certainty*.

'T WILL

"I WILL not, in this respect, be sufficient for us to use the seeming *Logick* of a famous \* Modern, and say " *We think : therefore We are.*" Which is a notably invented Saying, after the Model of that like Philosophical Proposition ; That " *What is, is.*" — Miraculously argu'd ! " *If I am ; I am.*" — Nothing more certain ! For the EGO or I, being establish'd in the first part of the Proposition, the *Ergo*, no doubt, must hold it good in the latter. But the Question is, " What constitutes the WE or I ? And, " Whether the I of this instant, be the same " with that of any instant preceding, or " to come." For we have nothing but *Memory* to warrant us : And *Memory* may be false. We may believe we have thought and reflected thus or thus : But we may be mistaken. We may be conscious of that, as *Truth* ; which perhaps was no more than *Dream* : and we may be conscious of that as a *past* *Dream*, which perhaps was never before so much as dreamt of.

THIS is what, *Metaphysicians* mean, when they say, " That *Identity* can be " prov'd only by *Consciousness* ; but that " *Consciousness* withal, may be as well

---

\* Monsieur DES CARTES.

" false

Misc.4. "false as real, in respect of what is past." So that the same successional *We* or *I* must remain still, on this account, undecided.

To the force of this Reasoning I confess I must so far submit, as to declare that for my own part, I take my Being upon Trust. Let others philosophize as they are able: I shall admire their strength, when, upon this Topick, they have refuted what able *Metaphysicians* object, and *PYRRHONISTS* plead in their own behalf.

MEAN while, there is no Impediment, Hindrance, or Suspension of *Action*, on account of these wonderfully refin'd *Speculations*. Argument and Debate go on still. Conduct is settled. Rules and Measures are given out, and receiv'd. Nor do we scruple to act as resolutely upon the mere Supposition that *we are*, as if we had effectually prov'd it a thousand times, to the full satisfaction of our *Metaphysical* or *Pyrrhonian* Antagonist.

THIS to me appears sufficient Ground for a *Moralist*. Nor do I ask more, when I undertake to prove the reality of *VIR-TUE* and *MORALS*.

IF it be certain that I AM; 'tis certain and demonstrable WHO and WHAT I ought

I ought to be, even on my own account, Ch. I.  
 and for the sake of my own private Happiness and Success. For thus I take the liberty to proceed.

THE *Affections*, of which I am conscious, are either GRIEF or JOY; DESIRE, or AVERSION. For whatever *Sensation* I may experience; if it amounts to neither of these, 'tis indifferent, and no way affects me.

THAT which causes Joy and Satisfaction when present, causes Grief and Disturbance when absent: And that which causes Grief and Disturbance when present, does, when absent, by the same necessity occasion Joy and Satisfaction.

THUS LOVE (which implies Desire, with Hope of Good) must afford occasion to Grief and Disturbance, when it acquires not what it earnestly seeks. And HATRED (which implies Aversion, and Fear of Ill) must, in the same manner, occasion Grief and Calamity, when that which it earnestly shun'd, or wou'd have escap'd, remains present, or is altogether unavoidable.

THAT which being present can never leave the Mind at rest, but must of necessity cause Aversion, is its ILL. But that which can be sustain'd without any necessary

Misc. 4. *sary Abhorrence, or Aversion, is not its ILL* but remains *indifferent* in its own nature; the ILL being in the Affection only, which wants redress.

IN the same manner, that which being *absent*, can never leave the Mind at rest, or without *Disturbance* and *Regret*, is of necessity its GOOD. But that which can be *absent*, without any *present or future Disturbance to the Mind*, is not its GOOD, but remains *indifferent* in its own nature. From whence it must follow, That the Affection towards it, as *suppos'd GOOD*, is an *ill Affection*, and creative only of *Disturbance* and *Disease*. So that the AFFECTIONS of *Love* and *Hatred*, *Liking* and *Dislike*, on which the Happiness or Prosperity of the Person so much depends, being influenc'd and govern'd by OPINION; the highest *Good* or *Happiness* must depend on *right Opinion*, and the highest *Misery* be deriv'd from *wrong*.

To explain this, I consider, for instance, the *Fancy* or *Imagination* I have of *Death*, according as I find this Subject naturally passing in my Mind. To this *Fancy*, perhaps, I find united an OPINION or APPREHENSION of *Evil* and *Calamity*. Now the more my *Apprehension* of this *Evil* increases; the greater, I find, my *Disturbance* proves, not only at the approach

approach of the suppos'd Evil, but at the very distant Thought of it. Besides that, the *Thought* it-self will of necessity so much the oftner recur, as the *Aversion* or *Fear* is violent, and increasing.

Ch. I.  


FROM this suppos'd Evil I must, however, fly with so much the more earnestness, as the OPINION of the *Evil* increases. Now if the Increase of the *Aversion* can be no Cause of the Decrease or Diminution of the *Evil it-self*, but rather the contrary; then the Increase of the *Aversion* must necessarily prove the Increase of *Disappointment and Disturbance*. And so on the other hand, the *Diminution or Decrease* of the *Aversion* (if this may any way be effected) must of necessity prove the *Diminution of inward Disturbance*, and the better *Establishment of inward Quiet and Satisfaction*.

AGAIN, I consider with my-self, That I have the \* *Imagination* of something BEAUTIFUL, GREAT, and BECOMING in Things. This *Imagination* I apply perhaps

---

\* Of the necessary Being and Prevalency of some such IMAGINATION or SENSE (natural and common to all Men, irresistible, of original Growth in the Mind, the Guide of our Affections, and the Ground of our *Admiration, Contempt, Shame, Honour, Disdain*, and other natural and unavoidable Impressions) see VOL. I. pag. 138, 139, 336, 337. VOL. II. pag. 28, 29, 30, 394, 420, 421, 429, 430. And above, p. 30, 31, 2, 3, &c. 182, 3, 4, 5, 6. in the Notes.



Misc.4. to such Subjects as *Plate, Jewels, Apartments, Coronets, Patents of Honour, Titles, or Precedencys*. I must therefore naturally seek these, not as mere Conveniencys, Means, or Helps in Life (for as such my Passion cou'd not be so excessive towards 'em) but as EXCELLENT in themselves, necessarily attractive of my *Admiration*, and directly and immediately causing my Happiness, and giving me Satisfaction. Now if the PASSION rais'd on this *Opinion* (call it *Avarice, Pride, Vanity, or Ambition*) be indeed incapable of any real Satisfaction, even under the most successful Course of Fortune; and then too, attended with perpetual Fears of Disappointment and Loss: how can the Mind be other than miserable, when possess'd by it? But if instead of forming thus *the Opinion of GOOD*: if instead of placing WORTH OR EXCELLENCE in these *outward* Subjects, we place it, where it is truest, in *the Affections or Sentiments, in the governing Part and inward Character*; we have then the full Enjoyment of it within our power: The *Imagination or Opinion* remains steady and irreversible: And the *Love, Desire and Appetite* is answer'd; without Apprehension of Loss or Disappointment.

HERE therefore arises Work and Employment for us *Within*. " To regulate  
" FANCY,

“ FANCY, and rectify \* OPINION, on Ch. I.  
 “ which all depends.” For if our *Loves,*  
*Desires, Hatreds* and *Aversions* are left to  
 themselves; we are necessarily expos'd to  
 endless Vexation and Calamity: But if  
 these are found capable of Amendment,  
 or in any measure flexible or variable by  
*Opinion*; we ought, methinks, to make  
 trial, at least, how far we might by this  
 means acquire Felicity and Content.

ACCORDINGLY, if we find it evi-  
 dent, on one hand, that by indulging any  
 wrong Appetite (as either *Debauch, Malice,*  
 or *Revenge*) the Opinion of the *false Good*  
 increases; and the Appetite, which is a  
*real Ill,* grows so much the stronger: we  
 may be as fully assur'd, on the other hand,  
 that by restraining this Affection, and  
 nourishing a contrary sort in opposition to  
 it; we cannot fail to diminish what is *Ill,*  
 and increase what is properly our *Happi-  
 ness* and *Good.*

\* “Οτι πάντα η υπόληψις η αυτη εστι οβι. \*Αρον εν δε  
 διλες την υπόληψιν, η εσπερε κάμψαντι την άκραν Γαλιθη,  
 ματαρα πάντα η κολπθη ακυμων. M. Avl. βιβ. ιβ'. ιβ'.

\*Οιον εστι η λεκητη το υδαθη, ταυτον η ψυχη. \*Οιον  
 η αυγη η θεωρησιμου το υδαθη, ταυτον αι φαντασιαι.  
 \*Οταν εν το υδωρ κινηθη, δοκει ωδ η αυγη κινηθαι η  
 ωδ τοι κινηται η όταν τουν σκολωδη τις, εχ αι τεχναι  
 η αι ερσιαι συχνοσαι, αλλα το πνευμα εφ' η οιον κατα-  
 ραθηθη η, καθισται μακρυνα. Αρρ. βιβ. γ'. κρη. γ'. See  
 VOL. I. pag. 185, &c. 294, 5, 6. 324, &c. And VOL.  
 II. pag. 437.

Misc.4.  
~

ON this account, a Man may reasonably conclude, " That it becomes him, by  
 " working upon his own Mind, to with-  
 " draw the *Fancy* or *Opinion* of GOOD or  
 " ILL from that to which justly and by  
 " necessity it is not join'd; and apply it,  
 " with the strongest Resolution, to that  
 " with which it naturally agrees." For if  
 the *Fancy* or *Opinion* of Good be join'd to  
 what is not durable, nor in my power ei-  
 ther to acquire or to retain; the more such  
 an *Opinion* prevails, the more I must be  
 subject to Disappointment and Distress.  
 But if there be that to which, whenever I  
 apply the *Opinion* or *Fancy* of Good, I find  
 the *Fancy* more consistent, and the Good  
 more durable, solid, and within my Power  
 and Command; then the more such an  
 Opinion prevails in me, the more Satisfac-  
 tion and Happiness I must experience.

Now if I join the *Opinion of Good* to  
 the Possessions of the MIND; if it be in  
 the *Affections* themselves that I place my  
 highest Joy, and in those Objects, what-  
 ever they are, of *inward* Worth and Beauty  
 (such as *Honesty, Faith, Integrity, Friendship,*  
*Honour*) 'tis evident I can never possibly,  
 in this respect, rejoice amiss, or indulge my-  
 self too far in the Enjoyment. The greater  
 my Indulgence is, the less I have reason to  
 fear either Reverse or Disappointment.

THIS,

THIS, I know, is far contrary in another *Regimen* of Life. The Tutorage of FANCY and PLEASURE, and the easy Philosophy of taking that for Good which \* *pleases me*, or which I fancy merely, will, in time, give me Uneasiness sufficient. 'Tis plain, from what has been debated, That the less fanciful I am, in what relates to my Content and Happiness, the more powerful and absolute I must be, in Self-Enjoyment and the Possession of my Good. And since 'tis *Fancy* merely, which gives the force of Good, or power of passing as such, to Things of Chance and outward Dependency; 'tis evident, that the more I take from *Fancy* in this respect, the more I confer upon *my-self*. As I am less led or betray'd by *Fancy* to an Esteem of what depends on *others*; I am the more fix'd in the Esteem of what depends on *my-self* alone. And if I have once gain'd the *Taste* of † LIBERTY, I shall easily understand the force of this Reasoning, and know both my *true SELF* and INTEREST.

THE Method therefore requir'd in this my inward Oeconomy, is, to make those *Fancies* themselves the Objects of my Aversion which justly deserve it; by being the Cause of a wrong Estimation and Measure

\* VOL. I. pag. 308. VOL. II. pag. 227.  
 † VOL. II. pag. 432. And below, pag. 307, &c.

Misc.4. of *Good and Ill*, and consequently the Cause of my *Unhappiness and Disturbance*.

ACCORDINGLY (as the learned Masters in this Science advise) we are to begin rather \* by the *averse*, than by the *prone* and *forward* Disposition. We are to work rather by the weaning than the ingaging Passions: since if we give way chiefly to *Inclination*, by loving, applauding and admiring what is *Great and Good*, we may possibly, it seems, in some high Objects of that kind, be so amus'd and extasy'd, as to lose

---

\* Ἄρον ἔν τὴν ἔκκλησιν ἀπὸ πάντων ἧδ' ἔκ ἐφ' ἡμῖν, καὶ μετὰ τὰ ἐπὶ τὰ ἄλλα φύσιν ἧδ' ἐφ' ἡμῖν. Εὐχ. κεφ. ζ'.  
 Ὁρεξίν ἀραί σε δεῖ πανήλωτος, ἔκκλησιν ἐπὶ μίαν μετὰ θείναι τὰ θεωρητικὰ. Αἰρ. βιβ. γ. κεφ. κβ. This subdu'd or moderated *Admiration* or *Zeal* in the highest Subjects of *Virtue* and *Divinity*, the Philosopher calls *σύμμετρον καὶ καθαρὸν ἢ ἰσορροπικόν*; the contrary Disposition, τὸ ἀλόγιστον καὶ ὡς τικόν. βιβ. γ'. κεφ. κς. The Reason why this overforward Ardour and Pursuit of high Subjects runs naturally into *Enthusiasm* and Disorder, is shewn in what succeeds the first of the Passages here cited; viz. τῶν ἧ ἐφ' ἡμῖν, ὅσον ὀρέγεσθαι καλὸν ἀν, ἔδεν ἔδ' ἐπὶ σοι πάρεστι. And hence the repeated Injunction, Ἀπόγε ποτὲ πανάπασιν ὀρέξεως, μή ποτὲ καὶ εὐλόγως ὀρεχθῆς· εἰ δ' εὐλόγως, ὅταν ἔχῃς τί ἐν σεαυτῷ ἀγαθὸν εὐδ' ὀρεχθῆσθαι. βιβ. γ. κεφ. ιγ. To this HORACE, in one of his latest Epistles of the deeply philosophical kind, alludes.

*Insani sapiens nomen ferat, equus iniqui,*

*Ultra quam satis est Virtutem se petat ipsam.* Ep. 6. lib. 1.

And in the beginning of the Epistle,

*Nil admirari prope res est una, Numici,*

*Solaq; que posset facere & servare beatum.* Ibid.

For tho' these first Lines (as many other of HORACE'S on the Subject of Philosophy) have the Air of the EPICUREAN Discipline and LUCRETIAN *Stile*; yet, by the whole

lose our-selves, and miss our proper Mark, Ch. 1.  
 for want of a steady and settled Aim. But  
 being more sure and infallible in what re-  
 lates to our *Ill*, we shou'd begin, they tell  
 us, by applying our Aversion, on that side,  
 and raising our Indignation against those  
 Meannesses of Opinion, and Sentiment,  
 which are the Causes of our Subjection,  
 and Perplexity.

THUS the COVETOUS FANCY, if  
 consider'd as the Cause of Misery (and  
 consequently detested as a real *Ill*) must of  
 necessity abate: And the AMBITIOUS  
 FANCY, if oppos'd in the same manner,  
 with Resolution, by better Thought, must  
 resign it-self, and leave the Mind free, and  
 disincumber'd in the pursuit of its better  
 Objects.

NOR is the Case different in the Pas-  
 sion of COWARDICE, OR FEAR OF

---

whole taken together, it appears evidently on what System of  
 ancient Philosophy this Epistle was form'd. Nor was this Pro-  
 hibition of the *wondering* or *admiring* Habit, in early Stu-  
 dents, peculiar to *one* kind of Philosophy alone. It was com-  
 mon to many; however the Reason and Account of it might  
 differ, in one Sect from the other. The PYTHAGOR-  
 REANS sufficiently check'd their TYRO'S, by silencing  
 them so long on their first Courtship to *Philosophy*. And tho  
*Admiration*, in the Peripaterick Sense, as above-mention'd,  
 may be justly call'd the inclining Principle or first Motive to  
 PHILOSOPHY; yet this Mistress, when once espous'd,  
 teaches us to *admire*, after a different manner from what we  
 did before. See above, pag. 37. And VOL. I. pag. 41.

Misc. 4. DEATH. For if we leave this Passion to *it-self* (or to certain *Tutors* to manage for us) it may lead us to the most anxious and tormenting State of Life. But if it be oppos'd by sounder Opinion, and a just Estimation of things, it must diminish of course: And the natural Result of such a Practice must be, the Rescue of the Mind from numberless Fears, and Miserys of other kinds.

THUS at last a MIND, by knowing *it-self*, and its own proper Powers and Virtues, becomes *free*, and independent. It sees its Hindrances and Obstructions, and finds they are wholly from *it-self*, and from *Opinions wrong-conceiv'd*. The more it conquers in this respect (be it in the least particular) the more it is its own *Master*, feels its own *natural LIBERTY*, and congratulates with *it-self* on its own *Advancement* and *Prosperity*.

WHETHER some who are call'd *Philosophers* have so apply'd their Meditations, as to understand any thing of this Language, I know not. But well I am assur'd that many an *honest* and *free-hearted Fellow*, among the *vulgar Rank* of *People*, has naturally some kind of Feeling or Apprehension of this Self-Enjoyment; when refusing to act for Lucre or outward Profit, the Thing which from his Soul he abhors, and thinks below him; he goes on, with harder Labour,

Labour, but more Content, in his direct Ch. I.  
plain Path. He is secure *within*; free of  
what the World calls *Policy*, or *Design*;  
and sings (according to the old *Ballad*)

*My Mind to me a Kingdom is, &c.*

Which in *Latin* we may translate,

\* ————— *Et mea*  
*Virtute me involvo, probamque*  
*Pauperiem sine dote quero.*

**BUT I FORGET**, it seems, that I am now speaking in the Person of our *grave* INQUIRER. I shou'd consider I have no Right to vary from the Pattern he has set; and that whilst I accompany him in this particular Treatise, I ought not to make the least Escape out of the high Road of Demonstration, into the diverting Paths of *Poetry*, or *Humour*.

As *grave* however as **MORALS** are presum'd *in their own nature*, I look upon it as an essential matter in their Delivery, to take now and then the natural Air of *Pleasantry*. The first **MORALS** which were ever deliver'd in the World, were in *Parables*, *Tales*, or *Fables*. And the latter and most consummate Distributers of

---

\* Horat. Od. 29. lib. 3.



Misc. 4. Morals, in the very politest times, were  
 great *Tale-Tellers* and Retainers to honest  
 ÆSOP.

AFTER all the regular *Demonstrations* and *Deductions* of our grave Author, I dare say 'twou'd be a high Relief and Satisfaction to his Reader, to hear an *Apolo- gue*, or *Fable*, well told, and with such humour as to need no sententious *Moral* at the end, to make the application.

As an Experiment in this case, let us at this instant imagine our grave *Inquirer* taking pains to shew us, at full length, the unnatural and unhappy Excursions, Rovings, or Expeditions of our ungovern'd FANCYS and OPINIONS over a World of *Riches*, *Honours*, and other ebbing and flowing Goods. He performs this, we will suppose, with great Sagacity, to the full measure and scope of our Attention. Mean while, as full or fatiated as we might find our-selves of serious and solid Demonstration, 'tis odds but we might find Vacancy still sufficient to receive Instruction by another Method. And I dare answer for Success, shou'd a merrier *Moralist* of the ÆSOPEAN-School present himself; and, hearing of this *Chace* describ'd by our *Philosopher*, beg leave to represent it to the life, by a homely *Cur* or two, of his Master's ordinary Breed.

“ Two

“ Two of this Race (he wou'd tell  
 “ us) having been daintily bred, and in  
 “ high thoughts of what they call'd *Plea-*  
 “ *sure and good Living*, travel'd once in  
 “ quest of Game and Raritys, till they  
 “ came by accident to the Sea-side. They  
 “ saw there, at a distance from the shore,  
 “ some floating pieces of a Wreck, which  
 “ they took a fancy to believe some won-  
 “ derful rich *Dainty*, richer than *Amber-*  
 “ *greese*, or the richest Product of the  
 “ Ocean. They cou'd prove it, by their  
 “ Appetite and Longing, to be no less  
 “ than *Quintessence of the Main, ambrosial*  
 “ *Substance, the Repast of marine Deitys,*  
 “ surpassing all which *Earth* afforded.—  
 “ By these rhetorical Arguments, after  
 “ long Reasoning with one another in this  
 “ florid Vein, they proceeded from one  
 “ Extravagance of Fancy to another; till  
 “ they came at last to this issue. Being  
 “ unaccustom'd to Swimming, they wou'd  
 “ not, it seems, in prudence, venture so  
 “ far out of their Depth as was necessary  
 “ to reach their imagin'd *Prize*: But be-  
 “ ing stout Drinkers, they thought with  
 “ themselves, they might compass to  
 “ drink all which lay in their way; even  
 “ *The SEA* it-self; and that by this me-  
 “ thod they might shortly bring their  
 “ Goods safe to dry Land. To work  
 “ there-

Misc. 4. " therefore they went; and drank till  
 they were Both *burst*."

FOR my own part, I am fully satisfy'd that there are more *Sea-drinkers* than one or two, to be found among the principal Personages of Mankind: and that if these *Dogs* of ours were *silly Curs*, many who pass for *wise* in our own Race are little wiser; and may properly enough be said to have *the Sea to drink*.

'TIS pretty evident that they who live in the highest Sphere of human Affairs, have a very uncertain View of the thing call'd *Happiness* or *Good*. It lies out at Sea, far distant, in the *Offin*; where those Gentlemen ken it but very imperfectly: And the means they employ in order to come up with it, are very wide of the matter, and far short of their propos'd End.—“ First a general Acquaintance.—Visits, Levees.—Attendance upon the *Great* and *Little*.—Popularity.—A Place in Parliament.—Then another at Court.—Then Intrigue, Corruption, Prostitution.—Then a higher Place.—Then a *Title*.—Then a *Remove*.—A *new MINISTER!*—Fractions at Court.—Ship-wreck of *Ministries*.—The *new*: The *old*.—Engage with *one*: piece up with *t'other*.—Bar-gains;

“ gains; Losses; After-Games; Retrie- Ch. I.  
 “ vals.”—Is not this, *the Sea to drink?* 

\* *At si Divitia prudentem reddere possent,  
 Si cupidum timidumque minùs te; nem-  
 pe ruberes  
 Viveret in Terris te si quis avarior uno.*

But lest I shou'd be tempted to fall into a manner I have been oblig'd to disclaim in this part of my *Miscellaneous Performance*; I shall here set a Period to this Discourse, and renew my Attempt of serious Reflection and grave Thought, by taking up my Clew in a fresh Chapter.

---

\* Horat. Ep. 2. lib. 2.

C H A P.

## C H A P. II.

*Passage from Terra Incognita to the visible World.—Mistress-ship of NATURE.—Animal-Confederacy, Degrees, Subordination.—Master-Animal Man. Privilege of his Birth.—Serious Countenance of the Author.*


**A**S heavily as it went with us, in the deep philosophical part of our preceding Chapter ; and as necessarily engag'd as we still are to prosecute the same serious INQUIRY, and Search, into those dark Sources ; 'tis hop'd, That our remaining *Philosophy* may flow in a more easy Vein ; and the second Running be found somewhat clearer than the first. However it be ; we may, at least, congratulate with our-selves for having thus briefly pass'd over that *Metaphysical* part, to which we have paid sufficient deference. Nor shall we scruple to declare our Opinion, “ That it is, in a manner, necessary  
 “ for One who wou'd usefully *philosophize*,  
 “ to have a *Knowledge* in this part of Phi-  
 “ losophy sufficient to satisfy him that  
 “ there

“ there is no *Knowledge* or *Wisdom* to be Ch. 2.  
 “ learnt from it.” For of this Truth no-  
 thing besides Experience and Study will  
 be able fully to convince him.

WHEN we are even past these empty  
 Regions and Shadows of Philosophy ;  
 ’twill still perhaps appear an uncomfortable  
 kind of travelling thro those other *invisi-  
 ble Ideal Worlds* : such as the Study of *Mo-  
 rals*, we see, engages us to visit. Men  
 must acquire a very peculiar and strong  
 Habit of turning their Eye inwards, in or-  
 der to explore the *interiour Regions* and *Re-  
 cesses* of the MIND, the *hollow Caverns* of  
 deep *Thought*, the private Seats of *Fancy*,  
 and the *Wastes* and *Wildernesses* as well as  
 the more fruitful and cultivated *Tracts* of  
 this *obscure Climate*.

BUT what can one do ? Or how dis-  
 pense with these *darker Disquisitions* and  
*Moon-light Voyages*, when we have to  
 deal with a sort of *Moon-blind WITS*, who  
 tho very acute and able in their kind, may  
 be said to renounce *Day-light*, and *extin-  
 guish*, in a manner, the bright visible out-  
 ward World, by allowing us to *know* no-  
 thing beside what we can *prove*, by strict  
 and formal *Demonstration* ?

’TIS therefore to satisfy such rigid *In-  
 quirers* as these, that we have been necessi-  
 tated

Misc.4.  tated to proceed by the *inward* way; and that in our preceding Chapter we have built only on such foundations as are taken from our very *Perceptions, Fancys, Appearances, Affections* and *Opinions* themselves, without regard to any thing of an *exteriour* WORLD, and even on the supposition that there is *no such World in being*.

SUCH has been our late dry Task. No wonder if it carries, indeed, a meager and raw Appearance. It may be look'd on, *in Philosophy*, as worse than a mere EGYPTIAN *Imposition*. For to make *Brick* without *Straw* or *Stubble*, is perhaps an easier labour, than to prove *MORALS* without a *World*, and establish a *Conduct of Life* without the supposition of *any thing living or extant* besides our immediate *Fancy*, and *WORLD of Imagination*.

BUT having finish'd this *mysterious* Work, we come now to open *Day*, and *Sunshine*: And, as a Poet perhaps might express himself, we are now ready to quit

*The dubious Labyrinths, and Pyrrhonian  
Cells  
Of a Cimmerian Darkness.*——

We are, henceforward, to trust our Eyes, and take for real *the whole Creation*, and  
*the*

the fair Forms which lie before us. We are to believe the Anatomy of our own Body, and in proportionable Order, the Shapes, Forms, Habits, and Constitutions of other Animal-Races. Without demurring on the profound modern Hypothesis of *animal Insensibility*, we are to believe firmly and resolutely, "That other Creatures have their *Sense* and *Feeling*, their mere *Passions* and *Affections*, as well as ourselves." And in this manner we proceed accordingly, on our Author's Scheme, "To inquire what is truly *natural* to each Creature; And Whether that which is *natural* to each, and is its *Perfection*, be not withal its *Happiness*, or *Good*."

To deny there is any thing properly *natural* (after the Concessions already made) wou'd be undoubtedly very preposterous and absurd. NATURE and the outward World being own'd existent, the rest must of necessity follow. The *Anatomy* of Bodys, the *Order* of the Spheres, the *proper Mechanisms* of a thousand kinds, and the infinite *Ends* and *fitable Means* establish'd in the general Constitution and Order of Things; all this being once admitted, and allow'd to pass as certain and unquestionable, 'tis as vain afterwards to except against the Phrase of *natural* and *unnatural*, and question the Propriety



Misc. 4. of this Speech apply'd to the particular Forms and Beings in the World, as it wou'd be to except against the common Appellations of *Vigour* and *Decay* in Plants, *Health* or *Sickness* in Bodys, *Sobriety* or *Distraction* in Minds, *Prosperity* or *Degeneracy* in any variable part of the known Creation.

WE may, perhaps, for Humour's sake, or after the known way of Disputant Hostility, in the support of any odd Hypothesis, pretend to deny this *natural* and *unnatural* in Things. 'Tis evident, however, that tho' our Humour or Taste be, by such Affectation, ever so much deprav'd; we cannot resist our natural \* *Anticipation* in behalf of  
NATURE;

---

\* See what is said above on the word *Sensus Communis*, in that second Treatise, VOL. I. pag. 103, &c. and pag. 110, 138, 139, 140. And in the same VOL. p. 336, &c. and 352, 353, &c. And in VOL. II. p. 307, 411, 412, &c. concerning the *natural Ideas* and the *Pre-conceptions* or *Pre-sensations* of this kind; the *Προαιεσις*, of which a learned Critick and Master in all Philosophy, modern and antient, takes notice, in his lately publish'd Volume of *Socratick Dialogues*; where he adds this Reflection, with respect to some Philosophical Notions much in vogue amongst us, of late, here in ENGLAND. *Obiter dumtaxat addemus, Socraticam, quam exposuimus, Doctrinam magno usui esse posse, si probe expendatur, dirimende inter viros doctos controversia, ante paucos annos, in BRITANNIA presertim, exorta, de Ideis Innatis, quas dicere possis εμφορως εννοιας. Quarevis enim nullae sint, si accurate loquamur, notiones à natura animis nostris infixae; attamen nemo negarit ita esse facultates Animorum nostrorum naturam adfectas, ut quam primum ratione uti incipimus, Verum à Falso*  
Μακρμ

NATURE; according to whose suppos'd Ch. 2.  
*Standard* we perpetually approve and dis-  
 approve, and to whom in all natural Ap-  
 pearances, all moral Actions (whatever  
 we contemplate, whatever we have in de-

Malum à Bono aliqua modo distinguere incipiamus. Species  
 Veritatis nobis semper placet; displicet contra Mendacii:  
 Imò & HONESTUM INHONESTO præferimus;  
 ob Semina nobis indita, quæ tum demum in lucem prodeunt,  
 cum ratiocinari possumus, æquæ aberiores fructus proferunt,  
 quæ melius ratiocinamur, accuratioreque institutione adju-  
 vamur. Æsch. Dial. cum Silvâ Philol. Jo. Cler. ann. 1711.  
 pag. 176. They seem indeed to be but weak *Philosophers*,  
 the able *Sophists*, and artful Confounders of Words and No-  
 tions, who wou'd refute *Nature* and *Common Sense*. But  
 NATURE will be able still to shift for her-self, and get  
 the better of those Schemes which need no other Force a-  
 gainst them, than that of H O R A C E's single Verse:

Dente Lupus, cornu Taurus petit. Unde, nisi INTUS  
 Manstratum? Sat. 1. Lib. 2.

An ASS (as an *English* Author says) never butts with his  
 Ears; tho' a Creature born to an arm'd Forehead, exercises  
 his butting Faculty long, e'er his Horns are come to him.  
 And perhaps if the *Philosopher* wou'd accordingly examine  
 himself, and consider his natural Passions, he wou'd find  
 there were such belong'd to him as *Nature* had premeditated  
 in his behalf, and for which she had furnish'd him with  
*Ideas* long before any particular Practice or Experience of his  
 own. Nor wou'd he need be scandaliz'd with the Compari-  
 son of a Goat, or Boar, or other of H O R A C E's premedi-  
 tating Animals, who have more natural Wit, it seems, than  
 our *Philosopher*: if we may judg of him by his own Hypo-  
 thesis, which denies the same implanted SENSE and natu-  
 ral Ideas to his own Kind.

Cras donaberis Hædo  
 Cui Frons turgida Cornibus  
 Primis, & Venerem & Prælia destinat.

Od. 13. lib. 3.

And,

Verris, obliquum meditantis Ictum.

Ibid. Od. 22.

Misc. 4. *bate*) we inevitably appeal, and pay our constant Homage, with the most apparent Zeal and Passion.

'TIS here, above all other places, that we may say with strict Justice,

\* *NATURAM expellas Furcâ, tamen usque recurret.*

THE airy Gentlemen, who have never had it in their thoughts to study NATURE in their own Species; but being taken with other Loves, have apply'd their Parts and Genius to the same Study in a Horse, a Dog, a Game-Cock, a Hawk, or any other † Animal of that degree; know very well, that to each Species there belongs a several Humour, Temper, and Turn of inward Disposition, as real and peculiar as the Figure and outward Shape which is with so much Curiosity beheld and admir'd. If there be any thing ever so little amiss or wrong in the inward Frame, the Humour or Temper of the Creature, 'tis readily call'd *vicious*; and when more than ordinarily wrong, *unnatural*. The Humours of the Creatures, in order to their redress, are attentively observ'd; sometimes indulg'd and flatter'd;

\* Hor. Lib. I. Ep. 10.

† VOL. II. pag. 92, 93, &c. and 131, &c. and pag. 307, &c.

at other times controul'd and check'd with proper Severitys. In short, their Affections, Passions, Appetites, and Antipathys are as duly regarded as those in Human Kind, under the strictest Discipline of Education. Such is *The SENSE of inward Proportion and Regularity of Affections*, even in our Noble Youths themselves; who in this respect are often known expert and able *Masters of Education*, tho' not so susceptible of *Discipline and Culture* in their own case, after those early Indulgences to which their Greatness has intitled 'em. Ch. 2.

As a little favourable however as these sporty Gentlemen are presum'd to show themselves towards the Care or Culture of their own Species; as remote as their Contemplations are thought to lie from *Nature and Philosophy*, they confirm plainly and establish our Philosophical Foundation of the *natural* Ranks, Orders, interior and exterior Proportions of the several distinct Species and Forms of Animal Beings. Ask one of these Gentlemen, unawares, when solicitously careful and busy'd in the great Concerns of his *Stable*, or *Kennel*, "Whether his *Hound* or *Greyhound-Bitch* who eats her Puppies, "is as *natural* as the other who nurses 'em?" and he will think you frantick. Ask him again, "Whether he

Misc.4. “ thinks the *unnatural* Creature who acts  
 “ thus, or the *natural-one* who does other-  
 “ wise, is best in its kind, and enjoys it-  
 “ self the most?” And he will be in-  
 clin’d to think still as strangely of you. Or  
 if perhaps he esteems you worthy of better  
 Information; he will tell you, “ That his  
 “ *best-bred* Creatures, and of the *truest*  
 “ Race, are ever the noblest and most ge-  
 “ nerous in their *Natures*. That it is this  
 “ chiefly which makes the difference be-  
 “ tween the *Horse* of good Blood, and the  
 “ errant *Fade* of a base Breed; between  
 “ the *Game-Cock*, and the *Dunghil-Craven*;  
 “ between the true *Hawk*, and the mere  
 “ *Kite* or *Buzzard*; and between the right  
 “ *Mastiff*, *Hound*, or *Spaniel*, and the very  
 “ *Mungrel*.” He might, withal, tell you  
 perhaps with a masterly Air in this Brute-  
 Science, “ That the timorous, poor-spi-  
 “ rited, lazy and gluttonous of his *Dogs*,  
 “ were those whom he either suspected to  
 “ be of a spurious Race, or who had been  
 “ by some accident spoil’d in their Nur-  
 “ sing and Management: For that this  
 “ was not *natural* to ’em. That in every  
 “ Kind, they were still the miserablest  
 “ Creatures who were thus spoil’d: And  
 “ that having each of ’em their proper  
 “ *Chase* or *Business*, if they lay resty and  
 “ *out of their Game*, chamber’d, and idle,  
 “ they were the same as if taken out of  
 “ their Element. That the saddest Curs  
 “ in

“ in the World, were those who took the Ch. 2.  
 “ Kitchin-Chimney and Dripping-pan for  
 “ their Delight; and that the only hap-  
 “ py DOG (were one to be a Dog ONE’S-  
 “ SELF) was *he* who in his *proper* Sport  
 “ and Exercise, his *natural* Pursuit and  
 “ Game, endur’d all Hardships, and had  
 “ so much Delight in Exercise and in the  
 “ Field, as to forget *Home* and his Re-  
 “ ward.”

THUS the *natural* Habits and Affections of the inferiour Creatures are known; and their *unnatural* and degenerate part discover’d. Depravity and Corruption is acknowledg’d as real in their *Affections*, as when any thing is mishapen, wrong, or monstrous in their *outward Make*. And notwithstanding much of this inward Depravity is discoverable in the Creatures tam’d by Man, and, for his Service or Pleasure merely, turn’d from their natural Course into a contrary Life and Habit: notwithstanding that, by this means, the Creatures who naturally herd with one another, lose their associating Humour, and they who naturally pair and are constant to each other, lose their kind of Conjugal Alliance and Affection; yet when releas’d from human Servitude, and return’d again to their natural *Wilds*, and rural Liberty, they instantly resume their *natural* and regular Habits, such as are conducing

Misc. 4. to the Increase and Prosperity of their  
 own Species.

WELL it is perhaps for *Mankind*, that tho there are so many Animals who naturally herd for *Company's sake*, and *mutual Affection*, there are so few who for *Convenience*, and by *Necessity* are oblig'd to a strict Union, and kind of Confederate State. The Creatures who, according to the Oeconomy of their Kind, are oblig'd to make themselves Habitations of Defence against the Seasons and other Incidents; they who in some parts of the Year are depriv'd of all Subsistence, and are therefore necessitated to accumulate in another, and to provide withal for the Safety of their collected Stores, are by *their Nature* indeed as strictly join'd, and with as proper Affections towards their Publick and Community, as the looser Kind, of a more easy Subsistence and Support, are united in what relates merely to their Offspring and the Propagation of their Species. Of these *thorowly-associating* and *Confederate-Animals*, there are none I have ever heard of, who in Bulk or Strength exceed *the BEAVER*. The major part of these *Political* Animals, and Creatures of a *joint Stock*, are as inconsiderable as the Race of *ANTS* or *BEEs*. But had Nature assign'd such an Oeconomy as this, to so puissant an Animal, for instance, as *the ELEPHANT*, and

and made him withal as prolifick as those smaller Creatures commonly are; it might have gone hard perhaps with *Mankind*: And a single Animal, who by his proper Might and Prowess has often decided the Fate of the greatest Battels which have been fought by Human Race, shou'd he have grown up into a Society, with a Genius for Architecture and Mechanicks proportionable to what we observe in those smaller Creatures; we shou'd, with all our invented Machines, have found it hard to dispute with him the Dominion of the Continent.

WERE we in a disinterested View, or with somewhat less Selfishness than ordinary, to consider the Oeconomys, Parts, Interests, Conditions, and Terms of Life which *Nature* has distributed and assign'd to the several *Species* of Creatures round us, we shou'd not be apt to think ourselves so hardly dealt with. But Whether our Lot in this respect be just, or equal, is not the Question with us, at present. 'Tis enough that we know " There is  
 " certainly an *Assignment* and *Distribution*:  
 " That each *Oeconomy* or *Part* so distributed, is in it-self uniform, fix'd, and  
 " invariable; and That if any thing in  
 " the Creature be accidentally impair'd;  
 " if any thing in the inward Form, the  
 " *Disposition*, *Temper* or *Affections*, be  
 " contrary



Misc. 4. "contrary or unfutable to the distinct  
 " Oeconomy or Part, the Creature is  
 " wretched and *unnatural*."

THE social or natural Affections, which our Author considers as essential to the Health, *Wholeness*, or Integrity of the particular Creature, are such as contribute to the Welfare and Prosperity of that *Whole* or *Species*, to which he is by nature join'd. All the Affections of this kind our Author comprehends in that single name of *natural*. But as the Design or End of Nature in each Animal-System, is exhibited chiefly in the Support and Propagation of the particular Species; it happens, of consequence, that those Affections of earliest Alliance and mutual Kindness between the Parent and the Offspring, are known more particularly by the name of \* *natural Affection*. However, since it is evident that all Defect or Depravity of Affection, which counterworks or opposes the original Constitution and Oeconomy of the Creature, is *unnatural*; it follows, " That in Creatures who by their particular Oeconomy  
 " are fitted to *the strictest Society* and Rule  
 " of *common Good*, the most *unnatural* of  
 " all Affections are those which separate  
 " from this Community; and the most

---

\* Στάσις. For which we have no particular Name, in our Language.

" *truly*

truly natural, generous and noble, are those which tend towards Publick Service, and the Interest of the SOCIETY at large." Ch. 2.

THIS is the main Problem which our Author in more philosophical Terms demonstrates, \* in this Treatise, " That for a Creature whose natural End is Society, to operate as is by Nature appointed him towards the Good of such his SOCIETY, or WHOLE, is in reality to pursue his own natural and proper GOOD;" And " That to operate contrary-wise, or by such Affections as sever from that common Good, or publick Interest, is, in reality, to work towards his own natural and proper ILL." Now if Man, as has been prov'd, be justly rank'd in the number of those Creatures whose Oeconomy is according to a joint-Stock and publick-Weal; if it be understood, withal, that the only State of his Affections which answers rightly to this Publick-Weal is the regular, orderly, or virtuous State; it necessarily follows, " That VIRTUE is his natural Good, and VICE his Misery and Ill."

As for that further Consideration, " Whether NATURE has orderly and justly distributed the several Oeconomys

---

\* Viz, The INQUIRY concerning Virtue, VOL. II.

“ or

Misc. 4. "or *Parts*; and Whether the Defects,  
 " Failures, or Calamitys of *particular* Sys-  
 " tems are to the advantage of all in ge-  
 " neral, and contribute to the Perfection  
 " of the *one* common and universal Sys-  
 " tem;" we must refer to our Author's  
 " profounder Speculations in this his IN-  
 " QUIRY, and in his following *Philosophick*  
 " DIALOGUE. But if what he advances in  
 " this respect be real, or at least the most  
 " probable, by far of any Scheme or Repre-  
 " sentation which can be made of *the Uni-*  
 " *versal Nature and Cause of things*; it will  
 " follow, "That since MAN has been so  
 " constituted, by means of his rational  
 " part, as to be conscious of this his  
 " more immediate Relation to the Uni-  
 " versal System, and Principle of Order  
 " and Intelligence; he is not only *by Na-*  
 " *ture* sociable, within the Limits of his  
 " own Species, or Kind; but in a yet  
 " more generous and extensive manner.  
 " He is not only *born to VIRTUE, Friend-*  
 " *ship, Honesty and Faith*, but to RELI-  
 " GION, *Piety, Adoration*, and a \* *gene-*  
 " *rous Surrender* of his Mind to whatever  
 " happens from that *Supreme CAUSE*, or  
 " ORDER of Things, which he acknow-  
 " ledges intirely *just, and perfect.*"

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 72, 73, &c.

THESE

THESE ARE our *Author's* formal and grave Sentiments; which if they were not truly *his*, and sincerely espous'd by him, as the real Result of his best Judgment and Understanding, he wou'd be guilty of a more than common degree of Imposture. For, according to his own \* Rule, an affected Gravity, and feign'd Seriousness carry'd on, thro' any Subject, in such a manner as to leave no Insight into the Fiction or intended Raillery; is in truth no *Raillery*, or *Wit*, at all: but a gross, immoral, and illiberal way of *Abuse*, foreign to the Character of a *good Writer*, a *Gentleman*, or *Man of WORTH*.

BUT since we have thus acquitted ourselves of that serious Part, of which our Reader was before-hand well appriz'd; let him now expect us again in our original MISCELLANEOUS Manner and Capacity. 'Tis here, as has been explain'd to him, that *Raillery* and *Humour* are permitted; and Flights, Sallys, and Excursions of every kind are found agreeable and requisite. Without this, there might be less Safety found, perhaps, in *Thinking*. Every light *Reflection* might run us up to the dangerous State of *Meditation*.

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 63.

And

Misc.4. And in reality, *profound Thinking* is many times the Cause of *shallow Thought*. To prevent this *contemplative Habit* and *Character*, of which we see so little good effect in the World, we have reason perhaps to be fond of the *Diverting Manner* in Writing, and Discourse; especially if the Subject be of a *solemn* kind. There is more need, in this case, to interrupt the long-spun Thred of Reasoning, and bring into the Mind, by *many* different Glances and broken Views, what cannot so easily be introduc'd by *one* steddly Bent, or continu'd Stretch of Sight.

---

MISCEL-

---



---

# MISCELLANY V.

---

## CHAP. I.

*Ceremonial adjusted, between AUTHOR and READER.—Affectation of Precedency in the former.—Various Claim to Inspiration.—Bards ; Prophets ; Sibylline Scripture.—Written Oracles ; in Verse and Prose.—Common Interest of antient Letters and Christianity.—State of Wit, Elegance, and Correctness.—Poetick Truth.—Preparation for Criticism on our Author, in his concluding Treatise.*

**O**F all the artificial Relations form'd between Mankind, the most capricious and variable is that of *Author and Reader*. Our Author, for his part, has declar'd his Opinion of this, where

Misc. 5. where \* he gives his Advice to modern Authors. And tho he supposes that every *Author in Form*, is, in respect of the particular matter he explains, superiour in Understanding to his *Reader*; yet he allows not that any Author shou'd assume the upper hand, or pretend to withdraw himself from that necessary Subjection to foreign Judgment and Criticism, which must determine the Place of Honour on the Reader's side.

'Tis evident that an Author's Art and Labour are for his *Reader's* sake alone. 'Tis to his Reader he makes his application, if not openly and avowedly, yet, at least, with implicit Courtship. *Poets* indeed, and especially those of a modern kind, have a peculiar manner of treating this Affair with a high hand. They pretend to set themselves above Mankind. "Their *Pens* are *sacred*: Their *Stile* and *Utterance* *Divine*." They write, often, as in a Language foreign to Human Kind; and wou'd disdain to be reminded of those poor Elements of Speech, their *Alphabet* and *Grammar*.

BUT here inferiour Mortals presume often to intercept their Flight, and remind them of their fallible and human part.

---

\* *Viz.* Treatise III. VOL. I.

Had those first Poets who began this Pre-  
 tence to *Inspiration*, been taught a man-  
 ner of communicating their rapturous  
 Thoughts and high Ideas by some other  
 Medium than that of *Style and Language*;  
 the Case might have stood otherwise. But  
 the *inspiring* DIVINITY or MUSE hav-  
 ing, in the Explanation of her-self, sub-  
 mitted her Wit and Sense to the Mecha-  
 nical Rules of *human arbitrary* Composi-  
 tion; she must, in consequence, and by  
 necessity, submit her-self to *human Arbitra-  
 tion*, and the *Judgment* of the *literate*  
*World*. And thus THE READER is still  
 superior, and keeps the upper hand.

'TIS indeed no small Absurdity, to as-  
 sert a Work or Treatise, written in *human*  
*Language*, to be above *human Criticism*,  
 or *Censure*. For if the Art of Writing be  
 from the Grammatical Rules of human In-  
 vention and Determination; if even these  
 Rules are form'd on casual Practice and  
 various Use; there can be no *Scripture* but  
 what must of necessity be subject to the  
 Reader's narrow Scrutiny and strict Judg-  
 ment; unless a Language and Grammar,  
 different from any of human Structure,  
 were deliver'd down from Heaven, and  
 miraculously accommodated to human Ser-  
 vice and Capacity.



Misc. 5.  


'TIS no otherwise in the Grammatical Art of Characters, and *painted Speech*, than in the Art of *Painting* it-self. I have seen, in certain Christian Churches, an ancient Piece or two, affirm'd, on the solemn Faith of Priestly Tradition, "to have been Angelically and Divinely wrought, by a supernatural Hand, and sacred Pencil." Had the Piece happen'd to be of a Hand like RAPHAEEL'S, I cou'd have found nothing certain to oppose to this Tradition. But having observ'd the whole *Stile* and Manner of the pretended heavenly Workmanship to be so indifferent as to vary in many Particulars from *the Truth of Art*, I presum'd within my-self to beg pardon of the Tradition, and assert confidently, "That if the *Pencil* had been Heaven-guided, it cou'd never have been so lame in its performance:" It being a mere contradiction to all Divine and Moral Truth, that a *Celestial Hand*, submitting it-self to the Rudiments of a *human Art*, shou'd sin against *the ART it-self*, and express *Falsbood* and *Error*, instead of *Justness* and *Proportion*.

IT may be alledg'd perhaps, "That there are, however, certain AUTHORS in the World, who tho, of themselves, they neither boldly claim the Privilege  
 " of

“ of *Divine Inspiration*, nor carry indeed Ch. 1.  
 “ the least resemblance of *Perfection* in  
 “ their *Stile* or *Composition*; yet they  
 “ subdue the READER, gain the Ascen-  
 “ dant over his Thought and Judgment,  
 “ and force from him a certain *implicit*  
 “ *Veneration* and *Esteem*.” To this I  
 can only answer, “ That if there be nei-  
 “ ther Spell nor Inchantment in the Case;  
 “ this can plainly be no other than mere  
 “ ENTHUSIASM; ” except, perhaps,  
 where the *Supreme Powers* have given their  
 Sanction to any *Religious Record*, or *pious*  
*Writ*: And in this Case, indeed, it becomes  
 immoral and profane in any one, to deny  
 absolutely, or dispute the *sacred Authority*  
 of the least Line or Syllable contain'd in  
 it. But shou'd the *Record*, instead of be-  
 ing *single*, *short* and *uniform*, appear to be  
*multifarious*, *voluminous*, and of the most  
*difficult Interpretation*; it wou'd be some-  
 what hard, if not wholly impracticable in  
 the Magistrate, to suffer this *Record* to be  
*universally current*, and at the same time  
 prevent its being *variously apprehended* and  
*descanted on*, by the several *differing Ge-*  
*nius's* and *contrary Judgments* of Mankind.

'TIS remarkable, that in the politest  
 of all Nations, the Writings look'd upon  
 as most *sacred*, were those of their great  
 POETS; whose Works indeed were truly  
*Divine*, in respect of *Art*, and the *Per-*  
 fection

Misc. 5. *section of their Frame and Composition.*

But there was yet more \* *Divinity* ascrib'd to them, than what is comprehended in this latter Sense. The Notions of vulgar Religion were built on their miraculous Narrations. The wiser and better sort themselves paid a regard to them in this respect; tho they interpreted them indeed more *allegorically*. Even the *Philosophers* who criticis'd 'em with most Severity, were not their least Admirers; when they † ascrib'd to 'em that *Divine Inspiration*, or *sublime ENTHUSIASM*, of which our Author has largely treated || elsewhere.

It would, indeed, ill become any Pretender to *Divine Writing*, to publish his Work under a Character of *Divinity*; if, after all his Endeavours, he came short of a *consummate and just Performance*. In this respect the *Cumean SIBYL* was not so indiscreet or frantick, as she might appear, perhaps, by writing her *Prophetic Warnings* and pretended *Inspirations* upon *Joint-Leaves*; which, immediately after their elaborate Supercription, were torn in pieces, and scatter'd by the Wind.

\* Supra, pag. 153, 154. in the Notes.

† VOL. I. pag. 53, 54.

|| Viz. Letter of Enthusiasm, VOL. I. And above, MISC. II. chap. 1, 2.

\* *Insanam vatem aspicias; quæ rupe sub imâ  
Fata capit, foliisque notas, & nomina  
mandat.*

*Quæcunque in foliis descripsit Carmina  
Virgo,*

*Digerit in numerum, atque antro seclusa  
relinquit.*

*Illæ manent immota locis, neque ab ordine  
cedunt.*

*Verum eadem, verso tenuis cum cardine  
ventus*

*Impulit, & teneras turbavit janua fron-  
des :*

*Nunquam deinde cavo volitantia prendere  
saxo,*

*Nec revocare situs, aut jungere carmina  
curat,*

*Inconsulti abeunt, sedemque odere SI-  
BYLLÆ.*

'Twas impossible to disprove the DIVINITY of such *Writings*, whilst they cou'd be perus'd only in *Fragments*. Had the Sister-Priestess of DELPHOS, who deliver'd her-self in audible plain *Metre*, been found at any time to have transgress'd *the Rule of Verse*, it wou'd have been difficult in those days to father the lame Poetry upon APOLLO himself. But where the Invention of *the Leaves* prevented the reading of a single Line intire; whatever In-

\* Virg. Æn. lib. 3.

Misc. 5. Interpretations might have been made of this *fragil* and *volatil* Scripture, no Imperfection cou'd be charg'd on the *Original* TEXT it-self.

WHAT those \* Volumes may have been, which the disdainful SIBYL or Prophetess committed to the Flames; or what the remainder was, which the *Roman* Prince receiv'd, and consecrated; I will not pretend to judg: Tho it has been admitted for Truth by the antient Christian Fathers, That these Writings were so far Sacred and Divine, as to have prophesy'd of the Birth of our *Religious Founder*, and bore testimony to that *Holy Writ* which has preserv'd his Memory, and is justly held, in the highest degree, *sacred* among Christians,

THE Policy however of *Old ROME* was such, as not absolutely to rest the Authority of their Religion on any *Composition of Literature*. The SIBYLLINE Volumes were kept safely lock'd, and inspected only by such as were ordain'd, or deputed for that purpose. And in this Po-

---

\* *Libri tres in Sacrarium conditi, Sibyllini appellati. Ad eos quasi ad Oraculum Quindecimviri adeunt cum Dii immortales publicè consulendi sunt.* Aul. Gell. lib. 1. c. 19. & Plin. lib. 13. c. 13. But of this first Sibylline Scripture, and of other canoniz'd Books and additional *Sacred Writ* among the ROMANS; see what DIONYSIUS HALICARNASSEUS cites (from VARRU'S *Roman Theologicks*) in his History, lib. 4. c. 62,

licy

licy the *New ROME* has follow'd their Ex-  
 ample; in scrupling to annex the Supreme  
 Authority and Sacred Character of Infal-  
 libility to *SCRIPTURE it-self*; and in re-  
 fusing to submit *that Scripture* to publick  
 Judgment, or to any Eye or Ear but what  
 they qualify for the Inspection of such  
 sacred Mysterys.

Ch. I.

THE *Mahometan* Clergy seem to have a  
 different Policy. They boldly rest the  
 Foundation of their Religion on a *Book*:  
 Such a one as (according to their Preten-  
 sion) is not only perfect, but *inimitable*.  
 Were a real Man of Letters, and a just  
 Critick permitted to examine this *Scripture*  
 by the known Rules of Art; he wou'd  
 soon perhaps refute this Plea. But so bar-  
 barous is the accompanying Policy and  
 Temper of these *Eastern* Religionists, that  
 they discourage and in effect extinguish all  
 true Learning, Science, and the politer  
 Arts, in company with the antient Authors  
 and Languages, which they set aside; and  
 by this infallible Method, leave their SA-  
 CRED WRIT the sole Standard of *literate*  
*Performance*. For being compar'd to no-  
 thing besides it-self, or what is of an infe-  
 rior kind, it must undoubtedly be thought  
*incomparable*.

'Twill be yielded, surely, to the Ho-  
 nour of the *Christian* World, that their

Q 4

Faith

Misc. 5. *Faith* (especially that of the Protestant Churches) stands on a more generous Foundation. They not only allow *Comparison* of Authors, but are content to derive their Proofs of the Validity of their sacred Record and Revelation, even from those Authors call'd *Profane*; as being well appriz'd (according to the Maxim of \* our *Divine Master*) " That in what we bear  
 " witness only to our-selves, our Witness  
 " cannot be establish'd as a Truth." So that there being at present no immediate Testimony of *Miracle* or *Sign* in behalf of Holy Writ; and there being in its own particular Composition or Stile nothing miraculous, or self-convincing; if the collateral Testimony of other antient Records, Historians and foreign Authors, were destroy'd, or wholly lost; there wou'd be less Argument or Plea remaining against that natural Suspicion of those who are call'd *Sceptical*, " That the *Holy Records* themselves were no other than the pure Invention or artificial Compliment of an  
 " interested Party, in behalf of the richest  
 " Corporation and most profitable *Monopoly*  
 " which cou'd be erected in the World."

Thus, in reality, the Interest of our pious Clergy is necessarily join'd with that of *antient Letters*, and *polite Learning*. By *this* they perpetually refute the crafty Ar-

---

\* John, chap. v. ver. 31.

guments of those Objectors. When they abandon *this*; they resign their Cause. When they strike at it; they strike even at the Root and Foundation of our Holy Faith, and weaken that Pillar on which the whole Fabrick of our Religion depends. Ch. I.

IT belongs to mere *Enthusiasts* and *Fanaticks* to plead the Sufficiency of a re-iterate translated *Text*, deriv'd to 'em thro' so many Channels, and subjected to so many Variations, of which they are wholly ignorant. Yet wou'd they persuade us, it seems, that from hence alone they can recognize the Divine Spirit, and receive it in themselves, un-subject (as they imagine) to any Rule, and superiour to what they themselves often call *the dead Letter* and *unprofitable Science*.—This, any one may see, is building Castles in the Air, and demolishing them again at pleasure; as the exercise of an aerial *Fancy*, or heated *Imagination*.

BUT the judicious Divines of the establish'd Christian Churches, have sufficiently condemn'd this Manner. They are far from resting their Religion on the common Aspect, or obvious Form of their *vulgar BIBLE*, as it presents it-self in the *printed Copy*, or modern *Version*. Neither do they *in the Original it-self* represent it to us as a *very Master-piece of Writings*, or  
as



Misc. 5. as absolutely perfect in the Purity and Justness either of Style, or Composition. They allow the Holy Authors to have written according to their best Facultys, and the Strength of their natural Genius: "A Shepherd like a *Shepherd*; "and a Prince like a *Prince*. A Man "of reading, and advanc'd in Letters, like "a *Proficient in the kind*; and a Man of "meaner Capacity and Reading, like one "of the *ordinary sort*, in his own common *Idiom* and imperfect manner of "Narration."

'TIS the *Substance* only of the Narrative, and the *principal Facts* confirming the Authority of the Revelation, which our Divines think themselves concern'd to prove, according to the best Evidence of which the Matter it-self is capable. And whilst the Sacred Authors themselves allude not only to the *Annals* and *Historys* of the HEATHEN *World*, but even to the *Philosophical Works*, the regular \* *Poems*, the very *Plays* and † *Comedys* of the learned and polite Antients; it must be own'd,

---

\* ARATUS, Acts ch. xvii. ver. 28. And EPIMENIDES, Titus ch. i. ver. 12. *Even one of their own* PROPHEETS. For so the Holy Apostle deign'd to speak of a Heathen *Poet*, a *Physiologist*, and *Divine*: who prophesy'd of *Events*, wrought *Miracles*, and was receiv'd as an *inspir'd Writer*, and *Author of Revelations*, in the chief Cities and States of GREECE.

† MENANDER, 1 Cor. ch. xv. ver. 33.

that

that as those antient Writings are impair'd, Ch. I.  
 or lost, not only the *Light* and *Clearness*  
 of Holy Writ, but even the *Evidence* it-  
 self of its *main Facts* must in proportion  
 be diminish'd and brought in question.  
 So ill advis'd were \* those devout Church-  
 men heretofore, who in the height of  
 Zeal

---

\* Even in the *sixth* Century, the fam'd GREGORIUS  
 Bishop of ROME, who is so highly celebrated for having  
 plantèd the Christian Religion, by his Missionary Monks, in  
 our *English* Nation of Heathen Saxons, was so far from be-  
 ing a Cultivator or Supporter of Arts or Letters, that he  
 carry'd on a kind of general Massacre upon every Product of  
 human Wit. His own Words in a Letter to one of the  
 French Bishops, a Man of the highest Consideration and Me-  
 rit (as a noted modern Critick, and satirical Genius of that  
 Nation acknowledges) are as follow. *Pervenit ad nos quod  
 sine verecundiâ memorare non possumus, fraternitatem tu-  
 am GRAMMATICAM quibusdam exponere. Quam  
 rem ita moleste suscepimus, ac sumus vehementius aspernati,  
 ut ea qua prius dicta fuerunt, in gemitum & tristitiam ver-  
 teremus, quia in uno se ore cum JOVIS laudibus CHRIS-  
 TI laudes non capiunt. \* \* \* \* \* Unde si post hoc evi-  
 denter ea qua ad nos perlata sunt, falsa esse claruerint, nec  
 vos NUGIS & SÆCULARIBUS LITERIS stu-  
 dere contigerit, Deo nostro gratias agimus, qui cor vestrum  
 maculari blasphemis nefandorum laudibus non permisit.*  
 GREGORII Opera, Epist. 48. lib. 9. Paris. Ann. 1533.  
 And in his Dedication, or first Preface to his Morals, after  
 some very insipid Rhetorick, and figurative Dialect employ'd  
 against the Study and Art of Speech, he has another Fling  
 at the Claffick Authors and Discipline; betraying his invete-  
 rate Hatred to antient Learning, as well as the natural Effect  
 of this Zealot-Passion, in his own Barbarity both of Stile and  
 Manners. His words are, *Unde & ipsam artem loquendi,  
 quam Magisteria Disciplina exterioris insinuant, servare de-  
 spexi. Nam sicut hujus quoque Epistola tenor enunciat, non  
 Metacismi collisionem fugio: non Barbarismi confusionem  
 deviso, situs motusque prepositionum casusque servare con-  
 temno;*

Misc. 5. Zeal did their utmost, to destroy all Foot-  
 steps of *Heathen Literature*, and conse-  
 quently all further use of *Learning* or *Antiquity*.

But happily the Zeal of this kind is  
 now left as proper only to those despis'd  
 and

*temno: quia indignum vehementer existimo, ut verba ce-  
 lestis oraculi refringam sub regulis DONATI.* That he  
 carry'd this savage Zeal of his so far as to destroy (what in  
 him lay) the whole Body of *Learning*, with all the *Classick  
 Authors* then in being, was generally believ'd. And (what  
 was yet more notorious and unnatural in a *ROMAN Pon-  
 tiff*) the Destruction of the *Statues, Sculptures*, and finest  
 Pieces of *Antiquity* in *ROME*, was charg'd on him by his  
 Successor in the *SEE*; as, besides *PLATINA*, another  
 Writer of his Life, without the least Apology, confesses. See  
 in the above-cited Edition of *St. GREGORY's Works*, at  
 the beginning, *viz. Vita D. Gregorii ex Joan. Laziardo Ce-  
 lestino.* 'Tis no wonder, therefore, if other Writers have  
 given account of that Sally of the Prelate's Zeal against the  
*Books and Learning* of the *Antients*, for which the Reason  
 alleg'd was very extraordinary; "That the Holy Scriptures  
 "wou'd be the better relish'd, and receive a considerable Ad-  
 "vantage by the Destruction of these Rivals." It seems  
 they had no very high Idea of *the Holy Scriptures*, when they  
 suppos'd them such Losers by a *Comparison*. However,  
 'twas thought advisible by other *Fathers* (who had a like  
 view) to frame new Pieces of *Literature*, after the Model of  
 these condemn'd *Antients*. Hence those ridiculous Attempts  
 of new *Heroick Poems*, new *Epicks* and *Dramaticks*, new  
*HOMERS, EURIPIDES's, MENANDERS*, which  
 were with so much Pains and so little Effect industriously set  
 afoot by the zealous Priesthood; when Ignorance prevail'd,  
 and the Hierarchal Dominion was so universal. But tho  
 their Power had well nigh compass'd the Destruction of those  
*great Originals*, they were far from being able to procure any  
 Reception for their *puny Imitations*. The *Mock-Works* have  
 lain in their deserv'd Obscurity; as will all other Attempts of  
 that kind, concerning which our Author has already given his  
 Opinion

and ignorant Modern Enthusiasts we have describ'd. The ROMAN Church it-self is so recover'd from this Primitivè Fanaticism, that their Great Men, and even their Pontiffs \* are found ready to give their helping Hand, and confer their Bounty liberally towards the advancement of all antient and polite Learning. They justly observe that their very Traditions stand in need of some collateral Proof. The

---

Opinion, VOL. I. pag. 396, 397, &c. But as to the ill Policy as well as Barbarity of this Zealot-Enmity against the Works of the Antients, a foreign Protestant Divine, and most learned Defender of Religion, making the best Excuse he can for the GREEK-Fathers, and endeavouring to clear them from this general Charge of Havock and Massacre committed upon Science and Erudition, has these words: " Si de la est, voilà encore un nouveau Sujet de mépriser les Bâtes (frigides de) CONSTANTINOPLÉ qui n'étoient d'ailleurs rien moins que gens de bien; mais j'ai de la peine à le croire, parce qu'il nous est resté de Poetes infiniment plus sçavans que ceux qui se sont perdus. Personne ne doute qu'ARISTOPHANE ne soit beaucoup plus sage, que n'étoit MENANDER. PLUTARQUE en est un bon témoin, dans la Comparaison qu'il a faite de ces deux Poetes. Il pouvoit être néanmoins arrivé, que quelques ECCLESIASTIQUES ennemis des Belles Lettres, en eussent usé comme dit CHALCONDYLE, sans penser qu'en conservant toute l'Antiquité Greque, ils conserveroient la Langue de leurs Prédécesseurs, & une infinité de Faits qui seroient beaucoup à l'intelligence & à la confirmation de l'Histoire Sacrée, & même de la Religion Chretienne. Ces gens-là devoient au moins nous conserver les Histoires Anciennes des Orientaux, comme des Chaldéens, des Tyriens, & des Egyptiens; mais ils agissoient plus par ignorance & par négligence, que par raison." BIBL. CHRIS., Tom. XIV. pag. 131, 132, 133.

\* Such a one is the présent Prince, CLEMENT XI. an Incourager of all Arts and Sciences.

Con-

Misc. 5. Conservation of these other antient and disinterested Authors, they wisely judg essential to the Credibility of those principal Facts, on which the whole *Religious History* and *Tradition* depend.

'TWOU'D indeed be in vain for us, to bring a PONTIUS PILATE into our Creed, and recite what happen'd *under him*, in JUDEA, if we knew not "Under *whom* he himself govern'd, *whose* Authority he had, or *what* Character he bore, in that remote Country, and amidst a foreign People." In the same manner, 'twou'd be in vain for a ROMAN Pontiff to derive his Title to spiritual Sovereignty from the Seat, Influence, Power and Donation of the Roman CÆSARS, and their *Successors*; if it appear'd not by any *History* or *Collateral Testimony*, "Who the first CÆSARS were; and how they came possess'd of that universal Power, and long Residence of Dominion."

MY READER doubtless, by this time, must begin to wonder thro what Labyrinth of Speculation, and odd Texture of capricious Reflections I am offering to conduct him. But he will not, I presume, be altogether displeas'd with me, when I give him to understand, that being now come into my last MISCELLANY, and  
being

being sensible of the little Courtship I Ch. 1.  
 have paid him, comparatively with what is practis'd in that kind by other Modern Authors; I am willing, by way of Compensation, to express my *Loyalty* or *Homage* towards him, and shew, by my natural Sentiments, and Principles, "What particular Deference and high Respect I think to be his *Due*."

THE Issue therefore of this long *Deduction* is, in the first place, with due Compliments, in my Capacity of *Author*, and in the name of all *modest Workmen* willingly joining with me in this Representation, to congratulate our *English* READER on the Establishment of what is so advantageous to himself; I mean, that mutual *Relation* between him and ourselves, which naturally turns so much to his Advantage, and makes *us* to be in reality the subservient Party. And in this respect 'tis to be hop'd he will long enjoy his just Superiority and Privilege over his humble Servants, who compose and labour for his sake. The *Relation* in all likelihood must still continue, and be improv'd. Our common Religion and Christianity, founded on *Letters* and *Scripture*, promises thus much. Nor is this Hope likely to fail us, whilst READERS are really allow'd the Liberty to *read*; that is to say, to *examine, construe* and *remark with Understanding*.

*Misc. 5. standing.* LEARNING and SCIENCE must of necessity flourish, whilst the Language of the wisest and most learned of Nations is acknowledg'd to contain the principal and essential part of our holy Revelation. And CRITICISM, *Examinations, Judgments, literate Labours and Inquiries* must still be in Repute and Practice; whilst *antient Authors*, so necessary to the Support of the *Sacred Volumes*, are in request, and afford Employment of such infinite Extent to us *Moderns* of whatever degree, who are desirous to signalize ourselves by any Atchievement in *Letters*, and be consider'd as the Investigators of *Knowledge and Politeness*.

I MAY undoubtedly, by virtue of my preceding Argument in behalf of Criticism, be allow'd, without suspicion of Flattery or mere Courtship, to assert the READER'S Privilege above the *Author*; and assign to him, as I have done, the upper Hand, and Place of Honour. As to Fact, we know for certain, that the greatest of *Philosophers*, the very Founder of Philosophy it-self, was no *Author*. Nor did the *Divine Author and Founder of our Religion*, condescend to be an *Author* in this other respect. He who cou'd best have given us the History of his own Life, with the *intire* Sermons and Divine Discourses which he made in publick, was pleas'd to leave it

to others, \* "To take in hand:" As there Ch. i.  
 were many, it seems, long afterwards, who  
 did; and undertook accordingly "to write  
 "in order, and as seem'd good to them, for  
 "the better Information of particular Per-  
 "sons, what was then believ'd among

\* So LUKE, chap. i. ver. 1, 2, 3, 4. "(1) For as  
 "much as MANY have taken in hand to set forth, in order,  
 "a Declaration (*Exposition* or *Narrative*, Διήγησιν) of those  
 "things which are most surely believ'd among (or were  
 "fulfill'd in, or among) us; (2) Even as they deliver'd them  
 "unto us, which from the beginning were Eye-Witnesses  
 "and Ministers of the Word: (3) It seem'd good to ME  
 "also, having had perfect understanding of all things from  
 "the very first (or having look'd back and search'd accu-  
 "rately into all Matters from the beginning, or highest  
 "time, παρακολυθηκότι ἀναθεὶν πᾶσιν ἀρεταῖς) to write unto  
 "Thee in order, most excellent THEOPHILUS, (4) That  
 "Thou mightest know the Certainty (or Validity, sound  
 "Discussion, ἀσφάλειαν) of those things wherein THOU  
 "hast been instructed (or catechiz'd) δεῖ εἶν κατηχῆσθαι."  
 Whether the words ἀσπληροφρονημένων ἐν ἡμῖν, in the first  
 Verse, shou'd be render'd believ'd among, or fulfill'd in, or  
 among us, may depend on the different reading of the Ori-  
 ginal. For in some Copys, the εἶν next following is left  
 out. However, the exact Interpreters or verbal Translators  
 render it fulfill'd. Vid. Ar. Montan. Edit. Plantin. 1584.  
 In Ver. 4. the word CERTAINTY ἀσφάλεια, is in-  
 terpreted ἀρεταῖαι, Validity; Soundness, good Foundation,  
 from the Sense of the preceding Verse. See the late Edition  
 of our learned Dr. MILL, ex recensione KUSTERI,  
 Rot. 1710. For the word Catechiz'd, κατηχῆσθαι (the last  
 of the fourth Verse) ROB. CONSTANTINE has this  
 Explanation of it. "Piscit Theologis apud ÆGYPTIOS  
 "mos erat, ut Mysteria voce tantum, veluti per manus,  
 "posteris relinquerent. Apud Christianos, qui Baptismatis  
 "erant candidati, iis, vivâ voce, tradebantur fidei Chri-  
 "stianæ Mysteria, sine scriptis: quod PAULUS & LU-  
 "CAS κατηχεῖν vocant. Unde qui docebantur, Catechu-  
 "meni vocabantur; qui docebant, Catechistæ.

Vol. 3.

R

" the



Misc. 5. “ the Initiated or *Catechiz’d*, from *Tradition*, and early *Instruction* in their Youth; or what had been transmitted, by Report, from such as were the presum’d Auditors, and *Eye-witnesses of those things* in former time.”

WHETHER those sacred Books ascrib’d to the *Divine Legislator* of the JEWS, and which treat of his \* Death, Burial, and Succession, as well as of his Life and Actions, are strictly to be understood as coming from the immediate Pen of that *Holy Founder*, or rather from some other inspir’d Hand, guided by the same influencing Spirit; I will not presume so much as to examine or enquire. But in general we find, That both as to publick Concerns, in Religion, and in Philosophy, the great and eminent *Actors* were of a Rank superiour to the *Writing-Worthys*. The great ATHENIAN Legislator, tho noted as a poetical Genius, cannot be esteem’d an *Author*, for the sake of some few Verses he may occasionally have made. Nor was the great SPARTAN *Founder*, a *Poet himself*, tho *Author* or *Redeemer* (if I may so express it) to the greatest and best of Poets; who ow’d in a manner his Form and Being to the accurate Searches and Collections of that great

---

\* Deut. ch. xxxiv. ver. 5, 6, 7, &c.

*Patron.* The *Politicians* and *civil SAGES*, Ch. I.  
 who were fitted in all respects for the great  
 Scene of Business, cou'd not, it seems, be  
 well taken out of it, to attend the slender  
 and minute Affairs of *Letters*, and *Scholastic*  
*Science*.

'TIS true, indeed, that without a *Capacity* for Action, and a *Knowledge* of the World and Mankind, there can be no Author naturally qualify'd to write with Dignity, or execute any noble or great Design. But there are many, who with the highest Capacity for Business, are by their Fortune deny'd the Privilege of that higher Sphere. As there are others who having once mov'd in it, have been afterwards, by many Impediments and Obstructions, necessitated to retire, and exert their Genius in this lower Degree.

'TIS to some Catastrophe of this kind that we owe the noblest *Historians* (even the two *Princes* and *Fathers* of History) as well as the greatest *Philosophical Writers*, the *Founder* of the ACADEMY, and others, who were also noble in respect of their Birth, and fitted for the highest Stations in the Publick; but discourag'd from engaging in it, on account of some Misfortunes experienc'd either in their own Persons, or that of their near Friends.

Misc. 5.

'TIS to the early Banishment and long Retirement of a Heroick Youth out of his Native Country, that we owe an original System of Works, the politest, wisest, usefullest, and (to those who can understand the *Divineness* of a just *Simplicity*) the most \* *amiable*, and even the most elevating and exalting of all un-inspir'd and merely human Authors.

To this Fortune we owe some of the greatest of the antient Poets. 'Twas this Chance which produc'd the MUSE of an exalted *Grecian* † LYRICK, and of his Follower || HORACE; whose Character, tho easy to be gather'd from History, and his own Works, is little observ'd by any of his Commentators: The general Idea, conceiv'd of him, being drawn chiefly from his precarious and low Circumstances at Court, after the Forfeiture of his Estate, under the Usurpation and Con-

\* Τὸν ἠδίστον καὶ χαριστάριον Ζενοφῶντα, as *Athenens* calls him, lib. 11. See VOL. I. pag. 255.

† Et te sonantem plenius aureo,  
ALCÆE, plectro dura navis,  
Dura fuga mala, dura belli.

Horat. Od. 13. lib. 2.

|| ————— Age, dic Latinum,  
Barbite, carmen,  
Lesbio primum modulate Civi;  
Qui ferox bello, &c.

Horat. Od. 32. lib. 1.  
quest

quest of an OCTAVIUS, and the Ministry of a MÆCENAS; not from his better Condition and nobler Employments in earlier days, under the Favour and Friendship of greater and better Men, whilst the Roman State and Liberty subsisted. For of this Change he himself, as great a Courtier as he seem'd afterwards, gives sufficient \* Intimation.

LET

\* *Dura sed smovere loco me Tempora grato,  
Civiliſque rudem Belli tulit æſtus in arma,  
Caſaris Auguſti non reſponſura lacertis.  
Unde ſimul primum me dimiſere Philippi,  
Deciſis humilem pennis, inopemque paterni  
Et Laris & Fundi, Pauſtas impulit audax  
Ut verſus facerem.*

Horat. Epist. 2. lib. 2. Et Sat. 6. lib. 1.

At olim

*Quòd mihi pareret Legio Romana Tribuno.*

Viz. under BRUTUS. Whence again that natural Boast:

*Me primis Urbis BELLII placuisse Domique,*

Epist. 20.

And again,

— *Cum MAGNIS vixiſſe invita fatebitur uſque  
Invidia.* Sat. 1. lib. 2.

Where the *vixiſſe* ſhews plainly whom he principally meant by his *MAGNIS*, his early Patrons and Great Men in the State: His Apology and Defence here (as well as in his fourth and ſixth Satir of his firſt Book, and his 2d Epistle of his ſecond, and elſewhere) being ſupported ſtill by the open and bold Aſſertion of his good Education (equal to the higheſt Senators, and under the beſt Maſters) his Employments at home and abroad, and his early Commerce and Familiarity with former Great Men, before theſe his new Friendſhips and this latter Court-Acquaintance, which was now envy'd him by his Adverſarys.

*NUNC quia, Mæcenæ, tibi ſum conviſtor: at OLIM  
Quòd mihi pareret Legio Romana Tribuno.*

R 3

The

Misc. §  
~~~~~

LET AUTHORS therefore know themselves; and tho' conscious of Worth, Virtue, and a Genius, such as may justly place them above Flattery or mean Courtship to their READER; yet let them reflect, that *as Authors merely*, they are but of the second Rank of Men. And let the READER withal consider, " That when  
 " he unworthily resigns the place of Honour, and surrenders his *Taste*, or *Judgment*, to an *Author* of ever so great a  
 " Name, or venerable Antiquity, and not  
 " to *Reason*, and *Truth*, at whatever ha-

The Reproach *now* was with respect to a MÆCENAS or AUGUSTUS. 'Twas the same *formerly* with respect to a BRUTUS, and those who were *then* the principal and leading Men. The Complaint or Murmur against him on account of his being an *Upstart* or *Favourite* under a MÆCENAS and AUGUSTUS, cou'd not be answer'd, by a *Vixisse* relating to *the same* Persons; any more than his *Placuisse* join'd with his *BELLI Domique* cou'd relate to those under whom he never went to War, nor wou'd ever consent to bear any Honours. For so he himself distinguishes (Sat. 6. to MÆCENAS)

————— *Quia non ut forsit Honorem*

*Jure mihi invadeat quivis, ita te quoque Amicum.*

He was formerly an *Actor*, and in *the Ministry* of Affairs; Now only a FRIEND to a *Minister*: Himself still a *private* and *retir'd* Man. That he refus'd AUGUSTUS's Offer of the Secretary-ship, is well known. But in these Circumstances, the Politeness as well as Artifice of HORACE is admirable; in making *Futurity* or *Posterity* to be the speaking Party in both those places, where he suggests his Intimacy and Favour with *the Great*, that there might, in some measure, be room left (tho' in strictness there was scarce any) for an OCTAVIUS and a MÆCENAS to be included. See VOL. I. page 269, 270. in the Notes.

“ zard;

“ zard ; he not only betrays *Himself*, but Ch. 1.  
 “ withal the *common Cause* of AUTHOR  
 “ and READER, the Interest of *Letters*  
 “ and *Knowledg*, and the chief *Liberty*,  
 “ *Privilege*, and *Prerogative* of the ratio-  
 “ nal part of Mankind.”

’TIS related in History of the CAPPADOCIANS, That being offer’d their *Liberty* by the ROMANS, and permitted to govern themselves by their own Laws and Constitutions, they were much terrify’d at the Proposal; and as if some sore harm had been intended ’em, humbly made it their Request, “ That they might be govern’d by Arbitrary Power, and that an Absolute Governour might without delay be appointed over ’em at the discretion of the ROMANS.” For such was their Disposition towards mere *Slavery* and *Subjection*; that they dar’d not pretend so much as to *chuse* their own MASTER. So essential they thought SLAVERY, and so *divine* a thing *the Right of MASTERSHIP*, that they dar’d not be so *free* even as to presume to give themselves that Blessing, which they chose to leave rather to *Providence*, *Fortune*, or a CONQUEROR to bestow upon them. They dar’d not *make* a King; but wou’d rather *take* one, from their powerful Neighbours. Had they been necessitated to come to an *Election*, the Horrour of such a Use of Liberty

Misc. 5. Liberty in Government, wou'd perhaps have determin'd 'em to chuse *blindfold*, or leave it to the Decision of the commonest *Lot*, *Cast of Dye*, *Cross* or *Pile*, or whatever it were which might best enable them to clear themselves of the heinous Charge of using the least *Fore-sight*, *Choice*, or *Prudence* in such an *Affair*.

I SHOUL'D think it a great Misfortune, were my 'READER of the number of those, who in a kind of *Cappadocian Spirit*, cou'd easily be terrify'd with the Proposal of giving him his *Liberty*, and making him *his own Judg.* My Endeavour, I must confess, has been to shew him his just Prerogative in this respect, and to give him the sharpest Eye over his *Author*, invite him to criticize honestly, without favour or affection, and with the utmost Bent of his Parts and Judgment. On this account it may be objected to me, perhaps, "That I am not a little vain and presumptuous, in my *own* as well as in my *Author's* behalf, who can thus, as it were, challenge my *Reader* to a Trial of his keenest Wit."

BUT to this I answer, That shou'd I have the good fortune to raise the masterly Spirit of *just CRITICISM* in my *Readers*, and exalt them ever so little above  
the

**The** lazy, timorous, over-modest, or resign'd State, in which the generality of **them** remain; tho by this very Spirit, I *my-self* might possibly meet my Doom: I shou'd however abundantly congratulate with my-self on these my low Flights, be proud of having plum'd the Arrows of better *Wits*, and furnish'd Artillery, or Ammunition of any kind, to those Powers, to which I *my-self* had fall'n a Victim.

\* ——— *Fungar vice Cotis.* ———

I Cou'd reconcile my Ambition in this respect to what I call my *Loyalty to the READER*, and say of his Elevation in Criticism and Judgment, what a *Roman Princess* said of her Son's Advancement to Empire, " † *Occidat, dum imperet.*"

HAD I been a *Spanisb* CERVANTES, and with success equal to that comick Author, had destroy'd the reigning Taste of *Gothick* or *Moorisb*: CHIVALRY, I cou'd afterwards contentedly have seen my *Burlesque-Work* it-self despis'd, and set aside; when it had wrought its intended effect, and destroy'd those *Giants* and *Monsters* of the Brain, against which it was originally design'd. Without regard, therefore,

\* Horat. de Arte Poet.

† Tacit, Annal, lib. 14.



Misc. 5. to the prevailing *Relish* or *Taste* which, in my own Person, I may unhappily experience, when these my Miscellaneous Works are leisurely examin'd; I shall proceed still in my Endeavour to refine my *Reader's PALATE*; *whetting* and *sharpening* it, the best I can, for Use, and Practice, in the lower Subjects; that by this Exercise it may acquire the greater Keenness, and be of so much the better effect in Subjects of a higher kind, which relate to his chief Happiness, his *Liberty* and *Manhood*.

SUPPOSING me therefore a mere *comick* Humourist, in respect of those inferior Subjects, which after the manner of my familiar *Prose-Satir* I presume to criticize; May not I be allow'd to ask, "Whether there remains not still among us noble BRITONS, something of that original *Barbarous* and *Gothick* Relish, not wholly purg'd away; when, even at this hour, *Romances* and *Gallantrys* of like sort, together with *Works* as monstrous of other kinds, are current, and in vogue, even with the People who constitute our reputed *polite World*?" Need I on this account refer again to our \* Author, where he treats in general of *the Stile* and *Manner* of our

---

\* *Viz.* In his *Advice to Authors*, (Treatise III.) VOL. I. *modern*

*modern Authors*, from the *Divine*, to the *Comedian*? What Person is there of the least Judgment or Understanding, who cannot easily, and without the help of a *Divine*, or rigid *Moralist*, observe the lame Condition of our *English* STAGE; which nevertheless is found the Rendevouz and chief Entertainment of our best Company, and from whence in all probability our Youth will continue to draw their Notion of *Manners*, and their Taste of *Life*, more directly and naturally, than from the *Rehearsals* and *Declamations* of a *graver* THEATER?

LET those whose business it is, advance, as they best can, the Benefit of that *sacred Oratory*, which we have lately seen and are still like to see employ'd to various purposes, and further designs than that of instructing us in Religion or Manners. Let 'em in that high *Scene* endeavour to refine our Taste and Judgment in sacred Matters. 'Tis the good *Critick's* Task to amend our *common* STAGE; nor ought this *Dramatick* Performance to be decry'd or sentenc'd by those Criticks of a higher Sphere. The Practice and *Art* is honest, in it-self. Our *Foundations* are well laid. And in the main, our *English* STAGE (as \* has been remark'd) is capable of the highest Improvement; as well from the present Genius of our Nation, as from the rich Oar

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 217, &c. 223, 259, 275, 276.

Misc. 5. of our early Poets in this kind. But *Faults*  
 are easier imitated than Beautys.

WE find, indeed, our THEATER become of late the Subject of a growing Criticism. We hear it openly complain'd, "That in our *newer* Plays as well as in "our *older*, in *Comedy* as well as *Tragedy*, "the Stage presents a proper Scene of "Uproar; — Duels fought; Swords "drawn, many of a side; Wounds given, "and sometimes dress'd too; the Surgeon "call'd, and the Patient prob'd and tented "upon the Spot. That in our *Tragedy*, "nothing is so common as Wheels, Racks, "and Gibbets properly adorn'd; Executions decently perform'd; Headless Bodys and Bodiless Heads, expos'd to view: "Battels fought: Murders committed: "and the Dead carry'd off in great Numbers." — Such is our Politeness!

NOR are these *Plays*, on this account, the less frequented by *either* of the Sexes: Which inclines me to favour the Conceit our \* Author has suggested concerning the mutual Correspondence and Relation between our *Royal THEATER*, and *Popular CIRCUS* or *Bear-Garden*. For in the former of these Assemblies, 'tis undeniable that at least the *two* upper Regions or Gallerys

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 270, &c.

contain such Spectators, as indifferently frequent each Place of Sport. So that 'tis no wonder we hear such Applause re-founded on the Victories of an ALMANZOR; when the same Partys had possibly, no later than the Day before, bestow'd their Applause as freely on the *victorious Butcher*, the HERO of *another Stage*: where amidst various Frays, bestial and human Blood, promiscuous Wounds and Slaughter; one Sex are observ'd as frequent and as pleas'd Spectators as the other, and sometimes not Spectators only, but Actors in the *Gladiatorian* Parts. — These Congregations, which we may be apt to call *Heathenish* \* (tho in reality never known among the *politer Heathens*) are, in our *Christian* Nation, unconcernedly allow'd and tolerated, as no way injurious to *religious* Interests; whatever effect they may be found to have on *national Manners*, *Humanity*, and *Civil Life*. Of such *Indulgencies* as these, we hear no Complaints. Nor are any *Assemblies*, tho of the most *barbarous* and *enormous* kind, so offensive, it seems, to *Men of Zeal*, as *religious Assemblies* of a *different* Fashion or Habit from their own.

I AM sorry to say, that, tho in the many parts of *Poetry* our Attempts have been high and noble, yet in general the

\* VOL. I. pag. 269, &c.

Misc. 5. TASTE of *Wit* and *Letters* lies much upon a level with what relates to our Stage.

I CAN readily allow to our BRITISH *Genius* what was allow'd to the ROMAN heretofore :

\* ——— *Natura sublimis & acer :*  
*Nam spirat Tragicum satis, & feliciter aadet.*

But then I must add too, that the excessive Indulgence and Favour shown to our *Authors* on account of what their mere *Genius* and *flowing Vein* afford, has render'd them intolerably supine, conceited, and Admirers of themselves. The Publick having once suffer'd 'em to take the ascendant, they become, like flatter'd Princes, impatient of Contradiction or Advice. They think it a disgrace to be criticiz'd, even by a *Friend*; or to reform, at his desire, what they themselves are fully convinc'd is negligent, and uncorrect.

† *Sed turpem putat in scriptis, metuitque Lituram.*

The || *Lima Labor* is the great Grievance, with our Country-men. An *English* AUTHOR wou'd be all GENIUS. He wou'd

\* Horat. Epist. 1. lib. 2.

† Ibid.

|| Ars Poet.

reap the *Fruits* of Art; but without Study, Pains, or Application. He thinks it necessary, indeed (lest his Learning shou'd be call'd in question) to show the World that he errs *knowingly* against the Rules of Art. And for this reason, whatever Piece he publishes at any time, he seldom fails, in some prefix'd Apology, to speak in such a manner of *Criticisim* and *Art*, as may confound the ordinary *Reader*, and prevent him from taking up a *Part*, which, shou'd he once assume, wou'd prove fatal to the impotent and mean Performance.

'T WERE to be wish'd, that when once our Authors had consider'd of a *Model* or *Plan*, and attain'd the Knowledge of a \* *WHOLE* and *PARTS*; when from this begin-

---

\* ΟΛΟΝ ὃ ἐστὶ τὸ ἔχον ἀρχὴν καὶ μέσον καὶ τελευτὴν. Ἀρχὴ δ' ἐστὶν, ὃ αὐτὸ μὲν ἐξ ἀνάγκης, μὴ μετ' ἄλλο ἐστὶ μετ' ἐκείνο δ' ἔτερον πείρουκεν εἶναι ἢ γίνεσθαι. Τελευτὴ δὲ τῆ-  
 ναντίον, ὃ αὐτὸ μετ' ἄλλο πείρουκεν εἶναι, ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης, ἢ  
 ὡς ἐπισημαίω. μετὰ δὲ τῆτο ἄλλο ἔδειν. Μέσον δὲ, καὶ αὐ-  
 τὸ μετ' ἄλλο, καὶ μετ' ἐκείνο ἔτερον. Arist. de Poet. cap. 7.  
 And in the following Chapter, Μῦθος δ' ἐστὶν ἑῆΙΣ, ἔχ  
 ἄσπερ τινὲς οἰοῖται, εἰς ἀεὶ ἕνα ἢ, &c.

Denique sit quod vis simplex duntaxat & UNUM.

Horat. de Arte Poet. See VOL. I. p. 145, 146.

'Tis an infallible proof of the want of just *Integrity* in every Writing, from the *Epopes* or *Heroick* Poem, down to the familiar *Epistle*, or slightest *Essay* either in *Verse* or *Prose*, if every several *Part* or *Portion* fits not its proper place so exactly, that the least *Transposition* wou'd be impracticable. Whatever is *Episodick*, tho perhaps it be a *Whole*, and in it-  
 self *intire*, yet being inserted, as a *Part*, in a *Work* of  
 greater

Misc. 5. beginning they had proceeded to *Morals*, and the Knowledge of what is call'd  
 \*POETICK MANNERS and TRUTH;  
 when

greater length, it must appear only in its *due place*. And that Place alone can be call'd its *due one*, which alone befits it. If there be any Passage in the Middle or End, which might have stood in the Beginning; or any in the Beginning, which might have stood as well in the Middle or End; there is properly, in such a Piece neither Beginning, Middle or End. 'Tis a mere *Rhapsody*; not a *Work*. And the more it assumes the Air or Appearance of a *real Work*, the more ridiculous it becomes. See above, pag. 25. And VOL. I. pag. 145, 146.

\* *Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque jubebo  
 Doctum Imitatorem, & VERAS hinc ducere voces.*  
 Horat. de Arte Poet.

The Chief of antient Criticks, we know, extols HOMER, above all things, for understanding how "To LYE in perfection:" as the Passage shews which we have cited above, VOL. P. pag. 346. His LYES, according to that Master's Opinion, and the Judgment of many of the gravest and most venerable Writers, were, in themselves, the justest *Moral Truths*, and exhibitivè of the best Doctrine and Instruction in Life and Manners. It may be ask'd perhaps, "How comes the Poet, then, to draw no single Part of the kind, no *perfect Character*, in either of his "Heroick Pieces?" I answer, that shou'd he attempt to do it, he wou'd, as a Poet, be preposterous and false. 'Tis not the *Possible*, but the *Probable* and *Likely* which must be the Poet's Guide in *Manners*. By this he wins Attention, and moves the conscious Reader or Spectator; who judges best from *within*, by what he naturally feels and experiences in his own Heart. The Perfection of Virtue is from long *Art* and *Management*, *Self-Controul*, and, as it were, *Force on Nature*. But the common Auditor or Spectator, who seeks Pleasure only, and loves to engage his Passion, by view of other Passion and Emotion, comprehends little of the Restraints, Allays and Corrections which form this *new* and *artificial Creature*. For such indeed is the *truly virtuous Man*; whose ART, tho' ever so *natural* in it-self,

when they had learnt to reject *false Thought*, embarrassing and *mix'd Metaphors*, the ridiculous *Point* in Comedy, and

Ch. I.

itself, or justly founded in *Reason* and *Nature*, is an Improvement far beyond the common Stamp, or known Character of Human Kind. And thus the compleatly virtuous and perfect Character is *unpoetical* and *false*. Effects must not appear, where Causes must necessarily remain unknown and incomprehensible. A HERO *without Passion*, is, in Poetry, as absurd as a HERO *without Life or Action*. Now if *Passion* be allow'd, *passionate Action* must ensue. The same Heroick Genius and seeming Magnanimity which transport us when beheld, are naturally transporting in the Lives and Manners of the Great, who are describ'd to us. And thus the able *Designer* who feigns in behalf of *Truth*, and draws his Characters after the *Moral Rule*, fails not to discover *Nature's Propensity*, and assigns to these high Spirits their proper *Exorbitancy*, and *Inclination* to exceed in that Tone or Species of *Passion*, which constitutes the eminent or shining part of each Poetical Character. The *Passion* of an ACHILLES is towards that *Glory* which is acquir'd by Arms and personal Valour. In favour of this Character, we forgive the generous Youth his Excess of Ardour in the Field, and his Resentment when injur'd and provok'd in Council, and by his Allies. The *Passion* of an ULYSSES is towards that *Glory* which is acquir'd by Prudence, Wisdom, and Ability in Affairs. 'Tis in favour of this Character that we forgive him his subtle, crafty, and deceitful Air: since the *insinuating Spirit*, the *over-reaching Manner*, and *Over-refinements of Art and Policy*, are as naturally incident to the experient'd and thorow Politician, as *sudden Resentment*, *indiscreet and rash Behaviour*, to the open undesigning Character of a warlike Youth. The gigantick Force and military Toil of an AJAX wou'd not be so easily credible, or engaging, but for the honest Simplicity of his Nature, and the Heaviness of his Parts and Genius. For Strength of Body being so often noted by us, as un-attended with equal Parts and Strength of Mind; when we see this natural Effect express'd, and find our secret and malicious kind of Reasoning confirm'd, on this hand; we yield to any *Hyperbole* of our Poet, on the other. He has afterwards his full Scope, and



Misc. 5. and the *false Sublime*, and *Bombast* in Heroick; they wou'd at last have some regard to Numbers, Harmony, and an Ear,

Liberty of enlarging, and exceeding, in the peculiar Virtue and Excellence of his Hero. He may *lye* splendidly, raise wonder, and be as *astonishing* as he pleases. Every thing will be allow'd him in return for this frank Allowance. Thus the Tongue of a NESTOR may work Prodigys, whilst the accompanying Allays of a Rhetorical Fluency, and aged Experience, are kept in view. An AGAMEMNON may be admir'd as a noble and wise Chief, whilst a certain princely Haughtiness, a Stiffness, and stately Carriage natural to the Character, are represented in his Person, and noted in their ill Effects. For thus *the Excesses* of every Character are by the Poet *redress'd*. And the Misfortunes naturally attending such Excesses, being justly apply'd; our Passions, whilst in the strongest manner engag'd and mov'd, are in the wholesomest and most effectual manner corrected and *purgd*. Were a Man to form himself by one single Pattern or Original, however perfect; he wou'd himself be a mere Copy. But whilst he draws from various Models, he is *original, natural, and unaffected*. We see in outward Carriage and Behaviour, how ridiculous any one becomes who imitates another, be he ever so graceful. They are mean Spirits who love to copy *merely*. Nothing is agreeable or natural, but what is *original*. Our Manners, like our Faces, tho' ever so beautiful, must differ in their Beauty. An Over-regularity is next to a Deformity. And in a Poem (whether *Epick* or *Dramatick*) a compleat and *perfect Character* is the greatest *Monster*, and of all Poetick Fictions not only the least *engaging*, but the least *moral* and *improving*. Thus much by way of Remark upon *Poetical TRUTH*, and the just Fiction, or artful *Lying* of the able Poet; according to the Judgment of the *Master-Critick*. What HORACE expresses of the same *Lying* Virtue, is of an easier sense, and needs no explanation.

*Atque ita mentitur, sic veris falsa remiscet.  
Primo ne medium, medio ne discrepet inum.*

De Arte Poet.

The

† *Ear*, and correct, as far as possible, the Ch. I.  
 harsh Sounds of our Language; in Poetry  
 at least, if not in *Prose*.

BUT so much are our *British* Poets taken up, in seeking out that monstrous Ornament which we call † *Rhyme*, that 'tis  
 no

The same may be observ'd. not only in *Heroick* Draughts, but in the inferior Characters of *Comedy*.

*Quam similis uterque est sui!*

Ter. Phorm. Act. 3. Sc. 2.

See VOL. I. pag. 4, 142, 143, 337, & 351. in the Notes, at the end.

\* VOL. I. pag. 217.

† The Reader, if curious in these matters, may see *Is. VOSSIUS* de *viribus Rhythmi*; and what he says, without, of ancient *Musick*, and the degrees by which they surpass us Moderns (as has been demonstrated by late Mathematicians of our Nation) contrary to a ridiculous Notion some have had, that because in this, as in all other Arts, the Antients study'd *Simplicity*, and affected it as the highest Perfection in their Performances, they were therefore ignorant of *Parts* and *Symphony*. Against this, *Is. VOSSIUS*, amongst other Authors, cites the antient Peripatetick *ὁ δὲ Κόσμος* at the beginning of his fifth Chapter. To which he might have added another Passage in Chap. 6. The Suitableness of this antient Author's Thought to what has been often advanc'd in the philosophical Parts of these Volumes, concerning the universal *Symmetry*, or Union of *the Whole*, may make it excusable if we add here the two Passages together, in their inimitable Original. *Ἴσως δὲ καὶ ἢ ἐναντίων ἢ οἷσις γλίχεται, καὶ ἐκ τέτων ἀπολεῖν τὸ συμφωνον, ἐκ ἐκ ἢ ὁμοίων. ὡς περ ἀμέλει τὸ ἄρρεν συνήγαγε πρὸς τὸ θῆλυ, καὶ ἐκ ἐλάττερον πρὸς τὸ ἑμοφυλον, καὶ τὴν πρώτην ὁμόνοια δια ἢ ἐναντίων συνήσαν, ἢ δια ἢ ὁμοίων. Ἐοικα δὲ καὶ ἢ τέχνη τὴν φύσιν μιμνήμενη, τὸτο ποιεῖν. Ζωγραφία μὲν λευκῶν τε καὶ μελάνων, ἀχρῶν τε καὶ ἐρυθρῶν χρωμάτων ἐγχεσασαμένη φύσεις, τὰς εἰκόνας τοῖς ἀπὸ πηγυμένοις ἀπειλίσει συμφώνως. Μουσικὴ δὲ, ὁμοῖα καὶ βαρεῖς, μακρὴς τε καὶ βραχεῖς φθόγγος μίξασα, ἐκ διαφορῶν φωναῖς,*  
 S 2 μῖαν

Misc. 5. no wonder if other Ornaments, and *real* *Graces* are unthought of, and left un-attempted. However, since in some Parts of Poetry (especially in the *Dramatick*) we have been so happy as to triumph over this barbarous Taste; 'tis unaccountable that our *Poets*, who from this Privilege ought to undertake some further Refinements, shou'd remain still upon the same level as before. 'Tis a shame to our *Authors*, that in their elegant Style and *metred Prose* there shou'd not be found a peculiar Grace and Harmony, resulting from a more natural and easy Disengagement of their Periods, and from a careful avoiding the Encounter of the shocking Consonants and jarring Sounds to which our Language is so unfortunately subject.

THEY have of late, it's true, reform'd in some measure the gouty Joints and

μίαν ἀπέτελεσεν ἀρμονίαν. Γραμματικῇ δὲ, ἐν φωνήων ἢ ἀφώνων γράμματων κέσειν ποιησαμένη, τὴν ὅλην τέχνην ἀπ' αὐτῶν συνεσήσατο. τὰντο δὲ τὸτο ἦν καὶ τὸ πρῶτον ἀκούσιον λεγόμενον Ἡρακλείτω. συνάφαις ἕλα καὶ ἕχι ἕλα, συμπερέμενον καὶ διαπερέμενον, συνᾶδον καὶ διαᾶδον, καὶ ἐν πάντων ἓν, καὶ ἐξ ἑνὸς πάντα. And in the following Passage, Μία δὲ ἐν πάντων ἀρμονία συναδύων καὶ χερουότων καὶ ἕρανδον, ἐξ ἑνὸς τε γίνεσθαι, καὶ εἰς ἓν ἄποληγε. Κόσμον δ' ἐτύμως τὸ σύμπαν, ἀλλ' ἔχ' ἀκοσμίαν ὀνομάσαις αὐτῶν. Καθάπερ δὲ ἐν χορῶν κορυφαίς καθάρξαντο, συνεπηχεῖ πᾶς ὁ χορὸς ἀνδρῶν, ἔδ' ὅτε καὶ γυναικῶν, ἐν διαφόροις φωναῖς ἄξυίεραῖς καὶ βαρυίεραῖς, μίαν ἀρμονίαν ἐμμελῆ κεραυνύον, ἕτως ἔχει καὶ ὅτι τὸ σύμπαν διεπέοιτο. Θ Ε Ο Τ. See V O L. II. pag. 214. And above, pag. 182, 3, 4, 5. in the Notes.

Darning-

**D**rawing-work of *Whereunto's*, *Whereby's*, *Ch. I.*  
*Therewith's*, *Therewith's*, and the rest of this  
 kind; by which, complicated Periods are  
 so curiously string, or hook'd on, one to  
 another, after the long-spun manner of the  
*Bar*, or *Pulpit*. But to take into consi-  
 deration no real Accent, or Cadency of  
 Words, no Sound or Measure of Syllables;  
 to put together, at one time, a Set of  
 Compounds; of the longest Greek or Latin  
 Termination; and at another, to let whole  
 Verses, and those too of our heroick and  
 longest sort, pass currently in *Monosyllables*:  
 is, methinks, no slender Negligence. If  
 single Verses at the head, or in the most  
 emphatical places, of the most considerable  
 Works, can admit of such a Structure,  
 and pass for truly harmonious and poetical  
 in this negligent form; I see no reason  
 why more Verses than one or two, of the  
 same formation, shou'd not be as well ad-  
 mitted; or why an un-interrupted Succes-  
 sion of these well-string *Monosyllables* might  
 not be allow'd to clatter after one ano-  
 ther, like the Hammers of a Paper-Mill,  
 without any breach of Musick, or pre-  
 judice to the Harmony of our Language.  
 But if Persons who have gone no farther  
 than a Smith's Anvil to gain an Ear, are  
 yet likely, on fair trial, to find a plain de-  
 fect in these *Ten-Monosyllable* Heroicks; it  
 wou'd follow, methinks, that even a *Prose*-  
 Author, who attempts to write politely,

Misc. 5. thou'd endeavour to confine himself within those Bounds, which can never, without breach of Harmony, be exceeded in any just *Metre*, or agreeable Pronunciation.

THUS HAVE I ventur'd to arraign the Authority of those self-privileg'd Writers, who wou'd exempt themselves from *Criticisim*, and save their ill-acquir'd Reputation, by the Decrial of an *Art*, on which the Cause and Interest of *Wis* and *Letters* absolutely depend. Be it they themselves, or their great Patrons in their behalf, who wou'd thus arbitrarily support the Credit of ill Writings; the Attempt, I hope, will prove unsuccessful. Be they Moderns or Antients, Foreigners or Natives, ponderous and austere Writers, or airy and of the humorous kind: Whoever takes refuge here, or seeks Protection hence; whoever joins his Party or Interest to this Cause; it appears from the very Fact and Endeavour alone, that there is just ground to suspect some Insufficiency or Imposture at the bottom. And on this account the READER, if he be wise, will the rather redouble his Application and Industry, to examine the Merit of his assuming Author. If, as *Reader*, and *Judg*, he dare once assert that *Liberity* to which we have shewn him justly intitled; he will not easily be threaten'd or ridicul'd out of  
the

the use of his *examining Capacity*, and *na-* Ch. 1.  
*tive Privilege* of CRITICISM. 

'T WAS to this *Art*, so well understood and practis'd heretofore, that the wise Antients ow'd whatever was consummate and perfect in their Productions. 'Tis to the same *Art* we owe the Recovery of Letters in these latter Ages. To this alone we must ascribe the Recognition of antient Manuscripts, the Discovery of what is spurious, and the Discernment of whatever is genuine of those venerable Remains which have pass'd thro such dark Periods of Ignorance, and rais'd us to the Improvements we now make in every Science. 'Tis to this *Art*, that even the *Sacred Authors* themselves owe their highest Purity and Correctness. So *sacred* ought the *Art* it-self to be esteem'd; when from its Supplies alone is form'd that judicious and learned Strength by which the Defenders of our Holy Religion are able so successfully to refute the *Heathens, Jews, Sectarians, Hereticks*, and other Enemies or Opposers of our primitive and antient Faith.

BUT having thus, after our Author's example, asserted the Use of CRITICISM, in all literate Works, from the main *Frame*, or *Plan* of every Writing, down to the minutest *Parricle*; we may now proceed to exercise this *Art* upon our Author himself,

Misc. 5. and by his own Rules examine him in this  
his last Treatise; reserving still to our-  
selves the same Privilege of Variation, and  
Excursion into other Subjects; the same  
*Episodick* Liberty, and Right of wander-  
ing, which we have maintain'd in the  
preceding Chapters.

---

C H A P.

## C H A P. II.

*Generation and Succession of our national and modern Wit.—Manners of the Proprietors.—Corporation, and Joint-Stock.—Statute against Criticism. A Coffee-house Committee.—Mr. BAYS.—Other BAYS'S in Divinity.—Censure of our Author's Dialogue-Piece; and of the Manner of Dialogue-Writing, us'd by Reverend Wits.*

**A**CCORDING to the common Course of Practice in our Age, we seldom see the Character of *Writer* and that of *Critick* united in the same Person. There is, I know, a certain Species of *Authors* who subsist wholly by the *criticizing* or *commenting* Practice upon others, and can appear in no other Form besides what this Employment authorizes them to assume. They have no *original* Character, or *first* Part; but wait for something which may be call'd a *Work*, in order to graft upon it, and come in, for Sharers, at second hand.

T H E



Misc. 5.

THE *Pen-Men* of this Capacity and Degree, are, from their Function and Employment, distinguish'd by the Title of ANSWERERS. For it happens in the World, that there are Readers of a Genius and Size just fitted to these *answering* Authors. *These*, if they teach 'em nothing else, will teach 'em, they think, to *criticize*. And tho' the new practising Criticks are of a sort unlikely ever to understand any *original Book* or *Writing*; they can understand, or at least remember, and quote the subsequent Reflections, Flouts, and Jeers, which may accidentally be made on such a Piece. Where-ever a Gentleman of this sort happens, at any time, to be in company, you shall no sooner hear a new Book spoken of, than 'twill be ask'd, "Who has answer'd it?" or "When is there an Answer to come out?"—Now the *Answer*, as our Gentleman knows, must needs be newer than the *Book*. And the *newer* a thing is, the more fashionable still, and the genteeler the Subject of Discourse. For this the Bookseller knows how to fit our Gentleman to a nicety: For he has commonly an *Answer* ready bespoke, and perhaps finish'd, by the time his *new Book* comes abroad. And 'tis odds but our fashionable Gentleman, who takes both together, may read the *latter* first, and drop the other for good and all.

BUT

BUT of these *answering* WITS, and the manner of *Rejoinders*, and reiterate *Replies*, we have said what is sufficient \* in a former MISCELLANY. We need only remark in general, "That 'tis necessary a *writing* CRITICK shou'd understand how to write. And tho every *Writer* is not bound to shew himself in the capacity of CRITICK, every writing Critick is bound to shew himself capable of being a WRITER. For if he be apparently impotent in this *latter* kind, he is to be deny'd all Title or Character in *the other*."

To *censure* merely what another Person writes; to *twitch, snap, snub up, or banter*; to torture *Sentences and Phrases*, turn a few Expressions into Ridicule, or write what is now-a-days call'd an *Answer* to any Piece, is not sufficient to constitute what is properly esteem'd a WRITER, or AUTHOR in due form. For this reason, tho there are many ANSWERERS seen abroad, there are few or no CRITICKS or SATIRISTS. But whatever may be the State of Controversy in our *Religion*, or *politick* Concerns; 'tis certain that in the mere *literate* World Affairs are manag'd with a better Understanding between the

---

\* *Viz. Supra*, MISC. I. chap. 2.

Misc. 5. principal Partys concern'd. The WRITERS or AUTHORS *in possession*, have an easier time than any *Ministry*, or *religious Party*, which is uppermost. They have found a way, by decrying all CRITICISM *in general*, to get rid of their *Dissenters*, and prevent all Pretences to further *Reformation* in their State. The CRITICK is made to appear distinct, and of another *Species*; wholly different from *The Writer*. None who have a GENIUS for *Writing*, and can perform with any Success, are presum'd so ill-natur'd or illiberal as to endeavour to signalize themselves in CRITICISM.

'TIS not difficult, however, to imagine why this practical Difference between *Writer* and *Critick* has been so generally establish'd amongst us, as to make the Provinces seem wholly distinct, and irreconcilable. The *forward WITS*, who without waiting their due time, or performing their requisite Studys, start up in the World as AUTHORS, having with little Pains or Judgment, and by the strength of Fancy merely, acquir'd a *Name* with Mankind, can on no account afterwards submit to a Decial or Disparagement of those raw Works to which they ow'd their early Character and Distinction. Ill wou'd it fare with 'em, indeed, if on these tenacious Terms, they shou'd venture upon CRITICISM,

CISM, or offer to move that *Spirit* which Ch. 2. would infallibly give such Disturbance to their establish'd Title.

Now we may consider, That in our Nation, and especially in our present Age, whilst Wars, Debates, and publick Convulsions turn our Minds so wholly upon Business and Affairs; the better *Genius's* being in a manner necessarily involv'd in the active Sphere, on which the general Eye of Mankind is so strongly fixt, there must remain in the Theatre of Wit, a sufficient Vacancy of Place: and the quality of *Actor* upon that Stage, must of consequence be very easily attainable, and at a low Price of Ingenuity or Understanding.

THE Persons therefore who are in possession of the *prime Parts* in this deserted Theatre, being suffer'd to maintain their Ranks and Stations in full Ease, have naturally a good Agreement and Understanding with their Fellow-Wits. Being indebted to the Times for this Happiness, that with so little Industry or Capacity they have been able to serve the Nation with *Wit*, and supply the Place of real Dispensers and Ministers of the *MUSE's Treasures*; they must, necessarily, as they have any Love for themselves, or fatherly Affection for their Works, conspire with one another, to preserve their common Interest of Indolence,

Misc. 5. dolence; and justify their Remifness, Un-  
 correctness, Infipidness, and downright  
 Ignorance of all literate *Art*, or just *Poe-  
 tick Beauty*.

\* *Magna inter molles Concordia.*

FOR this reason you see 'em mutually  
 courteous, and benevolent; gracious and  
 obliging, beyond measure; compliment-  
 ing one another interchangeably, at the  
 head of their Works, in *recommendatory*  
*Verfes*, or in separate Panegyricks, Essays,  
 and Fragments of Poetry; such as in the  
*Miscellaneous Collections* (our yearly Retail  
 of Wit) we see curiously compacted, and  
 accommodated to the Relish of the World.  
 Here the *Tyrocinium* of Genius's is annual-  
 ly display'd. Here, if you think fit, you  
 may make acquaintance with *the young*  
 Offspring of WITS, as they come up  
 gradually under *the old*; with due Court-  
 ship, and Homage, paid to those high Pre-  
 decessors of Fame, in hope of being one  
 day admitted, by Turn, into the noble  
 Order, and made WITS by *Patent* and  
*Authority*.

THIS is the young *Fry* which you may  
 see busily surrounding the grown Poet, or  
 chief Play-house-*Author*, at a *Coffee-House*.  
 They are his Guards; ready to take up

\* *Juven. Sat. 2. ver. 47.*

Arms for him; if by some presumptuous *Critick* he is at any time attack'd. They are indeed the very Shadows of their immediate Predecessor, and represent the same Features, with some small Alteration perhaps for the worse. They are sure to aim at nothing above or beyond their Master; and wou'd on no account give him the least Jealousy of their aspiring to any Degree or Order of writing above him. From hence that *Harmony* and *reciprocal Esteem*, which, on such a bottom as this, cannot fail of being perfectly well establish'd among our Poets: The Age, mean while, being after this manner hopefully provided, and secure of a constant and *like* Succession of meritorious Wits, in every kind!

IF by chance a Man of Sense, unappriz'd of the Authority of these high Powers, shou'd venture to accost the Gentlemen of this Fraternity, at some *Coffee-house* Committee, whilst they were taken up, in mutual Admiration, and the usual Praise of their national and co-temporary Wits; 'tis possible he might be treated with some Civility, whilst he inquir'd, for Satisfaction sake, into the Beautys of those particular Works so unanimously extol'd. But shou'd he presume to ask, in general, " Why is our *Epick* or *Dramatick*, our *Essay*, or *common Prose* no  
" better

Misc. 5. " better executed ?" Or, " Why in par-  
 " ticular does such or such a reputed Wit  
 " write so incorrectly, and with so little  
 " regard to Justness of Thought or Lan-  
 " guage ?" The Answer wou'd present-  
 " ly be given, " That we *Englishmen* are  
 " not ty'd up to such rigid Rules as those  
 " of the antient *Grecian*, or modern *French*  
 " Criticks."

• " BE it so (Gentlemen!) 'Tis your  
 " good Pleasure. Nor ought any-one to  
 " dispute it with you. You are Masters,  
 " no doubt, in your own Country. But  
 " (Gentlemen!) the Question here, is not  
 " What your Authority may be over your  
 " own Writers. You may have them of  
 " what Fashion or Size of Wit you please ;  
 " and allow them to entertain you at the  
 " rate you think sufficient, and satisfac-  
 " tory. But can you, by your good  
 " Pleasure, or the Approbation of your  
 " highest Patrons, make that to be either  
 " *Wit*, or *Sense*, which wou'd otherwise  
 " have been Bombast and Contradiction ?  
 " If your Poets are still \* *MR. BAYNE'S*,  
 " and your Prose-Authors *SR ROGERS*,  
 " without

---

\* To see the Incurable of our Poets in their pe-  
 dantick Manner, their Vanity, Defiance of Criticism, their  
 Rhodomontade and poetical Bravado; we need only turn  
 to our famous Poet-Laureat (the very *MR. BAYNE* himself)  
 in one of his latest and most valu'd Pieces, writ many years  
 after

without offering at a better Manner; Ch. 2.  
 must it follow that *the Manner it-self* is good, or the *Wit* genuine?—What say you (Gentlemen!) to this new Piece?—Let us examine these Lines which you call *shining*! This String of Sentences which you call *clever*! This Pile of Metaphors which you call *sublime*!—Are you unwilling (Gentlemen!) to stand the Test? Do you despise the Examination?

---

after the ingenious Author of the *Rehearsal* had drawn his Picture. “I have been listening (says our Poet, in his Preface to *Don Sebastian*) “what Objections had been made against the Conduct of the Play, but found them all so trivial, that if I shou’d name them, a true Critick wou’d imagine that I plaid booty.—Some are pleas’d to say the Writing is dull. But *atatem habet, de se loquatur*. Others, that the double Poison is unnatural. Let the common receiv’d Opinion, and *Ausonius’s* famous Epigram answer that. Lastly, a more ignorant sort of Creatures than either of the former, maintain that the Character of *DORAX* is not only unnatural, but inconsistent with it-self. Let them read the Play, and think again.—A longer Reply is what those Cavillers deserve not. But I will give them and their Fellows to understand, that the Earl of \* \* \* was pleas’d to read the Tragedy twice over before it was acted, and did me the favour to send me word, that I had written beyond any of my former Plays, and that he was displeas’d any thing shou’d be cut away. If I have not reason to prefer his single Judgment to a whole Faction, let the World be judge: For the Opposition is the same with that of *LUCAN’s* Hero against an Army, *concurrere Bellum atque Virum*. I think I may modestly conclude, &c.”

Thus he goes on, to the very end, in the self-same Strain. Who, after this, can ever say of the *Rehearsal*-Author, that his Picture of our Poet was over-charg’d, or the national Humour wrong describ’d?

Vol. 3.

T

“SIR!



Misc. 5.

“ SIR!—Since you are pleas’d to  
 “ take this Liberty with us; May we pre-  
 “ sume to ask you a Question? O  
 “ Gentlemen! as many as you please: I  
 “ shall be highly honour’d. Why  
 “ then (pray Sir!) inform us, Whether  
 “ you have ever *writ*? Very often  
 “ (Gentlemen!) especially on a Post-  
 “ night. But have you writ (for in-  
 “ stance, Sir!) *a Play, a Song, an Essay,*  
 “ or a PAPER, as, by way of Eminence,  
 “ the current *Pieces* of our Weekly Wits  
 “ are generally stil’d? Something  
 “ of this kind I may perhaps (Gentle-  
 “ men!) have attempted, tho without  
 “ publishing my Work. But pray (Gen-  
 “ tlemen!) what is my *writing* or *not wri-*  
 “ *ting* to the question in hand? On-  
 “ ly this (Sir!) and you may fairly take  
 “ our Words for it: That, whenever you  
 “ publish, you will find the Town against  
 “ you. Your Piece will infallibly be con-  
 “ demn’d. So let it. But for what  
 “ reason, Gentlemen? I am sure, you ne-  
 “ ver saw the Piece. No, Sir. But  
 “ you are a CRITICK. And we know by  
 “ certain Experience, that, when a *Critick*  
 “ writes according to Rule and Method,  
 “ he is sure never to hit the *English* Taste,  
 “ Did not Mr. R——, who criticiz’d our  
 “ *English* Tragedy, write a sorry one of  
 “ his own? If he did (Gentlemen!)

“ ’twas

'twas his own fault, not to know his  
 Genius better. But is his Criticism the  
 less just on this account? If a Musi-  
 cian performs his Part well in the har-  
 dest Symphonys, he must necessarily  
 know the Notes, and understand the  
 Rules of Harmony and Musick. But  
 must a Man, therefore, who has an Ear,  
 and has study'd the Rules of Musick, of  
 necessity have a Voice or Hand? Can  
 no one possibly judg a *Fiddle*, but who  
 is himself a *Fiddler*? Can no one judg a  
*Picture*, but who is himself a *Layer of*  
*Colours*? —

Ch. 2.

Thus far our rational Gentleman per-  
 haps might venture, before his Coffee-  
 house Audience. Had I been at his Elbow  
 to prompt him as a Friend, I shou'd hard-  
 ly have thought fit to remind him of any  
 thing further. On the contrary, I shou'd  
 have rather taken him aside, to inform him  
 of this *Cabal*, and establish'd *Corporation*  
 of Wit; of their declar'd Aversion to *Cri-*  
*ticism*, and of their known Laws and Sta-  
 tutes in that Case made and provided. I  
 shou'd have told him, in short, that learned  
 Arguments wou'd be mispent on such as  
 these: And that he wou'd find little Suc-  
 cess, tho he shou'd ever so plainly demon-  
 strate to the Gentlemen of this Size of  
 Wit and Understanding, "That the greatest  
*Masters of Art*, in every kind of Wri-  
 ting,

Misc.5. " ting, were eminent in the *Critical Pract*  
 " tice." But that they' really were so,  
 witness, among *the Antients*, their greatest  
 \* PHILOSOPHERS, whose *critical* Pieces  
 lie intermixt with their profound *philo-*  
*sophical* Works, and other politer Tracts  
 ornamentally writ, † for publick use.  
 Witness in *History* and *Rhetorick*, ISOCRA-  
 TES, DIONYSIUS HALICARNASSE-  
 US, PLUTARCH; and the corrupt LU-  
 CIAN himself; the only one perhaps of  
 these Authors whom our Gentlemen may,  
 in some modern Translation, have look'd  
 into, with any Curiosity or Delight. To  
 these among the *Romans* we may add CI-  
 CERO, VARRO, HORACE, QUINTI-  
 LIAN, PLINY, and many more.

AMONG *the Moderns*, a BOILEAU  
 and a CORNEILLE are sufficient Prece-  
 dents in the Case before us. They ap-  
 ply'd their *Criticisim* with just Severity,  
 even to their own Works. This indeed is  
 a Manner hardly practicable with the  
 Poets of our own Nation. It wou'd be  
 unreasonable to expect of 'em that they  
 shou'd bring such Measures in use, as be-  
 ing apply'd to their Works, wou'd disco-

---

\* *Viz.* PLATO, ARISTOTLE. See, in particular,  
 the PHÆDRUS of the former; where an intire Piece of  
 the Orator LYSIAS is criticiz'd in form.

† The distinction of Treatises was into the *ἀπομαρτυρητά*  
 and *ἐπισημητά*.

ver 'em to be wholly deform'd and disproportionate. 'Tis no wonder therefore if we have so little of this *critical* Genius extant, to guide us in our Taste. 'Tis no wonder if what is generally current in this kind, lies in a manner bury'd, and in disguise under Burlesque, as particularly in the \* witty Comedy of a noble Author of this last Age. To the shame, however, of our profess'd Wits and Enterprizers in the higher Spheres of Poetry, it may be observ'd, that they have not wanted good Advice and Instruction of the graver kind, from as high a hand in respect of Quality and Character: Since one of the justest of our Modern Poems, and so confess'd even by our Poets themselves, is a short *Criticism*, an ART of POETRY, by which, if they themselves were to be judg'd, they must in general appear no better than mere Bunglers, and void of all true Sense and Knowledg in their Art. But if in reality both *Critick* and *Poet*, confessing the Justice of these Rules of Art, can afterwards, in Practice, condemn and approve, perform and judg, in a quite different manner from what they acknowledg just and *true*; it plainly shews, That, tho perhaps we are not indigent in *Wit*; we want what is of more

---

\* The *Rehearsal*. See VOL. I. pag. 259. and just above pag. 277. in the Notes.

Misc. 5. consequence, and can alone raise *Wit* to any Dignity or Worth; even plain HONESTY, MANNERS, and a Sense of that MORAL TRUTH, on which (as has been often express'd in these \* Volumes) Poetick TRUTH and Beauty must naturally depend.

† *Qui didicit Patria quid debeat, & quid  
Amicis,  
Quo sit amore parens, quo frater aman-  
dus & hospes,  
Quod sit Conscripti, quod Judicis officium, —  
————— ille profecto  
Reddere personæ scit convenientia cuique.*

As for this Species of Morality which distinguishes the Civil Offices of Life, and describes each becoming Personage or Character in this Scene; so necessary it is for the Poet and polite Author to be appriz'd of it, that even the Divine himself may with juster pretence be exempted from the knowledg of this sort. The Composer of Religious Discourses has the advantage of that higher Scene of Mystery, which is above the level of human Commerce. 'Tis not so much his Concern, or Business, to be agreeable. And

\* *Viz.* VOL. I. pag. 207, 208. and 277, 278. & 336, &c. So above, pag. 260. and in the Notes.

† Horat. de Arte Poet. ver. 312, &c.

often

often when he wou'd endeavour it, he becomes more than ordinarily displeasing.

*His Theater, and that of the polite World,* are very different: Inſomuch that in a *Reverend* AUTHOR, or DECLAIMER of this ſort, we naturally excuſe the Ignorance of ordinary *Decorum*, in what relates to the Affairs of our inferiour temporal World. But for *the* POET, or genteel WRITER, who is of this World merely, 'tis a different Caſe. He muſt be perfect in this moral Science. We can eaſily bear the loſs of *indifferent* POETRY or ESSAY. A good Bargain it were, cou'd we get rid of every moderate Performance in this kind. But were we oblig'd to hear only excellent SERMONS, and to read nothing, in the way of Devotion, which was not *well writ*; it might poſſibly go hard with many Chriſtian People; who are at preſent ſuch attentive Auditors and Readers. Eſtabliſh'd Paſtors have a right to be *indifferent*. But voluntary Diſcourſers and Attempters in Wit or Poetry, are as intolerable, when they are indifferent, as either Fiddlers or Painters:

\* — *Paterat duci quia Cæna ſine iſtis.*

Other BAYS's and Poetaſters may be lawfully baited; tho we patiently ſubmit to our BAYS's in *Divinity*.

\* Hor. Ars Poet. ver. 376.

Misc. 5.

HAD the Author of our \* *Subject-Treatises* consider'd thorowly of these literate Affairs, and found how the Interest of Wit stood at present in our Nation, he wou'd have had so much regard surely to his own Interest, as never to have writ unless either in the single Capacity of mere CRITICK, or that of AUTHOR *in form*. If he had resolv'd never to produce a regular or legitimate Piece, he might pretty safely have writ on still after the rate of his first Volume, and *mixt* manner. He might have been as *Critical*, as *Satirical*, or as full of *Raillery* as he had pleas'd. But to come afterwards as a grave *Actor* upon the Stage, and expose himself to Criticism in his turn, by giving us a Work or two in form, after the regular manner of Composition, as we see in his second Volume; this, I think, was no extraordinary Proof of his Judgment or Ability, in what related to his own Credit and Advantage.

ONE of these formal Pieces (the INQUIRY already examin'd) we have found to be wholly after the Manner, which in one of his critical Pieces he calls *the Methodick*. But his next Piece (the MORALISTS, which we have now before us)

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 135, 189.

must,

must, according to his own \* Rules, be reckon'd as an Undertaking of greater weight. 'Tis not only at the bottom, as *Systematical, Didactick* and *Preceptive*, as that other Piece of formal Structure; but it assumes withal another Garb, and more fashionable Turn of Wit. It conceals what is *Scholastical*, under the appearance of a polite Work. It aspires to *Dialogue*, and carries with it not only those Poetick Features of the Pieces antiently call'd MIMES; but it attempts to unite the several Personages and Characters in ONE *Action*, or *Story*, within a determinate Compass of *Time*, regularly divided, and drawn into different and proportion'd *Scenes*: And this, too, with variety of *STYLE*; the *Simple, Comick, Rhetorical*, and even the *Poetick* or *Sublime*; such as is the aptest to run into *Enthusiasm* and *Extravagance*. So much is our Author, by virtue of this Piece †, a *POET in due form*, and by a  
more

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 193, &c. and pag. 257.

† That he is conscious of this, we may gather from that Line or two of Advertisement, which stands at the beginning of his first Edition. "As for the Characters, and Incidents, they are neither wholly feign'd (*says he*) nor wholly true: but according to the Liberty allow'd in the way of *DIALOGUE*, the principal Matters are founded upon Truth; and the rest as near resembling as may be. 'Tis a *Sceptick* recites: and the Hero of the Piece passes for an *Enthusiast*. If a perfect Character be wanting; 'tis the same Case here, as with the Poets in some of their best Pieces. And this surely is a sufficient Warrant for the Author of a *PHILOSOPHICAL*



Misc. 5. more apparent Claim, than if he had writ a PLAY, or *Dramatick Piece*, in as regular a manner, at least, as any known at present on our Stage.

IT appears, indeed, that as high as our Author, in his *critical* Capacity, wou'd pretend to carry the refin'd Manner and accurate SIMPLICITY of the Antients;

---

“ SOPHICAL ROMANCE.” — Thus our Author himself; who to conceal, however, his strict Imitation of the antient *poetick* DIALOGUE, has prefix'd an auxiliary Title to his Work, and given it the Sirname of RHAPSODY: As if it were merely of that *Essay* or *mix'd* kind of Works, which come abroad with an affected Air of Negligence and Irregularity. But whatever our Author may have affected in his *Title-Page*, 'twas so little his Intention to write after that Model of incoherent Workmanship, that it appears to be forely against his Will, if this *Dialogue-Piece* of his has not the just Character, and correct Form of those antient *Poems* describ'd. He wou'd gladly have constituted ONE single *Action* and *Time*, suitable to the just Simplicity of those *Dramatick* Works. And this, one wou'd think, was easy enough for him to have done. He needed only to have brought his first Speakers immediately into Action, and sav'd the *Narrative* or *Recitative* part of PHILOCLEES to PALEMON, by producing them as speaking Personages upon his Stage. The Scene all along might have been *the Park*. From the early Evening to the late Hour of Night, that the two Galants withdrew to their Town-Apartments, there was sufficient time for the Narrator PHILOCLEES to have *recited* the whole Transaction of the second and third Part; which wou'd have stood throughout as it now does: only at the Conclusion, when the *Narrative* or *Recitative Part* had ceas'd, the *simple* and *direct* DIALOGUE wou'd have again return'd, to grace the *Exit*. By this means the *Temporal* as well as *Local* Unity of the Piece had been preserv'd. Nor had our Author been necessitated to commit that *Anachronism*, of making his first Part, *in order*, to be last *in time*.

he



he dares not, in his own Model, and principal Performance, attempt to unite his Philosophy in one solid and uniform Body, nor carry on his Argument in *one* continu'd Chain or Thread. Here our Author's Timorousness is visible. In the very Plan or Model of his Work, he is apparently put to a hard shift, to contrive how or with what probability he might introduce Men of any Note or Fashion, \* reasoning expressly and purposely, without play or triling, for two or three hours together, on mere PHILOSOPHY and MORALS. He finds these Subjects (as he confesses) so wide of common Conversation, and, by long Custom, so appropriated to the *School*, the *University-Chair*, or *Pulpit*, that he thinks it hardly safe or practicable to treat of them elsewhere, or in a different Tone. He is forc'd therefore to raise particular *Machines*, and constrain his principal Characters, in order to carry a better Face, and bear himself out, against the appearance of *Pedantry*. Thus his *Gentleman-Philosopher* THEOCLES, before he enters into his real Character, becomes a feign'd *Preacher*. And even when his real Character comes on, he hardly dares stand it out; but to deal the better with his *Sceptick-Friend*, he falls again to personating, and takes up the

---

\* VOL. I. p. 202, &c.

Misc. 5. Humour of the *Poet* and *Enthusiast*. PA-LEMON the Man of Quality, and who is first introduc'd as Speaker in the Piece, must, for fashion-sake, appear *in Love*, and under a kind of Melancholy produc'd by some Mis-adventures in the World. How else shou'd he be suppos'd so serious? PHI-LOCLES his Friend (an airy Gentleman of the World, and a thorow Raillyer) must have a home-Charge upon him, and feel the Anger of his grave Friend before he can be suppos'd grave enough to enter into a Philosophical Discourse. A quarter of an hour's reading must serve to represent an hour or two's Debate. And a new Scene presenting it-self, ever and anon, must give Refreshment, it seems, to the faint Reader, and remind him of the Characters and Business going on.

'TIS in the same view that we MIS-CELLANARIAN Authors, being fearful of the natural Lassitude and Satiety of our indolent Reader, have prudently betaken our-selves to the way of *Chapters* and *Contents*; that as the Reader proceeds, by frequent Intervals of Repose, contriv'd on purpose for him, he may from time to time be advertis'd of what is yet to come, and be tempted thus to renew his Application.

THUS in our modern *Plays* we see, almost in every other Leaf, Descriptions or  
Illustra-

Illustrations of the Action, not in the *Poem* it-self, or in the mouth of the *Actors*; but by the Poet, in his own Person; in order, as appears, to help out a Defect of the Text, by a kind of marginal Note, or Comment, which renders these Pieces of a *mix'd* kind between the *narrative* and *dramatick*. 'Tis in this fashionable Stile, or manner of dumb Shew, that the Reader finds the Action of the Piece more amazingly express'd than he possibly cou'd by the Lines of the *Drama* it-self; where the Partys alone are suffer'd to be Speakers.

'TIS out of the same regard to Ease, both in respect of Writer and Reader, that we see long Characters and Descriptions at the head of most Dramatick Pieces, to inform us of the Relations, Kindred, Interests and Desigas of the *Dramatis Personæ*: This being of the highest importance to the Reader, that he may the better understand *the Plot*, and find out the principal Characters and Incidents of the Piece; which otherways cou'd not possibly discover themselves, as they are read in their due order. And to do justice to our Play-Readers, they seldom fail to humour our Poets in this respect, and read over the Characters with strict application, as a sort of *Grammar*, or *Key*, before they enter on the Piece it-self. I know not whether they  
wou'd

Misc. 5. wou'd do so much for any Philosophical Piece in the world. Our Author seems very much to question it; and has therefore made that part easy enough, which relates to the distinction of his Characters, by making use of the narrative Manner. Tho he had done as well, perhaps, not to have gone out of the natural plain way, on this account. For with those to whom such Philosophical Subjects are agreeable, it cou'd be thought no laborious Task to give the same attention to Characters in *Dialogue*, as is given at the first entrance by every Reader to the easiest *Play*, compos'd of fewest and plainest Personages. But for those who read these Subjects with mere Supineness, and Indifference; they will as much begrudge the pains of attending to the Characters thus particularly pointed out, as if they had only been discernible by Inference and Deduction from the mouth of the speaking Partys themselves.

MORE REASONS are given by our \* Author himself, for his avoiding the *direct* way of DIALOGUE; which at present lies so low, and is us'd only now and then, in our *Party-Pamphlets*, or new-fashion'd *Theological Essays*. For of late,

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 187, 188.

It seems, the Manner has been introduc'd into Church-Controversy, with an Attempt of *Raillery* and *Humour*, as a more successful Method of dealing with Heresy and Infidelity. The Burlesque-Divinity grows mightily in vogue. And the cry'd-up Answers to heterodox Discourses are generally such as are written in Drollery, or with resemblance of the facetious and humorous Language of Conversation.

JOY to the *reverend* Authors who can afford to be thus gay, and condescend to correct us, in this *Lay-Wit*. The Advances they make in behalf of Piety and Manners, by such a *popular* Stile, are doubtless found, upon experience, to be very considerable. As these Reformers are nicely qualify'd to hit the Air of Breeding and Gentility, they will in time, no doubt, refine their Manner, and improve this jocular Method, to the Edification of the polite World; who have been so long seduc'd by the way of *Raillery* and *Wit*. They may do wonders by their *Comick Muse*, and may thus, perhaps, find means to laugh Gentlemen into their Religion, who have unfortunately been laugh'd out of it. For what reason is there to suppose that Orthodoxy shou'd not be able to laugh as agreeably, and with as much Refinedness, as Heresy or Infidelity?

A T

Misc. 5.

AT present, it must be own'd, the *Characters*, or *Personages*, employ'd by our new orthodox Dialogists, carry with 'em little Proportion or Coherence; and in this respect may be said to suite perfectly with that figurative metaphorical Stile and rhetorical Manner, in which their Logick and Arguments are generally couch'd. Nothing can be more complex or multi-form than their moral *Draughts* or *Sketches* of Humanity. These, indeed, are so far from representing any particular MAN, or Order of MEN, that they scarce resemble any thing of the *Kind*. 'Tis by their Names only that these *Characters* are figur'd. Tho they bear different Titles, and are set up to maintain contrary Points; they are found, at the bottom, to be all of the same side, and, notwithstanding their seeming Variance, to co-operate in the most officious manner with the Author, towards the display of his own proper Wit, and the establishment of his private Opinion and Maxims. They are indeed his very legitimate and obsequious *Puppets*; as like *real Men* in Voice, Action, and Manners, as those wooden or wire Engines of the lower Stage. PHILOTHEUS and PHILATHEUS, PHILAUTUS and PHILALETES are of one and the same Order: Just Tallys to one another: Questioning and Answering in Concert,

Concert, and with such a sort of Alternative as is known in a vulgar Play, where *one* Person lies down blindfold, and presents himself as fair as may be, to another, who by favour of the Company, or the assistance of his Good-fortune, deals his Companion many a sound Blow, without being once challeng'd, or brought into his Turn of *lying down*. Ch. 2.

THERE is the same curious Mixture of *Chance*, and *elegant Vicissitude*, in the Stile of these Mock-Personages of our new *Theological Drama*; with this difference only, "That after the poor Phantom or Shadow of an Adversary has said as little for his Cause as can be imagin'd, and given as many Opens and Advantages as cou'd be desir'd, he *lies down* for good and all, and passively submits to the killing Strokes of his unmerciful Conqueror."

HARDLY, as I conceive, will it be objected to our MORALIST (the Author of the *Philosophick Dialogue* above) "That the Personages who sustain the *sceptical* or *objecting Parts*, are over-tame and tractable in their Disposition." Did I perceive any such foul Dealing in his Piece; I shou'd scarce think it worthy of the Criticism here bestow'd. For in this sort of Writing, where Personages are exhibited,



Misc. 5. bited, and natural Conversation set in view; if *Characters* are neither tolerably prefer'd, nor *Manners* with any just Similitude describ'd; there remains nothing but what is too gross and monstrous for *Criticism*, or *Examination*.

'T WILL be alledg'd, perhaps, in answer to what is here advanc'd, "That shou'd A DIALOGUE be wrought up to the Exactness of these Rules; it ought to be condemn'd, as the worse Piece, for affording the *Infidel* or *Sceptick* such good Quarter, and giving him the full advantage of his Argument and Wit."

BUT to this I reply, That either DIALOGUE shou'd never be attempted; or, if it be, the Partys shou'd appear *natural*, and *such as they really are*. If we *paint*, at all; we shou'd endeavour to *paint like Life*, and draw Creatures as they are knowable, in their *proper* Shapes and better Features; not in Metamorphosis, not mangled, lame, distorted, aukard Forms, and impotent Chimera's. *Atheists* have their Sense and Wits, as other Men; or why is ATHEISM so-often challeng'd in those of *the better Rank*? Why charg'd so often to the account of *Wit* and *subtle Reasoning*?

WERE

WERE I to advise these Authors, towards whom I am extremely well-affected on account of their good-humour'd Zeal, and the seeming Sociableness of their Religion; I shou'd say to 'em, " Gentlemen! " Be not so cautious of furnishing your " *Representative* SCEPTICK with too " good *Arguments*, or too shroud a Turn " of *Wit* or *Humour*. Be not so fearful of " giving Quarter. Allow your Adversary " his full Reason, his Ingenuity, Sense, " and Art. Trust to the *chief Character* " or *HERO* of your *Piece*. Make him as " dazzling bright, as you are able. He will " undoubtedly overcome the utmost Force " of his Opponent, and dispel the Dark- " ness or Cloud, which the Adversary may " unluckily have rais'd. But if when you " have fairly wrought up your *Antagonist* " to his due Strength and cognizable Pro- " portion, your *chief Character* cannot af- " terwards prove a match for him, or shine " with a superiour Brightness; Whose Fault " is it? — The *Subjects*? — This, I hope, " you will never allow. — Whose, there- " fore, beside *your own*? — Beware then; " and consider well your Strength and " Mastership in this manner of Writing, " and in the qualifying Practice of the po- " lite World, e'er you attempt these accu- " rate and refin'd Limnings or Portraitures " of Mankind, or offer to bring *Gentlemen*

Misc. 5. " on the Stage. For if *real Gentlemen* fe-  
 " duc'd, as you pretend, and made erro-  
 " neous in their Religion or Philosophy,  
 " discover not the least Feature of their  
 " real Faces in your Looking-glass, nor  
 " know themselves, in the least, by your  
 " Description; they will hardly be apt to  
 " think they are refuted. How wittily so-  
 " ever your Comedy may be wrought up,  
 " they will scarce apprehend any of that  
 " Wit to fall upon themselves. They may  
 " laugh indeed at the Diversion you are  
 " pleas'd to give 'em: But *the Laugh* per-  
 " haps may be different from what you in-  
 " tend. They may smile secretly to see  
 " themselves thus encounter'd; when they  
 " find, at last, your Authority laid by, and  
 " your *scholastick* Weapons quitted, in fa-  
 " vour of this weak Attempt, *To master*  
 " *them by their own Arms, and proper Ability.*"

THUS WE have perform'd our *criti-  
 cal* Task, and try'd our Strength, both on  
 our Author, and those of his Order, who  
 attempt to write in *Dialogue*, after the  
 active dramattick, \* *mimical* or personating  
 Way; according to which a Writer is pro-  
 perly *poetical*.

WHAT remains, we shall examine in  
 our succeeding and last Chapter.

---

\* See VOL. I. page 193, &c.

## C H A P. III.

*Of Extent or Latitude of Thought.*—  
*Free-Thinkers.*—*Their Cause, and*  
*Character.*—*Dishonesty, a Half-*  
*Thought.*—*Short-Thinking, Cause*  
*of Vice and Bigotry.*—*Agreement of*  
*Slavery and Superstition.*—**LI-**  
**BERTY,** *civil, moral, spiritual.*—  
*Free-thinking Divines.*—*Representa-*  
*tives incognito.*—*Embassadors from*  
*the Moon.*—*Effectual Determination*  
*of Christian Controversy and Religious*  
*Belief.*

**B**EING now come to the Conclusion  
of my Work; after having defended  
the Cause of *Criticks* in general, and em-  
ploy'd what Strength I had in that Science  
upon our adventurous Author in parti-  
cular; I may, according to Equity, and  
with the better grace, attempt a line or  
two, in defence of that *Freedom of Thought*  
which our Author has us'd, particularly  
in one of the Personages of his last *Di-*  
*logue-Treatise,*

Misc. 5.

THERE is good reason to suppose, that however *equally* fram'd, or near *alike* the Race of Mankind may appear, in other respects, they are not always *equal Thinkers*, or of a like Ability in the Management of this natural Talent which we call THOUGHT. The *Race*, on this account, may therefore justly be distinguish'd, as they often are, by the Appellation of the *Thinking*, and the *Unthinking* sort. The mere *Unthinking* are such as have not yet arriv'd to that happy Thought by which they shou'd observe, "How necessary Thinking is, and how fatal the want of it must prove to 'em." The *Thinking* part of Mankind, on the other side, having discover'd the Assiduity and Industry requisite to *right-Thinking*, and being already *commenc'd THINKERS* upon this Foundation; are, in the progress of the Affair, convinc'd of the necessity of *thinking to good purpose*, and carrying the Work to a *thorow* Issue. They know that if they *refrain*, or *stop* once, upon this Road, they had done as well *never to have set out*. They are not so supine as to be with-held by mere Laziness; when nothing lies in the way to interrupt the *free Course* and Progress of their Thought.

SOME Obstacles, it's true, may, on this occasion, be pretended. *Specters* may come  
come

come a-cross; and *Shadows* of Reason rise up against REASON *it-self*. But if Men have once heartily espous'd the *reasoning* or *thinking Habit*; they will not easily be induc'd to lay the Practice down; they will not at an instant be arrested, or made to stand, and yield themselves, when they come to such a certain Boundary, Land-Mark, Post, or Pillar, erected here or there (for what reason may probably be guess'd) with the Inscription of a *Ne plus ultra*. Ch. 3.

'Tis not, indeed, any Authority on Earth, as we are well assur'd, can stop us on this Road, unless we please to make the Arrest, or Restriction, of our own accord. 'Tis our own *Thought* which must restrain our Thinking. And whether the *restraining Thought* be just, how shall we ever judg, without examining it *freely*, and out of all constraint? How shall we be sure that we have justly quitted REASON, as too high and dangerous, too aspiring or presumptive; if thro *Fear* of any kind, or submitting to mere *Command*, we quit our very examining Thought, and in the moment, stop short, so as to put an end to further Thinking on the matter? Is there much difference between this Case, and that of the obedient Beasts of Burden, who stop precisely at their appointed Inn, or at whatever Point the

Misc. 5. *Charioteer, or Governour of the Reins;*  
 thinks fit to give the signal for a *Halt?*

I CANNOT but from hence conclude, That of all Species of Creatures said commonly to have Brains; the most insipid, wretched and preposterous are those, whom, in just Propriety of Speech, we call *Half-thinkers*.

I HAVE often known *Pretenders to WIT* break out into admiration, on the sight of some raw, heedless, unthinking Gentleman; declaring on this occasion, That they esteem'd it the happiest Case in the World "Never to think, or trouble one's Head with *Study or Consideration*." This I have always look'd upon as one of the highest Airs of Distinction, which the self-admiring Wits are us'd to give themselves, in publick Company. Now the *Eccho or Antiphony* which these elegant Exclaimers hope, by this Reflection, to draw necessarily from their Audience, is, "That they themselves are over-fraighted with this Merchandize of THOUGHT; and have not only enough for *Ballast*, but such a *Cargo* over and above, as is enough to sink 'em by its Weight." I am apt however to imagine of these Gentlemen, That it was never their *over-thinking* which oppress'd them, and that if their Thought had ever really become oppressive to

to them, they might thank themselves, for having *under-thought*, or *reason'd short*, so as to rest satisfy'd with a very superficial Search into Matters of the first and highest Importance.

IF, for example, they over-look'd the *chief Enjoyments of Life*, which are founded in *Honesty* and a *good Mind*; if they presum'd *mere Life* to be fully worth what its tenacious Lovers are pleas'd to rate it at; if they thought *publick Distinction*, *Fame*, *Power*, *an Estate*, or *Title* to be of the same value as is vulgarly conceiv'd, or as they concluded, on a first Thought, without further *Scepticism* or *After-Deliberation*; 'tis no wonder, if being in time become such mature *Dogmatists*, and well-practis'd Dealers in the Affairs of what they call a *Settlement* or *Fortune*, they are so hardly put to it, to find ease or rest within themselves.

THESE are the deeply-loaded and over-pensive Gentlemen, who esteeming it the truest Wit to pursue what they call their *Interest*, wonder to find they are still as little at ease when they have succeeded, as when they first attempted to advance.

THERE can never be less *Self-Enjoyment* than in these suppos'd *wise Characters*, these *selfish Computers* of Happiness and private



Misc. 5. private Good; whose Pursuits of *Interest*, whether for this World or another, are attended with the same steady Vein of cunning and low Thought, sordid Deliberations, perverse and crooked Fancys, ill Dispositions, and false Relishes of *Life* and *Manners*. The most negligent undesigning thoughtless *Rake* has not only more of Sociableness, Ease, Tranquillity, and Freedom from worldly Cares, but in reality more of Worth, Virtue, and Merit, than such grave Plodders, and *thoughtful* Gentlemen as these.

IF it happens, therefore, that these grave, more circumspect, and deeply interested Gentlemen, have, *for their Soul's sake*, and thro a careful Provision for *Hereafter*, engag'd in certain Speculations of RELIGION; their *Taste* of VIRTUE, and *Relish* of LIFE is not the more improv'd, on this account. The Thoughts they have on these new Subjects of *Divinity* are so bias'd, and perplex'd, by those *Half-Thoughts* and *raw* Imaginations of Interest, and worldly Affairs; that they are still disabled in the rational Pursuit of Happiness and Good: And being necessitated thus to remain *Short-Thinkers*, they have the Power to go no further than they are led by those to whom, under such Disturbances and Perplexitys, they apply themselves for Cure and Comfort.

IT

IT HAS been the main Scope and principal End of these Volumes, "To assert the Reality of a BEAUTY and CHARM in *Moral* as well as *Natural* Subjects; and to demonstrate the Reasonableness of a proportionate TASTE, and determinate CHOICE, in *Life* and *Manners*." The STANDARD of this kind, and the noted Character of *Moral* TRUTH appear so firmly establish'd in Nature it-self, and so widely display'd thro the intelligent World, that there is no Genius, Mind, or *thinking Principle* which (if I may say so) is not really *conscious* in the case. Even the most refractory and obstinate Understandings are by certain *Reprises* or *Returns* of Thought, on every occasion, convinc'd of this Existence, and necessitated, in common with others, to acknowledg the actual RIGHT and WRONG.

'TIS evident that whensoever the Mind, influenc'd by Passion or Humour, consents to any Action, Measure, or Rule of Life contrary to this *governing* STANDARD and *primary* MEASURE of *Intelligence*, it can only be thro a weak *Thought*, a Scantiness of Judgment, and a Defect in the application of that unavoidable *Impression* and first natural Rule of *Honesty* and *Worth*; against

Misc. 5. against which, Whatever is advanc'd, will be of no other moment than to render a Life distracted, incoherent, full of Irresolution, Repentance, and Self-disapprobation.

THUS every Immorality and Enormity of Life can only happen from a partial and narrow View of Happiness and Good. Whatever takes from the *Largeness* or *Freedom of Thought*, must of necessity detract from that first *Relish*, or TASTE on which Virtue and Worth depend.

FOR instance, when the Eye or Appetite is eagerly fix'd on *Treasure*, and the *mony'd* Blis of *Bags* and *Coffers*; 'tis plain there is a kind of *Fascination* in the case. The Sight is instantly diverted from all other Views of Excellence or Worth. And here, even the Vulgar, as well as the more Liberal part of Mankind, discover the contracted Genius, and acknowledg the Narrowness of such a Mind.

IN Luxury and Intemperance we easily apprehend how far *Thought* is oppress'd, and the Mind debar'd from just Reflection, and from the *free* Examination and Censure of its own Opinions or Maxims, on which the Conduct of a Life is form'd.

EVEN in that complicated *Good* of vulgar kind, which we commonly call INTEREST,

INTEREST, in which we comprehend both *Pleasure, Riches, Power,* and other *exteriour Advantages*; we may discern how a *fascinated Sight* contracts a Genius, and by shortning the View, even of that very *Interest* which it seeks, betrays the KNAVE, and necessitates the ablest and wittiest *Proselyte* of the kind, to expose himself on every *Emergency* and sudden Turn.

BUT above all other enslaving Vices, and Restrainers of *Reason* and *just Thought*, the most evidently ruinous and fatal to the Understanding is that of SUPERSTITION, BIGOTRY, and *vulgar ENTHUSIASM*. This Passion, not contented like other Vices to deceive, and tacitly supplant our Reason, professes open War, holds up the intended Chains and Fetters; and declares its Resolution *to enslave*.

THE artificial Managers of this human Frailty declaim against *Free-Thought*, and *Latitude* of Understanding. To go beyond those Bounds of thinking which they have prescrib'd, is by them declar'd *a Sacrilege*. To them, FREEDOM of *Mind*, a MASTERY of *Sense*, and a LIBERTY in *Thought* and *Action*, imply Debauch, Corruption, and Depravity.

IN consequence of their moral Maxims, and political Establishments, they can indeed

Misc. 5. deed advance no better Notion of human Happiness and Enjoyment, than that which is in every respect the most opposite to *Liberty*. 'Tis to them doubtless that we owe the Opprobriousness and Abuse of those naturally honest Appellations of *Free-Livers*, *Free-Thinkers*, *Latitudinarians*, or whatever other Character implies a Largeness of Mind and generous Use of Understanding. Fain wou'd they confound *Licentiousness*, in *Morals*, with *Liberty in Thought and Action*; and make the *Liber-tine*, who has the least Mastery of himself, resemble his direct Opposite. For such indeed is the Man of resolute Purpose and immovable Adherence to REASON, against every thing which *Passion*, *Prepossession*, *Craft*, or *Fashion* can advance in favour of ought else. But here, it seems, the Grievance lies. 'Tis thought dangerous for us to be over-rational, or too much Masters of our-selves, in what we draw, by just Conclusions, from *Reason* only. Seldom therefore do these *Expositors* fail of bringing the Thought of LIBERTY into disgrace. Even at the expence of *Virtue*, and of that very Idea of GOODNESS on which they build the Mysteries of their profitable Science, they derogate from *Morals*, and reverse all true *Philosophy*; they refine on *Selfishness*, and explode *Generosity*; promote a slavish Obedience in the room of *voluntary Duty*, and free Ser-

vice;

*vice*; exalt blind *Ignorance* for *Devotion*, Ch. 3. recommend *low Thought*, decry *Reason*, extol \* *Voluptuousness*, *Wilfulness*, *Vindictiveness*, *Arbitrariness*, *Vain-Glory*; and even † deify those weak *Passions* which are the *Disgrace* rather than *Ornament* of *Human Nature*. X

BUT so far is it from the Nature of || LIBERTY to indulge such *Passions* as these, that whoever acts at any time under the power of any *single-one*, may be said to have already provided for himself an *absolute Master*. And he who lives under the power of a whole *Race* (since 'tis scarce possible to obey *one* without *the other*) must of necessity undergo the worst of *Servitudes*, under the most capricious and domineering *Lords*.

THAT this is no *Paradox*, even the *Writers* for *Entertainment* can inform us; however *Others* may moralize who discourse or write (as they pretend) for *Profit* and *Instruction*. The *POETS* even of the wanton sort, give ample *Testimony* of this *Slavery* and *Wretchedness* of *Vice*. They may extol *Voluptuousness* to the *Skys*, and point their *Wit* as sharply as they are able against a *virtuous State*. But when they

\* VOL. II. pag. 256. And below, pag. 310.

† VOL. I. pag. 38.

|| VOL. II. pag. 252, 432.

come

Misc. 5. come afterwards to pay the necessary Tribute to their commanding Pleasures; we hear their pathetick Moans, and find the inward Discord and Calamity of their Lives. Their Example is the best of Precepts; since they conceal nothing, are sincere, and speak their Passion out aloud. And 'tis in this that the very worst of *Poets* may justly be prefer'd to the generality of modern *Philosophers*, or other *formal Writers* of a yet more specious name. The *MUSES Pupils* never fail to express their Passions, and *write* just as they *feel*. 'Tis not, indeed, in their nature to do otherwise; whilst they indulge their Vein, and are under the power of that natural *Enthusiasm* which leads 'em to what is highest in their Performance. They follow Nature. They move chiefly as she moves in 'em; without Thought of disguising her free Motions, and genuine Operations, for the sake of any *Scheme* or *Hypothesis*, which they have form'd at leisure, and in particular narrow Views. On this account, tho at one time they quarrel perhaps with *VIR-TUE*, for restraining 'em in their *forbidden Loves*, they can at another time make her sufficient amends; when with indignation they complain "That *MERIT* is neglected, and their \*worthless Rival prefer'd before them."

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 141.

\* *Contrane lucrum nil valere candidum  
Pauperis ingenium?*

And thus even in common *Elegiacks*, in *Song*, *Ode*, or *Epigram*, consecrated to Pleasure it-self, we may often read the dolorous Confession in behalf of *Virtue*, and see, at the bottom, how the Case stands:

*Nam vere Voces tum demum postore ab imo  
Elioiuntur.*

The airy Poets, in these Fits, can, as freely as the *Tragedian*, condole with *VIRTUE*, and bemoan the case of suffering *MERIT*.

*Th' Oppressor's Wrong, the Proud Man's  
Contumely,  
The Insolence of Office, and the Spurns  
That patient MERIT of th' Unworthy  
takes.*

THE poetick Chiefs may give what reason they think fit for their Humour of representing our mad *Appetites* (especially that of *LOVE*) under the shape of *Urchins* and wanton *Boys*, scarce out of their State of *Infancy*. The original Design, and Moral of this Fiction, I am persuaded, was to shew us, how little there was of *Great* and *Heroick* in the Government of these

---

\* HORAT. Epod. 11.



Misc. 5. Pretenders, how truly *weak* and *childish* they were in themselves, and how much lower than mere Children we then became, when we submitted our-selves to their blind Tutorage. There was no fear left in this Fiction the boyish Nature shou'd be misconstru'd as *innocent* and *gentle*. The Storms of Passion, so well known in every kind, kept the *Tyrannick* Quality of this wanton Race sufficiently in view. Nor cou'd the poetical Description fail to bring to mind their *mischievous* and *malignant* Play. But when the Image of *imperious Threatning*, and *absolute Command*, was join'd to that of *Ignorance*, *Puerility* and *Folly*; the Notion was compleated, of that wretched *slavish* State, which modern *Libertines*, in conjunction with some of a *graver Character*, admire, and represent, as the most eligible of any. — “Happy Condition! (says one) “Happy Life, *that of the indulg'd PASSIONS*; might we pursue it! “—— Miserable Condition! Miserable “Life, *that of REASON and VIRTUE*, “which we are \* bid pursue!”——

'TIS the same, it seems, with Men, in *Morals*, as in *Politicks*. When they have been unhappily born and bred to *SLAVERY*, they are so far from being sensible of their *slavish* Course of Life, or of that ill

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 256.

Usage, Indignity and Misery they sustain; that they even admire their own Condition: and being us'd to *think short*, and carry their *Views* no further than those bounds which were early prescrib'd to 'em; they look upon TYRANNY as a *natural Case*, and think Mankind in a sort of dangerous and degenerate State, when under the power of *Laws*, and in the possession of a *free Government*.

WE may by these Reflections come easily to apprehend What Men they were who first brought *Reason* and *Free Thought* under disgrace, and made the noblest of Characters (that of a *Free-Thinker*) to become invidious. 'Tis no wonder if the same Interpreters wou'd have Those also to be esteem'd *free* in their Lives, and Masters of *good Living*, who are the least Masters of themselves, and the most impotent in Passion and Humour, of all their Fellow-Creatures. But far be it, and far surely will it ever be, from any worthy Genius, to be consenting to such a treacherous Language, and Abuse of Words. For my own part, I thorowly confide in the *good Powers* of REASON, "That LIBERTY and FREEDOM shall never, by any Artifice or Delusion, be made to pass with me as frightful Sounds, or as reproachful, or invidious, in any sense."

Misc. 5.  


I CAN no more allow *that* to be *Free-living*, where unlimited Passion, and un-examin'd Fancy govern, than I can allow *that* to be a *Free Government* where the mere People govern, and not the LAWS. For no People in a Civil State can possibly be *free*, when they are otherwise govern'd than by such *Laws* as they themselves have constituted, or to which they have *freely* given Consent. Now to be releas'd from these, so as to govern themselves by each Day's Will or Fancy; and to vary on every Turn the Rule and Measure of Government, without respect to any antient Constitutions or Establishments, or to the stated and fix'd Rules of Equity and Justice; is as certain Slavery, as it is Violence, Distraction and Misery; such as in the Issue must prove the Establishment of an irretrievable State of *Tyranny* and *absolute Dominion*.

IN the Determinations of Life, and in the Choice and Government of Actions, he alone is *free* who has within himself no Hindrance, or Controul, in acting what he himself, *by his best Judgment*, and *most deliberate Choice* approves. Cou'd VICE agree possibly with it-self; or cou'd *the vicious* any way reconcile the various Judgments of their inward *Counsellors*; they might with Justice perhaps assert their Liberty and Independency. But whilst they  
 are

are necessitated to follow least, what, in their sedate hours, they most approve; Ch. 3. whilst they are passively assign'd, and made over from one Possessor to \* another, in contrary Extremes, and to different Ends and Purposes, of which they are themselves wholly ignorant; 'tis evident That the more they turn † their Eyes (as many times they are oblig'd) towards *Virtue* and a *free Life*, the more they must confess their *Misery* and *Subjection*. They discern their own *Captivity*, but not with Force and Resolution sufficient to redeem themselves, and become *their own*. Such is the real *Tragick State*, as the old *Tragedian* represents it :

|| ——— *Video meliora proboque,  
Deteriora sequor.*

And thus the highest Spirits, and most refractory Wills, contribute to the lowest Servitude and most submissive State. Reason and *Virtue* alone can bestow LIBERTY. *Vice* is unworthy, and unhappy, ON

\* *Hunc cunctis an hunc sequeris? Sabeas alternus oportet  
Anticipiti obsequio Dominos.* ——— *Perf. Sat. 5.*  
See VOL. I. pag. 285, 309, 329, &c.

† *Magne Pater divum, favos punire Tyrannos  
Haud alia ratione velis, cum dira libido  
Moverit ingenium ferventi tincta veneno,  
Virtutem videant, intabescantque relicta.*

*Perf. Sat. 3.*

|| Καὶ μάλιστα καὶ τὰ τομήσω κακὰ. Θυμὸς δὲ κρηίσ-  
των ἢ ἱμῶν βλεψυμάτων. Eurip. Med. Act. 4.

X 3

this

Misc. 5. this account only, " That it is *servish* and *debasing*."

THUS HAVE we pleaded the Cause of LIBERTY in general ; and vindicated withal, our Author's particular Freedom, in taking the Person of a *Sceptick*, as he has done in this \* last Treatise, on which we have so largely paraphras'd. We may now perhaps, in compliance with general Custom, justly presume to add something in defence of the same kind of Freedom we our-selves have assum'd in these latter *Miscellaneous Comments* ; since it wou'd doubtless be very unreasonable and unjust, for those who had so freely play'd *the Critick*, to expect any thing less than the same free Treatment, and thorow Criticism in return.

As for the *STYLE* of *Language* us'd in these *Comments* ; 'tis very different, we find ; and varies in proportion with the *Author commented*, and with the different *Characters* and *Persons* frequently introduc'd in the original Treatises. So that there will undoubtedly be Scope sufficient for Censure and Correction.

As for the Observations on *ANTIQUITY* ; we have in most Passages, ex-

\* *Viz.* The *MORALISTS*, or *Philosophick Dialogue*, recited in the Person of a *Sceptick*, under the name of *PHILOCLEES*. See Treatise V. VOL. II. pag. 206, 207, &c

cept the very common and obvious, produc'd our Vouchers and Authoritys in our own behalf. What may be thought of our *Judgment* or *Sense* in the Application of these Authoritys, and in the Deductions and Reasonings we have form'd from such learned Topicks, must be submitted to the Opinion of the Wise and Learned.

IN MORALS, of which the very force lies in a love of *Discipline*, and in a willingness to *redress* and *rectify* false Thought, and erring Views; we cannot but patiently wait Redress and amicable Censure from the sole competent Judges, *the Wise and Good*; whose Interest it has been our whole Endeavour to advance.

THE only Subject on which we are perfectly secure, and without fear of any just Censure or Reproach, is that of FAITH, and *Orthodox BELIEF*. For in the first place, it will appear, that thro a profound Respect, and religious Veneration, we have forbore so much as to name any of the sacred and solemn *Mysteries* of \* *Revelation*. And, in the next place, as we can with confidence declare, that we have never in any Writing, publick or private, attempted such high Researches, nor have ever in Practice acquitted our-selves otherwise than as just *Conformists* to the

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 70, 71.

Misc. 5. lawful Church; so we may, in a proper Sense, be said faithfully and dutifully to embrace those holy Mysterys, even in their minutest Particulars, and without the least Exception on account of their amazing Depth. And tho we are sensible that it wou'd be no small hardship to deprive others of a liberty of examining and searching, with due Modesty and Submission, into the nature of those Subjects; yet as for our-selves, who have not the least scruple whatsoever, we pray not any such Grace or Favour in our behalf: being fully assur'd of our own steady Orthodoxy, Resignation, and intire Submission to the truly Christian and Catholick Doctrines of our Holy Church, as by Law establis'd.

'TIS true, indeed, that as to \* CRITICAL Learning, and the Examination of Originals, Texts, Glosses, various Readings, Stiles, Compositions, Manuscripts, Compilements, Editions, Publications, and other Circumstances, such as are common to the Sacred Bpoks, with all other Writings and Literature; this we have confidently asserted to be a just and lawful Study. We have even represented this Species of Criticism as necessary to the Preservation and Purity of Scripture: that Sacred Scripture, which has been so miraculously preserv'd in its successive Copys and Transcriptions,

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 146, 147.

under the Eye (as we must needs suppose) Ch. 3.  
 of holy and learned *Criticks*, thro' so many  
 dark Ages of Christianity, to these latter  
 times; in which Learning has been hap-  
 pily reviv'd.

BUT if this *critical* Liberty raises any  
 jealousy against us, we shall beg leave of  
 our offended Reader to lay before him our  
 Case, *at the very worst*: That if on such a  
 naked Exposition, it be found criminal,  
 we may be absolutely *condemn'd*; if other-  
 wise, *acquitted*, and with the same favour  
*indulg'd*, as others, *in the same Circumstan-*  
*ces*, have been before us.

ON this occasion therefore, we may be  
 allow'd to borrow something from the  
 Form or Manner of our Dialogue-Author,  
 and represent a Conversation of the same  
 free nature as that recited by him in his  
 \* *Night-Scene*: where the suppos'd SCEPTICK  
 or *Free-Thinker* delivers his  
 Thoughts, and reigns in the Discourse.

'T WAS IN a more considerable Com-  
 pany, and before a more numerous Au-  
 dience, that not long since, a Gentleman  
 of some Rank (one who was generally  
 esteem'd to carry a sufficient Caution and

---

\* VOL. II. pag. 321, 2, 3, 4, &c.



Misc. 5. Reserve in religious Subjects of Discourse, as well as an apparent Deference to Religion, and in particular to the national and establish'd Church) having been provok'd by an impertinent Attack of a certain violent bigotted Party, was drawn into an open and free Vindication not only of Free-Thinking, but Free-Professing, and Discoursing, in Matters relating to Religion and Faith.

SOME of the Company, it seems, after having made bold with him, as to what they fancy'd to be his Principle, began to urge "The Necessity of reducing Men to *one* Profession and Belief." And several Gentlemen, even of those who pass'd for *moderate* in their way, seem'd so far to give into this *Zealot-Opinion* as to agree, "That notwithstanding the *right* Method was not yet found, 'twas highly requisite that some way shou'd be thought on, to reconcile Differences in Opinion; since so long as this Variety shou'd last, RELIGION, they thought, cou'd never be successfully advanc'd."

To this our Gentleman, at first, answer'd coldly, That "What was *impossible* to be done, cou'd not, he thought, be properly pursu'd, as *necessary* to be done." But the *Raillery* being ill taken, he was forc'd at last to defend himself the best he cou'd,


cou'd; upon this Point; "*That Variety of* Ch. 3.  
 " *Opinion was not to be cur'd.*" And  
 " *That 'twas impossible All shou'd be of*  
 " *one Mind.*"

I WELL know, said he, " That many  
 " pious Men, seeing the Inconveniences  
 " which the Dis-union of Persuasions and  
 " Opinions *accidentally* produces, have  
 " thought themselves oblig'd to stop this  
 " Inundation of Mischiefs, and have made  
 " Attempts accordingly. Some have en-  
 " deavour'd to unite these Fractions by  
 " propounding such a GUIDE, as they  
 " were all bound to follow; hoping that  
 " *the Unity of a Guide,* wou'd have pro-  
 " duc'd *Unity of Minds.* But who this  
 " GUIDE shou'd be, after all, became  
 " such a Question, that 'twas made part of  
 " that *Fire* it-self which was to be extin-  
 " guish'd. Others thought of a RULE.—  
 " This was to be the effectual Means of  
 " Union! This was to do the Work, or  
 " nothing, cou'd! — But supposing all  
 " the World had been agreed on this  
 " RULE, yet the *Interpretation* of it was  
 " so full of variety, that *this* also became  
 " part of the Disease."

THE Company, upon this Preamble  
 of our Gentleman, press'd harder upon  
 him, than before; objecting the Autho-  
 rity of *Holy Scripture* against him, and af-  
 firming

Misc. 5. firming *this* to be of it-self a sufficient *Guide and Rule*. They urg'd again and again that known Saying of a fam'd Controversial Divine of our Church against the Divines of another, "That the *Scripture, the Scripture* was the Religion of Protestants."

To this our Gentleman, at first, reply'd only, by desiring them to explain their word **SCRIPTURE**, and by inquiring into the Original of this Collection of antienter and latter Tracts, which in general they comprehended under that Title: Whether it were the *Apocryphal* **SCRIPTURE**, or the more *Canonical*? The *Full* or the *Half*-authoriz'd? The *Doubtful*, or the *Certain*? The *Controverted*, or *Uncontroverted*? The *singly-read*, or that of *various Reading*? The Text of *these* Manuscripts, or of *those*? The Transcripts, Copys, Titles, Catalogues of *this* Church and Nation, or of *that other*? Of *this* Sect and Party, or of *another*? Of those in *one* Age call'd **ORTHODOX**, and in possession of Power, or of those who in another overthrew their *Predecessors* Authority, and in their turn also assum'd the Guardianship and Power of Holy Things? For how these sacred Records were guarded in those Ages, might easily (he said) be imagin'd by any one who had the least Insight into the History of those **TIMES** which

which we call'd *primitive*, and those Ch. 3.  
**C**HARACTERS of *Men*, whom we stil'd   
**F**ATHERS of the *Church*.

“ IT must be confess'd (continu'd he)  
 “ 'twas a strange Industry and *unlucky* Di-  
 “ ligence which was us'd, in this respect,  
 “ by these *Ecclesiastical Fore-FATHERS*.  
 “ Of all those *Herefys* which gave them  
 “ Employment, we have absolutely no Re-  
 “ cord, or Monument, but what them-  
 “ selves who were Adversarys have transf-  
 “ mitted to us; and we know that Adver-  
 “ sarys, especially such who observe all  
 “ Opportunities to discredit both the Per-  
 “ sons and Doctrines of their Enemy's, are  
 “ not always the best Recorders or Wit-  
 “ nesses of such Transactions. We see it  
 (continu'd he, in a very emphatical, but  
 somewhat embarass'd Stile) “ We see it  
 “ *now* in this very Age, in the present Dif-  
 “ temperatures, that Partys are no good  
 “ Registers of the Actions of the adverse  
 “ side: And if we cannot be confident of  
 “ the Truth of a Story now (*now*, I say,  
 “ that it is possible for any Man, *especially*  
 “ for the interested Adversary, to discover  
 “ the Imposture) it is far more unlikely,  
 “ that After-Ages shou'd know any other  
 “ Truth than such as serves the ends of the  
 “ Representers.”

OUR

Misc. 5.

OUR Gentleman by these Expressions had already given considerable Offence to his Zealot-Auditors. They ply'd him faster with passionate Reproaches, than with Arguments or rational Answers. This, however, serv'd only to animate him the more, and made him proceed the more boldly, with the same assum'd Formality, and air of Declamation, in his general

CRITICISM of *Holy Literature.*

“ THERE are, said he, innumerable  
 “ Places that contain (no doubt) great  
 “ Mysterys, but so wrap'd in Clouds, or  
 “ hid in Umbrages, so heighten'd with  
 “ Expressions, or so cover'd with Allego-  
 “ rys and Garments of Rhetorick; so pro-  
 “ found in the matter, or so alter'd and  
 “ made intricate in the manner; that they  
 “ may seem to have been left as *Trials* of  
 “ our Industry, and as *Occasions* and *Oppor-*  
 “ *tunitys* for the exercise of mutual Cha-  
 “ rity and Toleration, rather than as the  
 “ *Repositorys* of FAITH, and *Furniture* of  
 “ *Creeds.* For when there are found in the  
 “ Explications of these Writings, so many  
 “ Commentarys; so many Senses and In-  
 “ terpretations; so many Volumes in all  
 “ Ages, and all like Mens Faces, no one  
 “ exactly like another: either this *Diffe-*  
 “ *rence* is absolutely no fault at all; or if  
 “ it be, it is excusable. There are, be-  
 “ sides,

“ sides, so many Thousands of *Copys* that  
 “ were writ by Persons of several *Interests* Ch. 3.  
 “ and *Persuasions*, such different Under-  
 “ standings and Tempers, such distinct Abi-  
 “ litys and Weaknesses; that 'tis no won-  
 “ der there is so great *Variety of Readings* :  
 “ —whole Verses in *one*, that are not  
 “ in *another* : — whole Books admitted  
 “ by *one* Church or Communion, which  
 “ are rejected by *another* : and whole Sto-  
 “ rys and Relations admitted by *some* Fa-  
 “ thers, and rejected by *others*. — I confi-  
 “ der withal, that there have been many  
 “ *Designs* and *Views* in expounding these  
 “ Writings : many *Senses* in which they  
 “ are expounded ; and when the *Gramma-*  
 “ *tical Sense* is found out, we are many  
 “ times never the nearer. Now there be-  
 “ ing such variety of *Senses* in Scripture,  
 “ and but few Places so mark'd out, as  
 “ not to be capable of more than one ; if  
 “ Men will write Commentaries by *Fancy*,  
 “ What infallible *Criterion* will be left to  
 “ judg of the *certain Sense* of such Places  
 “ as have been the matter of Question ?  
 “ I consider again, that there are indeed  
 “ divers Places in these sacred Volumes,  
 “ containing in them Mysterys and Ques-  
 “ tions of great Concernment ; yet such  
 “ is the Fabrick and Constitution of the  
 “ Whole, that there is no certain Mark  
 “ to determine whether the Sense of these  
 “ Passages shou'd be taken as *literal* or *fi-*  
 “ *gurative*.

Misc. 5.

gurative. There is nothing in the nature of the thing to determine the Sense or Meaning: but it must be gotten out as it can. And therefore 'tis unreasonably requir'd, That what is of it-self ambiguous, shou'd be understood in its own prime Sense and Intention, under the pain of either a Sin, or an Anathema. Very wise Men, even the ancient Fathers, have expounded things allegorically, when they shou'd have expounded them literally. Others expound things literally, when they shou'd understand them in Allegory. If such great Spirits cou'd be deceiv'd in finding out what kind of Senses were to be given to Scriptures, it may well be endur'd that we, who sit at their Feet, shou'd be subject at least to equal Failure. If we follow any ONE Translation, or any ONE Man's Commentary, What Rate or Direction shall we have, by which to chuse that ONE aright? Or is there any one Man, that hath translated perfectly, or expounded infallibly? If we resolve to follow any one as far only as we like, or fancy; we shall then only do wrong or right by Chance. If we resolve absolutely to follow any-one, whither-soever he leads, we shall probably come at last, where, if we have any Eyes left, we shall see our-selves become sufficiently ridiculous."

THE

THE Reader may here perhaps, by his natural Sagacity, remark a certain air of study'd Discourse and Declamation, not so very proper or natural in the mouth of a mere Gentleman, nor suitable to a Company, where alternate Discourse is carry'd on, in un-concerted Measure, and un-premeditated Language. Something there was so very emphatical, withal, in the delivery of these words, by the *sceptical Gentleman*; that some of the Company who were still more incens'd against him for these Expressions, began to charge him as a Preacher of pernicious Doctrines, one who attack'd Religion *in form*, and carry'd his Lessons or Lectures about with him, to repeat by rote, at any time, to the *Ignorant and Vulgar*, in order to seduce them.

'Tis true indeed, said he, Gentlemen! that what I have here ventur'd to repeat, is address'd chiefly to those you call *Ignorant*; such, I mean, as being otherwise engag'd in the World, have had little time perhaps to bestow upon Inquiries into Divinity-Matters. As for you (Gentlemen!) in particular, who are so much displeas'd with my *Freedom*; I am well assur'd, you are in effect so able and knowing, that the Truth of every Assertion I have advanc'd is sufficiently understood and acknowledg'd by you; however it

Vol. 3.

Y

may



Misc.5. may happen, that, in your great Wisdom, you think it proper to conceal these Matters from such Persons as you are pleas'd to stile *the Vulgar*.

'TIS true, withal, Gentlemen! (continu'd he) I will confess to you, That the words you have heard repeated, are not my own. They are no other than what have been publickly and solemnly deliver'd, even by \* one of the Episcopal Order, a celebrated *Churchman*, and one of the *highest* sort; as appears by his many  
Devo-

---

\* The pious and learned *Bishop TAYLOR*, in his *Treatise on the Liberty of Prophefying*, printed in his *Collection of Polemical and Moral Discourses*, *Anno 1697*. The Pages answering to the Places above-cited are 401, 402. (and in the Epistle-Dedicatory, three or four Leaves before) 438, 439 — 444, 451, 452. After which, in the succeeding Page, he sums up his Sense on this Subject of sacred Literature, and the Liberty of Criticism, and of private Judgment and Opinion in these Matters, in the following words: " Since there  
" are so many Copyes, with infinite Varietys of Reading;  
" since a various Interpunction, a Parenthesis, a Letter, an  
" Accent may much alter the Sense; since some Places have  
" divers literal Senses; many have spiritual, mystical, and al-  
" legorical Meanings; since there are so many Tropes, Me-  
" tonymys, Ironys, Hyperboles, Proprietyes and Improprie-  
" tyes of Language, whose understanding depends upon such  
" Circumstances, that it is almost impossible to know the  
" proper Interpretation, now that the knowledge of such Cir-  
" cumstances and particular Storys is irrecoverably lost: since  
" there are some Myfterys, which at the best Advantage of  
" Expression, are not easy to be apprehended, and whose  
" Explication, by reason of our Imperfections, must needs  
" be dark, sometimes weak, sometimes unintelligible: And  
" lastly, since those ordinary means of expounding Scrip-  
" ture, as searching the Originals, Conference of Places, Pa-  
" rity

Devotional Works, which carry the Rites, Ch. 3.  
 Ceremonys and Pomp of Worship, with  
 the Honour and Dignity of the Priestly  
 and Episcopal Order, to the highest De-  
 gree. In effect, we see the Reverend  
 Doctor's Treatises standing, as it were, in  
 the Front of this Order of Authors, and

“ rity of Reason, and Analogy of Faith, are all dubious, un-  
 “ certain, and very fallible; he that is the wisest, and by  
 “ consequence the likeliest to expound truest, in all probabili-  
 “ lity of Reason, will be very far from Confidence; be-  
 “ cause every one of these, and many more, are like so ma-  
 “ ny degrees of Improbability and Incertainty, all depressing  
 “ our Certainty of finding our Truth, in such Mysteries, and  
 “ amidst so many Difficultys. And therefore a wise Man  
 “ that considers this, would not willingly be prescrib'd to,  
 “ by others; for it is best every Man should be left in that  
 “ liberty, from which no Man can justly take him, unless he  
 “ could secure him from Error.” The Reverend Pre-  
 late had but a few Pages before (*viz. pag. 427.*) acknow-  
 ledge'd, indeed, “ That we had an Apostolical Warrant to  
 “ contend earnestly for the Faith. But then,” (says the good  
 Bishop, very candidly and ingenuously) “ As these Things  
 “ recede farther from the Foundation, our Certainty is the  
 “ less.—And therefore it were very fit that our Confi-  
 “ dence should be according to our Evidence, and our Zeal  
 “ according to our Confidence.” He adds, *pag. 507.*  
 “ All these Disputes concerning Tradition, Councils, Fathers,  
 “ &c. are not Arguments against or besides Reason, but Con-  
 “ testations and Pretences to the best Arguments, and the  
 “ most certain Satisfaction of our Reason. But then all these  
 “ coming into question, submit themselves to Reason, that is,  
 “ to be judg'd by human Understanding, upon the best  
 “ Grounds and Information it can receive. So that Scrip-  
 “ ture, Tradition, Councils and Fathers, are the Evidencē in  
 “ a Question, but Reason is the Judg: That is, we being  
 “ the Persons that are to be perswaded, we must see that we  
 “ be perswaded reasonably; and it is unreasonable to assent  
 “ to a lesser Evidence, when a greater and clearer is pro-  
 “ pounded: but of that every Man for himself is to take cog-  
 “ nizance, if he be able to judg; if he be not, he is not  
 “ bound under the tye of necessity to know any thing of it.”

Misc. 5. as the foremost of those *Good-Books* us'd by the politest and most refin'd *Devotees* of either Sex. They maintain the principal Place in the Study of almost every elegant and high *Divine*. They stand in Folio's and other Volumes, adorn'd with variety of Pictures, Gildings, and other Decorations, on the advanc'd Shelves or Glass-Cupboards of the *Lady's* Closets. They are in use at all Seasons, and for all Places, as well for Church-Service as Closet-Preparation; and, in short, may vie with any devotional Books in *British Christendom*. And for the Life and Character of the Man himself; I leave it to you, Gentlemen (you, I mean, of the *Zealot-kind*) to except against it; if you think proper. 'Tis your *Manner*, I know, and what you never fail to have recourse to, when any Authority is produc'd against you. Personal Reflection is always reasonable, and at hand, on such an occasion. No matter what Virtue, Honesty or Sanctity may lie in the Character of the Person cited. No matter tho he be ever so much, in other respects, of your own Party, and devoted to your Interest. If he has indiscreetly spoken some *Home-Truth*, or discover'd some Secret which strikes at the temporal Interests of certain spiritual Societys; he is quickly doom'd to Calumny and Defamation.

I SHALL

I SHALL try this Experiment, however, once more (continu'd our Gentleman) and as a Conclusion to this Discourse, will venture to produce to you a further Authority of the same kind. You shall have it before you, in the exact Phrase and Words of the great Author, in his *Theological Capacity*; since I have now no further occasion to conceal my Citations, and accommodate them to the more familiar Stile and Language of Conversation.

OUR excellent \* Archbishop, and late Father of our Church, when expressly treating that very Subject of a *RULE in matters of Belief*, in opposition to Mr. S... and Mr. R . . . . . his Romish Antagonists, shews plainly how great a shame it is, for us *Protestants* at least (whatever the Case may be with *Romanists*) to disallow *Difference of Opinions*, and forbid private *Examination*, and *Search* into matters of *antient RECORD*, and *scriptural TRADITION*; when, at the same time, we have no pretence to *oral* or *verbal*; no Claim to any absolute superiour Judg, or decisive Judgment in the Case; no Polity, Church, or Community; no particular

---

\* *Viz.* Archbishop TILLOTSON, in his *Rule of Faith*, pag. 677.

Misc. 5. Man, or number of Men, who are not, even by our own Confession, plainly fallible, and subject to *Error and Mistake*.

“THE Protestants,” says his Grace (speaking in the Person of Mr. S . . . and the Romanists) “cannot know *how many* “the Books of Scripture ought to be; “and *Which* of the many controverted “ones may be securely put in that Catalogue; *Which* not. — But I shall tell “him (replies his Grace) That we know “that just so many ought to be receiv’d “as *uncontroverted* Books, concerning “which it cannot be shewn *there was ever* “*any Controversy*.” It was not incumbent perhaps on my Lord Archbishop to help Mr. S . . . . so far in his Objection, as to add, That in reality the *burning, suppressing, and interpolating* Method, so early in fashion, and so tightly practis’d on the *Epistles, Comments, Historys, and Writings* of the Orthodox and Hereticks of old, made it impossible to say with any kind of Assurance, “What Books, Copys, or Transcripts those were, concerning which there “was never any Controversy at all.” This indeed wou’d be a Point not so easily to be demonstrated. But his Grace proceeds, in shewing the Weakness of the Romish Pillar, TRADITION. “For it must either (says he) acknowledg *some* Books “to have been controverted, or not. If  
“not,

“ not, why doth he make a Supposition Ch. 3.  
 “ of controverted Books? If Oral Tra-  
 “ dition acknowledges some Books to have  
 “ been controverted; then it cannot as-  
 “ sure us that they have not been contro-  
 “ verted, nor consequently that they ought  
 “ to be receiv’d as never having been  
 “ controverted; but only *as such, con-*  
 “ *cerning which those Churches who did once*  
 “ *raise a Controversy about them, have been*  
 “ *since satisfy’d that they are \* Canonical.*  
 “ —Where is then the Infallibility  
 “ of oral Tradition? How does the *liv-*  
 “ *ing Voice of the present Church* assure us,  
 “ that what Books are now receiv’d by  
 “ Her, were ever receiv’d by Her? And  
 “ if it cannot do this, but the matter  
 “ must come to be try’d by the best *Re-*  
 “ *ords of former Ages* (which the Pro-  
 “ testants are willing to have the *Catalogue*  
 “ try’d by) then it seems the Protestants  
 “ have a better way to know what Books  
 “ are Canonical, than is the infallible way

\* His Grace subjoins immediately: “ The Traditionary  
 “ Church now, receives the Epistle to the Hebrews as Canoni-  
 “ cal. I ask, Do they receive it as ever deliver’d for such?  
 “ That they must, if they receive it from oral Tradition,  
 “ which conveys things to them under this Notion as ever  
 “ deliver’d; and yet St. Hierom speaking (not as a *Specula-*  
 “ *tor, but a Testifier*) says expressly of it, *That the Custom of*  
 “ *the Latin Church doth not receive it among the Canonical*  
 “ *Scriptures.* What saith Mr. S . . . . to this? It is clear  
 “ from this Testimony, that the Roman Church in St. Hie-  
 “ rom’s time did not acknowledg this Epistle for Canonical;  
 “ and ’tis as plain, that the present Roman Church doth re-  
 “ ceive it for Canonical.”

Y 4

“ of

Misc. 5. " of oral Tradition. And so long as 'tis  
 " better, no matter tho it be not call'd  
 " Infallible." —

Thus the free and generous Arch-  
 bishop. For, indeed, what greater *Generosity*  
 is there, than in owning TRUTH  
 frankly and openly, even where the great-  
 est Advantages may be taken by an Ad-  
 versary? Accordingly, our worthy Arch-  
 bishop speaking again immediately in the  
 Person of his Adversary, " The Prote-  
 " stants, says\* he, cannot know that the  
 " very *Original*, or a *perfectly true Copy*  
 " of these Books, hath been preserv'd.  
 " Nor is it necessary (replies the Arch-  
 " bishop) that they shou'd know either  
 " of these. It is sufficient that they know  
 " that those Copys which they have, are  
 " not materially corrupted. — But how  
 " do the Church of *Rome* know that they  
 " have *perfectly true Copys* of the Scrip-  
 " tures, in the *original* Languages? They  
 " do not pretend to know this. The  
 " learned Men of that Church acknow-  
 " ledg the *various Readings* as well as we,  
 " and do not pretend to know, otherwise  
 " than by *probable Conjecture* (as we also  
 " may do) Which of those *Readings* is  
 " the *true-one* †." —

AND

\* Pag. 678,

† The Reader perhaps may find it worth while to read af-  
 ter this, what the Archbishop represents (pag. 716, &c.) of  
 the

AND thus (continu'd our *Lay-Gentleman*) I have finish'd my *Quotations*, which I have been necessitated to bring in my own Defence; to prove to you That I have asserted nothing on this Head of *Religion, Faith*, or the Sacred *Mysterys*, which has not been justify'd and confirm'd by the most celebrated *Church-Men* and respected *Divines*. You may now proceed in your *Invectives*; bestowing as free Language of that kind, as your *Charity* and *Breeding* will permit. And You (*Reverend SIRs!*) who have assum'd a Character which sets  
you

---

the plausible Introduction of the grossest Article of Belief, in the times when the Habit of making Creeds came in fashion. And accordingly it may be understood, of what effect the *Dogmatizing* Practice in Divinity has ever been. " We will " suppose then, that about the time, when universal *Ignorance*, and the genuine Daughter of it (call her *Devotion* or " *Superstition*) had over-spread the World, and the generality of People were strongly inclin'd to believe *strange things*; and even the greatest Contradictions were recommended to them under the notion of MYSTERYs, being told by their *Priests* and *Guides*, That the more contradictory any thing is to Reason, the greater merit there is in believing it: I say, let us suppose, that in this state of things, one or more of the most Eminent then in the Church, either out of Design, or out of superstitious Ignorance and Mistake of the Sense of our Saviour's Words used in the Consecration of the Sacrament, shou'd advance this new Doctrine, that the Words of Consecration, &c.  
" \* \* \* Such a Doctrine as this was very likely to be advanced by the ambitious *Clergy* of that time, as a probable means to draw in the People to a greater Veneration of them. \* \* \* Nor was such a Doctrine less likely to take and prevail among the *People* in an Age prodigiously ignorant and strongly inclin'd to Superstition, and thereby well  
" prepar'd



Misc. 5. you above that of the mere *Gentleman*, and releases you from those *Decorums*, and constraining *Measures of Behaviour* to which we of an inferiour sort are bound; You may liberally deal your *religious Compliments* and *Salutations* in what *Dialect* you think fit; since for my own part, neither the Names of HETERODOX, SCHISMATICK, HERETICK, SCPTICK, nor even INFIDEL, or ATHEIST it-self, will in the least scandalize me, whilst the Sentence comes only from *your* mouths. On the contrary, I rather strive with myself to suppress whatever Vanity might naturally arise in me, from such *Favour* bestow'd. For whatever may, in the bot-

---

“ prepar'd to receive the grossest Absurdities under the notion  
 “ of *Mysterys*. \* \* \* Now supposing such a Doctrine as  
 “ this so fitted to the Humour and Temper of the Age, to  
 “ be once asserted either by chance or out of design, it  
 “ wou'd take like *Wild-fire*; especially if by some one or  
 “ more who bore sway in the Church, it were but recom-  
 “ mended with *convenient Gravity and Solemnity*. \* \* \*  
 “ And for the Contradictions contain'd in this Doctrine, it  
 “ was but telling the People *then* (as they do in effect *now*)  
 “ That Contradictions ought to be no Scruple in the way of  
 “ Faith; That the more impossible any thing is, 'tis the fitter  
 “ to be believ'd; That it is not praise-worthy to believe  
 “ plain Possibilitys, but this is the Gallantry and heroical  
 “ Power of Faith, this is the way to oblige God Almighty for  
 “ ever to us, to believe flat and downright Contradictions,  
 “ \* \* \* The more absurd and unreasonable any thing is, it  
 “ is for that very reason the more proper matter for an Arti-  
 “ cle of Faith. And if any of these Innovations be objec-  
 “ ted against, as contrary to former Belief and Practice, it  
 “ is but putting forth a lusty Act of Faith, and believing ano-  
 “ ther Contradiction, That tho they be contrary, yet they are  
 “ the same.” Above, pag. 80, I. 2.

will . . . tom,

tom, be intended me, by such a Treat-  
ment; 'tis impossible for me to term it  
other than *Favour*; since there are certain  
Enmitys which it will be ever esteem'd a  
real Honour *to have merited*.

IF, contrary to the Rule and Measure  
of Conversation, I have drawn the Com-  
pany's Attention towards me thus long,  
without affording them an Intermission,  
during my Recital; they will, I hope,  
excuse me, the rather, because they heard  
the other *Recitals*, and were Witnesses to  
the heavy Charge and personal Reflection,  
which without any real Provocation was  
made upon me in publick, by these *Zea-*  
*lot-Gentlemen*, to whom I have thus re-  
ply'd. And notwithstanding they may,  
after such Breaches of Charity as are usual  
with them, presume me equally out of  
Charity, on my own side; I will take up-  
on me however to give them this good  
Advice, at parting: "That since they  
" have of late been so elated by some  
" seeming Advantages, and a Prosperity,  
" which they are ill fitted to bear; they  
" wou'd at least beware of accumula-  
" ting too hastily those high Characters,  
" Appellations, Titles, and Ensigns of  
" Power, which may be Tokens, perhaps,  
" of what they expect hereafter, but  
" which, as yet, do not answer the real  
" Power and Authority bestow'd on them."  
The

Misc. 5. The *Garb* and *Countenance* will be more graceful, when *the Thing* it-self is secur'd to 'em, and in their actual possession. Mean while, the Anticipation of high Titles, Honours, and nominal Dignitys, beyond the common Stile and antient Usage; tho it may be highly fashionable at present, may not prove beneficial or advantageous in the end.

I Wou'd, in particular, advise my elegant Antagonists of this *Zealot-kind*; That among the many Titles they assume to themselves, they wou'd be rather more sparing in that high-one of EMBASSADOR, till such time as they have just Means and Foundation to join that of PLENIPOTENTIARY together with it. For as matters stand hitherto in our *British* World, neither their Commission *from the Sovereign*, nor that which they pretend from *Heaven*, amounts to any absolute or determining Power.

THE first holy MESSENGERS (for That I take to be the highest *apostolick* Name) brought with them their proper Testimonials in their *Lives*, their *Manners* and *Behaviour*; as well as in *powerful Works*, MIRACLES, and SIGNS from *Heaven*. And tho indeed it might well be esteem'd a *Miracle* in the kind, shou'd our *present* MESSENGERS go about to represent

represent their *Predecessors* in any part of Ch. 3. their Demeanour or Conversation; yet there are further *Miracles* remaining for 'em to perform, e'er they can in modesty plead the *Apostolick* or *Messenger-Authority*. For tho' in the torrent of a sublime and figurative Stile, a *holy Apostle* may have made use, perhaps, of such a Phrase as that of EMBASSY or EMBASSADOR, to express the Dignity of his Errand; 'twere to be wish'd that some who were never sent of any Errand or Message at all from GOD *himself*, wou'd use a modester Title to express their voluntary *Negotiation* between U S and HEAVEN.

I MUST confess for my own part, that I think the Notion of an EMBASSY from *thence* to be at best somewhat high-strain'd, in the metaphorical way of Speech. But certain I am, that if there be any such *Residentship* or *Agentship* now establish'd; 'tis not immediately from GOD *himself*, but thro' the *Magistrate*, and by the *Prince* or *Sovereign Power* here on Earth, that these *Gentlemen-Agents* are appointed, distinguish'd and set over us. They have undoubtedly a \* legal CHARTER, and *Character*, legal *Titles*, and *Precedencys*, legal *Habits*, *Coats of Arms*, *Colours*, *Badges*.

---

\* VOL. I. pag. 362.

But

Misc. 5. But they may do well to consider, That a thousand *Badges* or *Liverys* bestow'd by MEN merely, can never be sufficient to entitle 'em to the same Authority as Theirs who bore the *immediate Testimony* and MIRACULOUS SIGNS of Power, from ABOVE. For in this case, there was need only of *Eyes*, and ordinary *Senses*, to distinguish the COMMISSION, and acknowledg the EMBASSY or MESSAGE as *divine*.

BUT allowing it ever so *certain* a Truth, “ That there has been a thousand or near two thousand Years *Succession* in this Commission of EMBASSY:” Where shall we find this *Commission* to have lain? — How has it been supply'd still, or *renew'd*? — How often *dormant*? — How often *divided*, even in one and the same Species of Claimants? — What Party are they, among Moderns, who by virtue of any *immediate Testimonial* from Heaven are thus intitled? — Where are the LETTERS-PATENT? The CREDENTIALS? For these shou'd, in the nature of the thing, be *open*, *visible*, and *apparent*.

A CERTAIN INDIAN of the Train of the Embassador-Princes sent to us lately from some of those *Pagan Nations*, being engag'd, one Sunday, in visiting our Churches, and happening to ask his Interpreter,  
“ Who

“ Who the eminent Persons were whom he  
 “ observ’d haranguing so long, with such  
 “ Authority from a high Place?” was an-  
 “ swer’d, “ They were *Embassadors* from the  
 “ ALMIGHTY, or (according to the *In-*  
 “ *dian* Language) from THE SUN.”

Whether the INDIAN took this seriously  
 or in raillery, did not appear. But hav-  
 ing afterwards call’d in, as he went along,  
 at the Chappels of some of his Brother-  
 Embassadors, of the *Romish* Religion, and  
 at some other Christian Dissenting Congre-  
 gations, where Matters, as he perceiv’d,  
 were transacted with greater Privacy, and  
 inferior State; he ask’d “ Whether *These*  
 “ also were *Embassadors* from the same  
 “ Place.” He was answer’d, “ That  
 “ they had indeed been heretofore of the  
 “ Embassy, and had Possession of the  
 “ same chief Places he had seen: But  
 “ they were now succeeded there, by O-  
 “ thers. If *those* therefore, reply’d  
 “ the INDIAN, were *Embassadors* from  
 “ the SUN; *these*, I take for granted, are  
 “ from the MOON.”

SUPPOSING, indeed, one had been no  
*Pagan*, but a good Christian; conversant  
 in the original *Holy Scriptures*, but unac-  
 quainted with the Rites, Titles, Habits  
 and Ceremonials, of which there is no  
 mention in those Writings: Might one not  
 have inquir’d, with humble Submission, in-  
 to

Misc. 5. to this Affair? Might one not have softly, and at a distance, apply'd for information concerning this *high* EMBASSY, and addressing perhaps to some inferiour Officer or Livery-Man of *the Train*, ask'd modestly, "How and Whence they came? Whose Equipage they appear'd in? At Whose Charges they were entertain'd? and by Whose Suffrage or Command appointed and authoriz'd?—Is it true (pray SIRs!) that their Excellencys of the present Establishment, are the *sole-commission'd*? Or are there as many *real Commissioners* as there are Pretenders? If so; there can be no great danger for us, which-ever way we apply our-selves. We have ample Choice, and may ad here to *which* COMMISSION *we like best*. If there be only ONE single TRUE-one; we have then, it seems, good reason to look about us, search narrowly into the Affair, be scrupulous in our Choice, and (as the current *Physick-Bills* admonish us) *beware of Counterfeits*; since there are so many of these abroad, with *Earthly Powers*, and *temporal COMMISSIONS*, to back their *spiritual Pretences*."—

'Tis to be fear'd, in good earnest, that the Discernment of this kind will prove pretty difficult; especially amidst this universal *Contention, Embroil, and Fury* of religious Chal-

Ch. 3.  
 Challengers, these high *Defiances* of contrary Believers, this zealous Opposition of *Commission to Commission*; and this Din of *Hell, Anathema's,* and *Damnations,* rais'd every where by one religious Party against another.

So far are the pretendedly *Commission'd Partys* from producing their *Commission* openly, or proving it from the original Record, or Court-Rolls of Heaven, that they deny us inspection into these very Records they plead, and refuse to submit their *Title* to human Judgment or Examination.

A POET of our Nation insinuates indeed in their behalf; That they are fair enough in this respect. For when the murmuring People, speaking by their chosen ORATOR, or *Spokes-man,* to the Priests, says to 'em,

*With Ease you take what we provide with Care,  
 And we who your LEGATION must  
 maintain,  
 Find all your Tribe in the Commission are,  
 And none but HEAV'N cou'd send so  
 large a TRAIN;*

The APOLOGIST afterwards excusing this Boldness of the People, and soothing the incens'd Priests with fairer Words,  
 Vol. 3. Z says



Misc. 5. says to 'em, on a foot of *Moderation*, which he presumes to be their Character :

\* *You with such Temper, their Intemperance  
bear,  
To shew your solid Science does rely  
So on it-self, as you no Tryal fear :*  
*For Arts are weak that are of SCEPTICKS shy.*

The Poet, it seems, never dreamt of a time when the very *Countenance of Moderation* shou'd be out of fashion with the Gentlemen of this Order, and the *Word* it-self exploded as unworthy of their *Profession*. And, indeed, so far are they at present from bearing with any *SCEPTICK*, or *Inquirer*, ever so *modest* or *discreet*, that to hear an *Argument* on a contrary side to theirs, or read whatever may be writ in answer to their particular *Assertions*, is made the highest *Crime*. Whilst they have among themselves such *Differences*, and sharp *Debates*, about their *heavenly COMMISSION*, and are even in *one and the same Community or Establishment*, divided into different *Seats* and *Headships*; they will allow no particular *Survey* or *Inspection* into the *Foundations* of their controverted *Title*. They wou'd have us inferior passive *Mortals*, amaz'd

---

\* GONDIBERT, Book 2. Canto 1.

as we are, and beholding with astonishment from afar these tremendous Subjects of Dispute, wait blindfold the Event and final Decision of the Controversy. Nor is it enough that we are merely *passive*. 'Tis requir'd of us, That in the midst of this irreconcilable Debate concerning heavenly *Authoritys* and *Powers*, we shou'd be as confident of the Veracity of *some one*, as of the Imposture and Cheat of *all the other Pretenders*: and that believing firmly there is still *A real COMMISSION* at the bottom, we shou'd endure the Misery of these Conflicts, and engage on one side or the other, as we happen to have our Birth or Education; till by *Fire and Sword, Execution, Massacre*, and a kind of *Depopulation* of this Earth, it be \* determin'd at last amongst us, "Which is the *true COMMISSION*, *exclusive* of all others, and "superiour to the rest."

HERE our *secular* GENTLEMAN, who in the latter end of his Discourse had already made several Motions and Gestures which betoken'd a Retreat, made his final Bow in form, and quitted the Place and Company for that time; till (as he told his Auditors) he had another Op-

---

\* *Supra*, pag. 89.

Misc. 5. opportunity, and fresh Leisure to hear, in his turn, whatever his *Antagonists* might a-new object to him, in a Manner more favourable and moderate; or (if they so approv'd) in the same *Témpér*, and with the same *Zeal* as they had done before.

---

TREATISE

# TREATISE VII.

VIZ.

A NOTION of the *Historical Draught or Tablature*

OF THE

*Judgment of Hercules,*

According to PRODICUS, *Lib. II. Xen. de Mem. Soc.*

---

Potiores

HERCULIS ærumnas credat, sævosque Labores,  
Et Venere, & cœnis, & plumâ SARDANAPALI.

*Juv. Sat. 10.*

---



*Paulo de Matthais Pinx:*

*Sim. Gribelin Sculps:*

Printed first in the Year M.DCC.XIII.



---

THE  
J U D G M E N T  
O F  
H E R C U L E S.

---

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

(1.) **B**EFORE we enter on the Examination of our Historical Sketch, it may be proper to remark, that by the word *Tablature* (for which we have yet no name in *English*, besides the general one of *Picture*) we denote, according to the original word *TABULA*, a Work not only distinct from a mere *Portraiture*, but from all those wilder sorts of Painting which are in a manner absolute, and independent; such as the Paintings *in Fresco* upon

Vol. 3.                    [ Z 3 ]                    the

the Walls, the Cielings, the Stair-cafes, the Cupolo's, and other remarkable Places either of Churches or Palaces.

(2.) ACCORDINGLY we are to understand, that it is not merely the Shape or Dimension of a Cloth, or Board, which denominates the *Piece*, or *Tablature*; since a Work of this kind may be compos'd of any colour'd Substance, as it may of any Form; whether square, oval, or round. But 'tis then that in Painting we may give to any particular Work the name of *Tablature*, when the Work is in reality “ a *Single Piece*, comprehended in one *View*, “ and form'd according to *one single Intelligence*, Meaning, or Design; which “ constitutes a *real WHOLE*, by a mutual “ and necessary Relation of its Parts, the “ same as of the Members in a natural “ Body.” So that one may say of a Picture compos'd of any number of Figures differently rang'd, and without any regard to this Correspondency or Union describ'd, That it is no more a real *Piece* or *Tablature*, than a Picture wou'd be a *Man's Picture*, or proper *Portraiture*, which represented on the same Cloth, in different places, the Legs, Arms, Nose, and Eyes of such a Person, without adjusting them according to the true Proportion, Air, and Character which belong'd to him.

(3.) THIS

(3.) THIS Regulation has place even in the inferiour degrees of Painting; since the mere Flower-Painter is, we see, oblig'd to study the Form of *Festons*, and to make use of a peculiar Order, or Architecture of *Vases, Fars, Cannisters, Pedestals*, and other Inventions, which serve as *Machines*, to frame a certain proportionate Assemblage, or united Mass; according to the Rules of Perspective; and with regard as well to the different shapes and sizes of his several Flowers, as to the harmony of Colours resulting from the whole: this being the only thing capable of rendering his Work worthy the name of a *Composition* or *real Piece*.

(4.) So much the more, therefore, is this Regulation applicable to *History-Painting*, where not only *Men*, but *Manners*, and human Passions are represented. Here the *Unity of Design* must with more particular exactness be preserv'd, according to the just Rules of Poetick Art; that in the Representation of any Event, or remarkable Fact, the *Probability*, or *seeming Truth* (which is the *real Truth* of Art) may with the highest advantage be supported and advanc'd: as we shall better understand in the Argument which follows on the historical *Tablatüre* of *The Judgment of HERCULES*; who being young, and retir'd



Ch. I. tir'd to a solitary place, in order to deliberate on the Choice he was to make of the different ways of Life, was accosted (as our Historian relates) by the two Goddesses, VIRTUE and PLEASURE. 'Tis on the issue of the Controversy between these Two, that the Character of HERCULES depends. So that we may naturally give to this Piece and History, as well the Title of *The Education, as the Choice or Judgment of HERCULES*.

## C H A P. I.

*Of the general Constitution or Ordinance of the Tablature.*

(1.) **T**HIS Fable or History may be variously represented, according to the Order of Time:

Either in the instant when the two Goddesses (VIRTUE and PLEASURE) accost HERCULES;

Or when they are enter'd on their Dispute;

Or when their Dispute is already far advanc'd, and VIRTUE seems to gain her Cause.

(2.) ACCORDING to the *first* Notion, HERCULES must of necessity seem surpriz'd

surpris'd on the first appearance of such miraculous Forms: He admires, he contemplates; but is not yet engag'd or interested. According to the *second* Notion, he is interested, divided, and in doubt. According to the *third*, he is wrought, agitated, and torn by contrary Passions. 'Tis the last Effort of the vicious-one, striving for possession over him. He agonizes, and with all his Strength of Reason endeavours to overcome himself:

*Et premittitur ratione animus, vincique laborat.*

(3.) OF these different Periods of Time, the latter has been chosen; as being the only one of the three, which can well serve to express *the Grand Event*, or consequent Resolution of HERCULES, and the *Choice* he actually made of a Life full of Toil and Hardship, under the Conduct of VIRTUE, for the deliverance of Mankind from Tyranny and Oppression. And 'tis to such a *Piece*, or *Tableture*, as represents this Issue of the Ballance, in our pondering Hero, that we may justly give the Title of *the Decision or Judgment of HERCULES*.

(4.) THE same History may be represented yet according to a *fourth* Date or Period: as at the time when HERCULES is intirely won by *Virtue*. But then the signs of this resolute Determination reign-

Ch. I. ing absolutely in the Attitude, and Air of our young Hero; there wou'd be no room left to represent his Agony, or inward Conflict, which indeed makes the principal Action here; as it wou'd do in a Poem, were this Subject to be treated by a good Poet. Nor wou'd there be any more room left in this case, either for the persuasive Rhetorick of VIRTUE (who must have already ended her Discourse) or for the insinuating Address of PLEASURE, who having lost her Cause, must necessarily appear displeas'd, or out of humour: a Circumstance which wou'd no way fute her Character.

(5.) IN the original Story or Fable of this Adventure of our young HERCULES, 'tis particularly noted, that PLEASURE advancing hastily before VIRTUE, began her Plea, and was heard with prevention; as being first in turn. And as this Fable is wholly *Philosophical* and *Moral*, this Circumstance in particular is to be consider'd as essential.

(6.) IN this *third* Period therefore of our History (dividing it, as we have done, into *four* successive Dates or Points of Time) (HERCULES being Auditor, and attentive, speaks not. PLEASURE has spoken. VIRTUE is still speaking. She is about the middle, or towards the end of her

her Discourse; in the place where, according to just Rhetorick, the highest Tone of Voice and strongest Action are employ'd.

(7.) 'Tis evident, that every Master in Painting, when he has made choice of the determinate Date or Point of Time, according to which he wou'd represent his History, is afterwards debar'd the taking advantage from any other Action than what is immediately present, and belonging to that single Instant he describes. For if he passes the present only for a moment, he may as well pass it for many years. And by this reckoning he may with as good right repeat the same Figure several times over, and in one and the same Picture represent HERCULES in his Cradle, struggling with the Serpents; and the same HERCULES of full Age, fighting with the Hydra, with Anteus, and with Cerberus: which wou'd prove a mere confus'd Heap, or Knot of Pieces, and not a single intire Piece, or *Tablature*, of the Historical kind.

(8.) IT may however be allowable, on some occasions, to make use of certain *Enigmatical* or *Emblematical* Devises, to represent a future Time: as when HERCULES, yet a mere Boy, is seen holding a small Club, or wearing the Skin of a young Lion. For so we often find him in the

Ch. I. the best *Antiquus*. And tho History had never related of HERCULES, that being yet very young, he kill'd a Lion with his own hand; this Representation of him wou'd nevertheless be intirely conformable to *Poetick Truth*; which not only admits, but necessarily presupposes *Prophecy* or *Prognostication*, with regard to the *Actions and Lives of Heroes and Great Men*. Besides that as to our Subject, in particular, the natural *Genius of HERCULES*, even in his tenderest Youth, might alone answer for his handling such Arms as these, and bearing, as it were in play, these early tokens of the future Hero.

(9.) To preserve therefore a just Conformity with *Historical Truth*, and with the *Unity of Time and Action*, there remains no other way by which we can possibly give a hint of *any thing future*, or call to mind *any thing past*, than by setting in view such *Passages or Events* as have actually subsisted, or according to Nature might well subsist, or happen together in *one and the same instant*. And this is what we may properly call *The Rule of Consistency*.

(10.) How is it therefore possible (says one) to express a Change of Passion in any Subject, since this Change is made by Succession; and that in this case the Passion which is understood as present, will require

quire a Disposition of Body and Features Ch. I. wholly different from the Passion which is over, and past? To this we answer, That notwithstanding the Ascendency or Reign of the principal and immediate Passion, the Artist has power to leave still in his Subject the Tracks or Footsteps of its Predecessor: so as to let us behold not only a rising Passion together with a declining one; but, what is more, a strong and determinate Passion, with its contrary already discharg'd and banish'd. As for instance, when the plain Tracks of Tears new fallen, with other fresh tokens of Mourning and Dejection, remain still in a Person newly transported with Joy at the sight of a Relation or Friend, who the moment before had been lamented as one deceas'd or lost.

(II.) AGAIN, by the same means which are employ'd to call to mind *the Past*, we may anticipate *the Future*: as wou'd be seen in the case of an able Painter, who shou'd undertake to paint this History of HERCULES according to the third Date or Period of Time propos'd for our historical Tablature. For in this momentary Turn of Action, HERCULES remaining still in a situation expressive of Suspence and Doubt, wou'd discover nevertheless that the Strength of this inward Conflict was over, and that Victory began now to declare her-self in favour of *Virtue*. This Transition,

Ch. 1. Transition, which seems at first so mysterious a Performance, will be easily comprehended, if one considers, That the Body, which moves much slower than the Mind, is easily out-strip'd by this latter; and that the Mind on a sudden turning itself some new way, the nearer situated and more sprightly parts of the Body (such as the Eyes, and Muscles about the Mouth and Forehead) taking the alarm, and moving in an instant, may leave the heavier and more distant parts to adjust themselves, and change their Attitude some moments after.

(12.) THIS different Operation may be distinguish'd by the names of *Anticipation* and *Repeal*.

(13.) IF by any other method an Artist shou'd pretend to introduce into this Piece any portion of Time future or past, he must either sin directly against the Law of *Truth* and *Credibility*, in representing things contrary and incompatible; or against that Law of *Unity* and *Simplicity of Design*, which constitutes the very Being of his Work. This particularly shews it-self in a Picture, when one is necessarily left in doubt, and unable to determine readily, *Which* of the distinct successive parts of the History or Action is that *very-one* represented in the Design. For even here the  
 case

case is the same as in the other Circumstances of Poetry and Painting: "That what is principal or chief, shou'd immediately shew it-self, without leaving the Mind in any uncertainty." Ch. I.

(14.) ACCORDING to this Rule of the *Unity of Time*, if one shou'd ask an Artist, who had painted this History of *The Judgment of HERCULES*, " \* Which of these four Periods or Dates of Time above propos'd he intended in his Picture to represent ;" and it shou'd happen that he cou'd not readily answer, "Twas this, or that : It wou'd appear plainly he had never form'd a *real Notion* of his Workmanship, or of the History he intended to represent. So that when he had executed even to a Miracle all those other Beautys requisite in a *Piece*, and had fail'd in this single one, he wou'd from hence

---

\* If the same Question concerning the *instantaneous Action*, or present Moment of Time, were apply'd to many famous historical Paintings much admir'd in the World, they wou'd be found very defective : as we may learn by the Instance of that single Subject of *ACTEON*, one of the commonest in Painting. Hardly is there any where seen a Design of this poetical History, without a ridiculous Anticipation of the *Metamorphosis*. The Horns of *ACTEON*, which are the Effect of a Charm, shou'd naturally wait the execution of that Act in which the Charm consists. Till the Goddess therefore has thrown her Cast, the Hero's Person suffers not any Change. Even while the Water flies, his Forehead is still sound. But in the usual Design we see it otherwise. The Horns are already *sprouted*, if not full grown : and the Goddess is seen watering the *Sprouts*.

alone



Ch. 2. alone be prov'd to be in truth no *History-Painter*, or Artist in the kind, who understood not so much as how to form the real Design of a *Historical Piece*.

## C H A P. II.

*Of the First or Principal Figure.*

(I.) **T**O apply, therefore what has been said above to our immediate Design or *Tablature* in hand; we may observe, in the first place, with regard to H E R C U L E S, (the *first* or *principal* Figure of our Piece) that being plac'd in the middle, between the two Goddeses, he shou'd by a skilful Master be so drawn, as even setting aside the Air and Features of the Face, it shou'd appear by the very Turn, or Position of the Body alone, that this young Hero had not wholly quitted the ballancing or pondering part. For in the manner of his turn towards the worthier of these Goddeses, he shou'd by no means appear so averse or separate from the other, as not to suffer it to be conceiv'd of him, that he had ever any inclination for her, or had ever hearken'd to her Voice. On the contrary, there ought to be some hopes yet remaining for this latter Goddess P L E A S U R E, and some regret apparent in H E R C U L E S.

CULES. Otherwise we shou'd pass immediately from the *third*, to the *fourth* Period: or at least confound one with the other. Ch. 2.

(2.) HERCULES in this Agony describ'd, may appear either sitting, or standing: tho' it be more according to probability for him to appear standing; in regard to the presence of the two Goddesses, and by reason the case is far from being the same here as in *The Judgment of PARIS*; where the interested Goddesses plead their Cause before their Judge. Here the Interest of HERCULES himself is at stake. 'Tis *his own* Cause which is trying. He is in this respect not so much *the Judge*, as he is in reality *the Party judg'd*.

(3.) THE superiour and commanding Passion of HERCULES may be express'd either by a *strong Admiration*, or by an Admiration which holds chiefly of *Love*.


——— *Ingenti percussus amore.*

(4.) IF the latter be us'd, then the reluctant Passion, which is not yet wholly overcome, may shew it-self in Pity, and Tenderness, mov'd in our Hero by the thought of those Pleasures and Companions of his Youth, which he is going for ever to abandon. And in this sense HERCULES may look either on the one or the other

Ch. 2. other of the Goddesses, with this difference; That if he looks on *Pleasure*, it shou'd be faintly, and as turning his Eyes back with pity; having still his Action and Gesture turn'd the other way towards *Virtue*. If, on the contrary, he looks on *Virtue*; it ought to be earnestly and with extreme attention, having some part of the Action of his Body inclining still towards *Pleasure*, and discovering by certain Features of Concern and Pity, intermix'd with the commanding or conquering Passion, that the Decision he is about to make in favour of *Virtue*, costs him not a little.

(5.) IF it be thought fit rather to make use of Admiration, merely to express the *commanding* Passion of HERCULES: then the *reluctant-one* may discover it-self in a kind of Horrour, at the thought of the Toil and Labour, to be sustain'd in the rough rocky way apparent on the side of VIRTUE.

(6.) AGAIN, HERCULES may be represented as looking neither towards VIRTUE nor PLEASURE, but as turning his Eyes either towards the mountainous rocky way pointed out to him by VIRTUE, or towards the flowry way of the Vale and Meadows, recommended to him by PLEASURE. And to these different Attitudes may be apply'd the same Rules

Rules for the Expression of the *Turn* or *Ch. 2.*  
*Ballance of Judgment* in our pensive Hero. 

(7.) **W**HATEVER may be the manner chosen for the designing of this Figure of **H**ERCULES, according to that part of the History in which we have taken him; 'tis certain he shou'd be so drawn, as neither by the opening of his mouth, or by any other sign, to leave it in the least dubious whether he is speaking or silent. For 'tis absolutely requisite that *Silence* shou'd be distinctly characteriz'd in **H**ERCULES, not only as the natural effect of his strict Attention, and the little leisure he has from what passes at this time within his breast; but in order withal to give that appearance of Majesty and Superiority becoming the Person and Character of pleading **V**IRTUE; who by her Eloquence and other Charms has e'er this made her-self mistress of the Heart of our enamour'd Hero:

\* ——— *Pendetque iterum narrantis ab ore.*

This Image of *the Sublime* in the Discourse and Manner of **V**IRTUE, wou'd be utterly lost, if in the instant that she employ'd the greatest Force of Action, she shou'd appear to be interrupted by the ill-tim'd Speech, Reply, or Utterance of her Auditor. Such a Design or Representation as this, wou'd prove contrary to Order,

\* Virg. Æn. Lib. 4. ver. 79.

Ch. 3. contrary to the History, and to the *Decorum*, or Decency of Manners. Nor can one well avoid taking notice here, of that general Absurdity committed by many of the esteem'd great Masters in Painting; who in one and the same Company, or Assembly of Persons jointly employ'd, and united according to the History, in one single or common Action, represent to us not only *two or three*, but *several*, and sometimes *all* speaking at once. Which must naturally have the same effect on the Eye, as such a Conversation wou'd have upon the Ear were we in reality to hear it.

---

### C H A P. III.

#### *Of the Second Figure.*

(1.) **A**FTER what has been said on the Subject of HERCULES, it appears plainly what the *Attitude* must be of our second Figure, VIRTUE; who, as we have taken her in this particular Period of our History, must of necessity be *speaking* with all the Force of Action, such as wou'd appear in an excellent Orator, when at the height, and in the most affecting part of his Discourse.

(2.) SHE ought therefore to be drawn *standing*; since 'tis contrary to all probable  
Ap-

Appearance, and even to Nature it-self, Ch. 3.  
 that in the very Heat and highest Transport of Speech, the Speaker shou'd be seen sitting, or in any Posture which might express Repose.

(3.) SHE may be *habited* either as an AMAZON, with the Helmet, Lance, and in the Robe or Vest of PALLAS; or as any other of the *Virtues, Goddesses, or Heroines*, with the plain original Crown, without Rays, according to genuine Antiquity. Our History makes no mention of a Helmet, or any other Armour of VIRTUE. It gives us only to understand that she was dress'd neither negligently, nor with much study or ornament. If we follow this latter method, we need give her only in her hand the Imperial or \* Magisterial Sword; which is her true characteristic Mark, and wou'd sufficiently distinguish her, without the Helmet, Lance, or other military Habit. And in this manner the opposition between her-self and her Rival wou'd be still more beautiful and regular.—“But this Beauty, says one, wou'd be discoverable only by the Learned.”—Perhaps so. But then again there wou'd be no loss for others: since no-one wou'd find this Piece the less intelligible on the account of this Regulation. On the contrary, one who chanc'd to know little of

\* Parazonium.

Ch. 3. Antiquity in general, or of this History in particular, wou'd be still further to seek, if upon seeing an armed Woman in the Piece, he shou'd represent to himself either a PALLAS, a BELLONA, or any other warlike Form, or Deity of the female kind.

(4.) As for the *Shape, Countenance, or Person* of VIRTUE; that which is usually given to PALLAS may fitly serve as a Model for this Dame; as on the other side, that which is given to VENUS may serve in the same manner for her Rival. The Historian whom we follow, represents VIRTUE to us as a Lady of a goodly Form, tall and majestick. And by what he relates of her, he gives us sufficiently to understand, that tho she was neither lean, nor of a tann'd Complexion, she must have discover'd however, by the Substance and Colour of her Flesh, that she was sufficiently accustom'd to exercise. PLEASURE, on the other hand, by an exact Opposition, is represented in better case, and of a Softness of Complexion; which speaks her Manners, and gives her a middle Character between the Person of a VENUS, and that of a BACCHINAL Nymph.

(5.) As for the *Position, or Attitude* of VIRTUE; tho in a historical Piece, such as ours is design'd, 'twou'd on no account be proper to have immediate recourse to the

the way of *Emblem*; one might, on this Ch. 3. occasion, endeavour nevertheless by some artifice, to give our Figure, as much as possible, the resemblance of the same Goddess, as she is seen on Medals, and other antient *Emblematick* Pieces of like nature. In this view, she shou'd be so design'd, as to stand firm with her full poise upon one foot, having the other a little advanc'd, and rais'd on a broken piece of ground or rock, instead of the Helmet or little Globe on which we see her usually setting her foot, as triumphant, in those Pieces of the *emblematick* kind. A particular advantage of this Attitude, so judiciously assign'd to VIRTUE by antient Masters, is, that it expresses as well her aspiring Effort, or Ascent towards the Stars and Heaven, as her Victory and Superiority over Fortune and the World. For so the Poets have, of old, describ'd her:

————\* *Negata tentat iter via.*

† *Virtutisque viam deserit ardua.*

And in our Piece particularly, where the *arduous* and *rocky way* of VIRTUE requires to be emphatically represented; the ascending Posture of this Figure, with one Foot advanc'd, in a sort of climbing Action, over the rough and thorny Ground, must of

\* Horat. Lib. 3. Od. 2.

† Idem ibid. Od. 24.



Ch. 3. necessity, if well executed, create a due effect, and add to the Sublime of this \* ancient Poetick Work.

(6.) As for the *Hands* or *Arms*, which in real Oratory, and during the strength of Elocution, must of necessity be active; 'tis plain in respect of our Goddess, that the Arm in particular which she has free to herself, and is neither encumber'd with Lance or Sword, shou'd be employ'd another way, and come in, to second the Discourse, and accompany it, with a just Emphasis and Action. Accordingly, VIRTUE wou'd then be seen with this Hand, turn'd either upwards to the rocky Way mark'd out by her with approbation; or to the Sky, or Stars, in the same sublime sense; or downwards to the flowry Way and Vale, as in a detesting manner, and with abhorrence of what passes there; or last of all (in a disdainful sense, and with the same appearance of Detestation) against PLEASURE herself. Each Manner wou'd have its peculiar

---

\* As ancient as the Poet HESIOD: which appears by the following Verses, cited by our Historian, as the Foundation, or first Draught of this HERCULEAN Tablature.


Τὴν μὲ γὰρ κακότησα καὶ ἰλαδὸν ἔσθ' ἐλάσσει  
 ῥηϊδίως. λείπ' μὲ ὁδὸς, μάλα δ' ἐγγύδι νάσαι.  
 Τῆς δ' ἀρετῆς ἰδρωτὰ θεοὶ ποσάρεσι δὲν ἔδμωσαν  
 Ἀθάνατοι. μακρὰς δ' καὶ ὄρεσις ἔμωσ' ἐπ' αὐτῶν,  
 Καὶ τρηχύς τὸ πρῶτον· ἔπην δ' εἰς ἄκρον ἰκύνει  
 ῥηϊδίην δ' ἥπειρα σέλει, χαλεπή σιγῇ ἔσσι.

advantage.

advantage. And the best Profit shou'd be made of this Arm and Hand at liberty, to express either the *Disapprobation* or the *Applause* propos'd. It might prove, however, a considerable advantage to our Figure of VIRTUE, if holding the Lance, or Imperial Sword, slightly, with one of her Hands stretch'd downwards, she cou'd, by that very Hand and Action, be made to express *the latter* meaning; opening for that purpose some of the lower Fingers of this Hand, in a refusing or repelling manner; whilst with the other Arm and Hand at liberty, she shou'd express as well *the former* meaning, and point out to HERCULES the way which leads to Honour, and the just Glory of heroick Actions.

(7.) FROM all these Circumstances of History, and Action, accompanying this important Figure, the difficulty of the Design will sufficiently appear, to those who carry their Judgment beyond the *mere Form*, and are able to consider the Character of the *Passion* to which it is subjected. For where a real Character is mark'd, and *the inward Form* peculiarly describ'd, 'tis necessary *the outward* shou'd give place. Whoever shou'd expect to see our Figure of VIRTUE, in the exact Mein of a *fine Talker*, curious in her Choice of Action, and forming it according to the usual Decorum, and regular Movement of one of the fair Ladys

Ch. 3. of our Age, wou'd certainly be far wide  
 of the Thought and Genius of this Piece.  
 Such study'd Action and artificial Gesture  
 may be allow'd to the Actors and Actrices  
 of the Stage. But the good Painter must  
 come a little nearer to TRUTH, and take  
 care that his Action be not *theatrical*, or at  
 second hand; but *original*, and drawn from  
 NATURE her-self. Now altho in the  
 ordinary Tenour of Discourse, the Action  
 of the Party might be allow'd to appear so  
 far govern'd and compos'd by Art, as to re-  
 tain that regular *Contraste* and nice Ballance  
 of Movement which Painters are apt to ad-  
 mire as the chief Grace of Figures; yet in  
 this particular case, where the natural Ea-  
 gerness of Debate, supported by a thorow  
 Antipathy and Animosity, is join'd to a  
 sort of *enthusiastick Agitation* incident to  
 our prophetick Dame, there can be little of  
 that fashionable Mein, or genteel Air ad-  
 mitted. The Painter who, in such a Piece  
 as we describe, is bound to preserve the  
 heroick Stile, will doubtless beware of re-  
 presenting his Heroine as a mere *Scold*.  
 Yet this is certain; That it were better for  
 him to expose himself to the Meanness of  
 such a Fancy, and paint his Lady in a high  
 Rant, according to the common Weakness  
 of the Sex, than to engage in the Embe-  
 lishment of the mere *Form*; and forgetting  
 the Character of Severity and Reprimand  
 belonging to the illustrious Rival, present  
 her

her to us a fair specious Personage, free of Ch. 4.  
 Emotion, and without the least Bent or   
 Movement which should express the real  
*Pathetick* of the kind.

---

## C H A P. IV.

*Of the Third Figure.*

(1.) **C**ONCERNING PLEASURE there needs little to be said, after what has been already remark'd in relation to the two preceding Figures. The Truth of *Appearance*, that of *History*, and even the *Decorum* it-self (according to what has been explain'd above) require evidently that in this Period or Instant describ'd, PLEASURE shou'd be found silent. She can have no other Language allow'd her than that merely of *the Eyes*. And 'twou'd be a happy Management for her in the Design, if in turning her Eyes to meet those of HERCULES, she shou'd find his Head and Face already turn'd so much on the contrary side, as to shew it impossible for her as yet to discover the growing Passion of this Hero in favour of her Rival. By this means she might still with good right retain her fond Airs of Dalliance and Courtship; as having yet discover'd no reason she has to be dissatisfy'd.

(2.) SHE

Ch. 4.

(2.) SHE may be drawn either *standing, leaning, sitting, or lying*; without a Crown, or crown'd either with *Roses, or with Myrtle*; according to the Painter's Fancy. And since in this *third* Figure the Painter has so great a liberty left him, he may make good advantage of it for the other *two*; to which *this latter* may be subjected, as the last in order, and of least consequence.

(3.) THAT which makes the greatest difficulty in the Disposition or Ordonnance of this Figure PLEASURE, is, that notwithstanding the supine Air and Character of Ease and Indolence, which shou'd be given her, she must retain still so much Life and Action, as is sufficient to express her *persuasive Effort*, and Manner of *Indication* towards her proper Paths; those of the flowery kind, and Vale below, whither she wou'd willingly guide our Hero's steps. Now shou'd this *Effort* be over-strongly express'd; not only the supine Character and Air of Indolence wou'd be lost in this Figure of PLEASURE; but, what is worse, the Figure wou'd seem to speak, or at least appear so, as to create a double Meaning, or *equivocal Sense* in Painting: which wou'd destroy what we have establish'd as fundamental, concerning the absolute Reign of *Silence* thro-out the rest of the Piece, in favour of VIRTUE, the sole

the speaking Party at this Instant, or third Ch. 4.  
 Period of our History.

(4.) ACCORDING to a Computation, which in this way of Reasoning might be made, of the whole *Motion* or *Action* to be given to our Figure of PLEASURE; she shou'd scarce have *one fifth* reserv'd for that which we may properly call *active* in her, and have already term'd her *persuasive* or *indicative Effort*. All besides shou'd be employ'd to express (if one may say so) her *Inaction*, her *Supineness*, *Effeminacy*, and *indulgent Ease*. The Head and Body might intirely favour this latter Passion. One Hand might be absolutely resign'd to it; serving only to support, with much ado, the lolling lazy Body. And if the other Hand be requir'd to express some kind of Gesture or Action towards the Road of Pleasures recommended by this Dame; the Gesture ought however to be slight and negligent, in the manner of one who has given over speaking, and appears weary and spent.

(5.) FOR the *Shape*, the *Person*, the *Complexion*, and what else may be further remark'd as to the *Air* and *Manner* of PLEASURE; all this is naturally comprehended in the Opposition, as above stated, between *Her-self* and VIRTUE.

C H A P.

## C H A P. V.

Of the Ornaments of the Piece; and chiefly  
of the Draperys, and Perspective.

(I.) **T**IS sufficiently known, how great a liberty Painters are us'd to take, in the colouring of their Habits, and of other Draperys belonging to their historical Pieces. If they are to paint a *Roman* People, they represent 'em in different Dreffes; tho' it be certain the common People among 'em were habited very near alike, and much after the same colour. In like manner, the *Egyptians*, *Jews*, and other ancient Nations, as we may well suppose, bore in this particular their respective Likeness or Resemblance one to another, as at present the *Spaniards*, *Italians*, and several other People of *Europe*. But such a Resemblance as this wou'd, in the way of Painting, produce a very untoward effect; as may easily be conceiv'd. For this reason the Painter makes no scruple to introduce *Philosophers*, and even *Apostles*, in various Colours, after a very extraordinary manner. 'Tis here that the *historical Truth* must of necessity indeed give way to that which we call *Poetical*, as being govern'd not so much by *Reality*, as by *Probability*,

or

*r plausible Appearance.* So that a Painter, Ch. 5.  
 who uses his Privilege or Prerogative in his respect, ought however to do it cautiously, and with discretion. And when occasion requires that he shou'd present us as *Philosophers* or *Apostles* thus variously colour'd, he must take care at least so to mortify his Colours, that these plain poor Men may not appear, in his Piece, adorn'd like so many Lords or Princes of the modern Garb.

(2.) IF, on the other hand, the Painter shou'd happen to take for his Subject some solemn Entry or Triumph, where, according to the Truth of *Fact*, all manner of Magnificence had without doubt been actually display'd, and all sorts of bright and dazling Colours heap'd together and advanc'd, in emulation, one against another; he ought on this occasion, in breach of the *historical Truth*, or *Truth of Fact*, to do his utmost to diminish and reduce the excessive Gayety and Splendour of those Objects, which wou'd otherwise raise such a Confusion, Oppugnancy, and Riot of Colours, as wou'd to any judicious Eye appear absolutely intolerable.

(3.) IT becomes therefore an able Painter in this, as well as in the other parts of his Workmanship, to have regard principally, and above all, to the Agreement or Cor-



Ch. 5. Correspondency of things. And to that end 'tis necessary he shou'd form in his Mind a certain Note or Character of *Unity*, which being happily taken, wou'd out of the many Colours of his Piece, produce (if one may say so) a *particular distinct Species* of an original kind: like those Compositions in Musick, where among the different Airs (such as *Sonatas, Entrys, or Sarabands*) there are different and distinct Species; of which we may say in particular, as to each, "That it has its own proper Character or Genius, peculiar to it-self."

(4.) Thus the *Harmony* of Painting requires, "That in whatever *Key* the Painter begins his Piece, he shou'd be sure to finish it in the same."

(5.) THIS Regulation turns on the *principal Figure*, or on the two or three which are *eminent*, in a *Tablature* compos'd of many. For if the Painter happens to give a certain Height or Richness of Colouring to his principal Figure; the rest must in proportion necessarily partake this Genius. But if, on the contrary, the Painter shou'd have chanc'd to give a softer Air, with more Gentleness and Simplicity of colouring, to his principal Figure; the rest must bear a Character proportionable, and appear in an extraordinary Simplicity; that

that one and the same Spirit may, without *Ch. 5.*  
 contest, reign thro the whole of his De-  
 sign.

(6.) OUR Historical Draught of HER-  
 CULES will afford us a very clear example  
 in the case. For considering that the Hero  
 is to appear on this occasion retir'd and  
 gloomy; being withal in a manner naked,  
 and without any other Covering than a  
 Lion's Skin, which is it-self of a yellow  
 and dusky colour; it wou'd be really im-  
 practicable for a Painter to represent this  
 principal Figure in any extraordinary  
 brightness or luster. From whence it fol-  
 lows, that in the other inferiour Figures or  
 subordinate parts of the Work, the Painter  
 must necessarily make use of such still  
 quiet Colours, as may give to the whole  
 Piece a Character of Solemnity and Sim-  
 plicity, agreeable with it-self. Now shou'd  
 our Painter honestly go about to follow his  
 Historian, according to the literal Sense of  
 the History, which represents VIRTUE  
 to us in a resplendent Robe of the purest  
 and most glossy White; 'tis evident he must  
 after this manner destroy his Piece. The  
*good Painter* in this, as in all other occa-  
 sions of like nature, must do as the *good*  
*Poet*; who undertaking to treat some com-  
 mon and known Subject, refuses however  
 to follow strictly, like a mere Copyist or  
 Translator, any preceding Poet or Histo-  
 rian;

Ch. 5. rian; but so orders it, that his Work: in it-self becomes really new and original.

\* *Publica materies privati juris erit, si  
Nec circa vilem patulumq; moraberis orbem;  
Nec verbum verbo curabis reddere fidus.*  
*Interpres.*

(7.) As for what relates to the *Perspective* or *Scene* of our historical Piece, it ought so to present it-self, as to make us instantly conceive that 'tis in the Country, and in a place of Retirement, near some Wood or Forest, that this whole Action passes. For 'twou'd be impertinent to bring *Architecture* or Buildings of whatever kind in view, as tokens of Company, Diversion, or Affairs, in a place purposely chosen to denote Solitude, Thoughtfulness, and premeditated Retreat. Besides, that according to the Poets (our Guides and Masters in this Art) neither the Goddesses, nor other divine Forms of whatever kind, car'd ever to present themselves to human Sight, elsewhere than in these deep Recesses. And 'tis worth observing here, how particularly our philosophical Historian affects to speak, by way of prevention, of the solitary place where **HERCULES** was retir'd, and of his Thoughtfulness preceding this Apparition: which from these Circumstances may be constru'd

\* Hor. de Art. Poet. v. 131.

hence-

hence-forward as a mere *Dream*; but as such, a truly rational, and *divine*-one. Ch. 5.

(8.) As to the *Fortress, Temple, or Palace of VIRTUE*, situated on a Mountain, after the emblematical way; as we see represented in some Pieces form'd upon this Subject; there is nothing of this kind express'd by our Historian. And shou'd this or any thing of a like nature present itself in our Design, it wou'd fill the Mind with foreign Fancys, and mysterious Views, no way agreeable to the Taste and Genius of this Piece. Nor is there any thing, at the same time, on PLEASURE's side, to answer, by way of opposition, to this *Palace of VIRTUE*; which, if express'd, wou'd on this account destroy the just Simplicity and Correspondency of our Work.

(9.) ANOTHER Reason against the *Perspective-part, the Architecture, or other Study'd Ornaments of the Landskip-kind*, in this particular Piece of ours, is; That in reality there being no occasion for these Appearances, they wou'd prove a mere Incumbrance to the Eye, and wou'd of necessity disturb the Sight, by diverting it from that which is principal, the *History and Fact*. Whatsoever appears in a historical Design, which is not essential to the Action, serves only to confound the Representation, and perplex the Mind: more

Ch. 5. particularly, if these *Episodick* parts are so lively wrought, as to vie with the principal Subject, and contend for Precedency with the *Figures* and *human Life*. A just Design, or *Tablature*, shou'd, at first view, discover, What *Nature* it is design'd to imitate ; what *Life*, whether of the higher or lower kind, it aims chiefly to represent. The Piece must by no means be equivocal or dubious ; but must with ease distinguish it-self, either as *historical* and *moral*, or as *perspective* and merely *natural*. If it be the latter of these Beautys, which we desire to see delineated according to its perfection, then the former must give place. The higher Life must be allay'd, and in a manner discountenanc'd and obscur'd ; whilst the lower displays it-self, and is exhibited as principal. Even that which according to a Term of Art we commonly call *Still-Life*, and is in reality of the last and lowest degree of Painting, must have its Superiority and just Preference, in a *Tablature* of its own Species. 'Tis the same in *Animal-Pieces* ; where Beasts, or Fowl are represented. In *Landskip*, Inanimates are principal : 'Tis the Earth, the Water, the Stones, and Rocks which live. All other Life becomes subordinate. Humanity, Sense, Manners, must in this place yield, and become inferiour. 'Twou'd be a fault even to aim at the Expression of any real Beauty in this kind, or go about to animate

or

or heighten in any considerable degree the accompanying Figures of Men, or Deitys which are accidentally introduc'd, as Appendices, or Ornaments, in such a Piece. But if, on the contrary, the *human Species* be that which first presents it-self in a Picture; if it be the *intelligent Life*, which is set to view; 'tis the *other Species*, the *other Life*, which must then surrender and become subservient. The *merely natural* must pay homage to the *historical* or *moral*. Every Beauty, every Grace must be sacrific'd to the *real BEAUTY of this first and highest Order*. For nothing can be more deform'd than a Confusion of many Beautys: And the Confusion becomes inevitable, where the Subjection is not compleat.

(10.) BY the word MORAL is understood, in this place, all sorts of judicious Representations of the human Passions; as we see even in *Battel-Pieces*; 'excepting those of distant Figures, and the diminutive kind; which may rather be consider'd as a sort of *Landskip*. In all other martial Pieces, we see express'd in lively Action, the several degrees of Valour, Magnanimity, Cowardice, Terrour, Anger, according to the several Characters of Nations, and particular Men. 'Tis here that we may see *Heroes* and *Chiefs* (such as the ALEXANDERS or CONSTANTINES) appear, even in the hottest of the Action,

Ch. 5. with a Tranquillity and Sedateness of Mind peculiar to themselves: which is, indeed, in a direct and proper sense, profoundly *moral*.

(11.) BUT as the *Moral* part is differently treated in a *Poem*, from what it is in *History*, or in a *Philosophical Work*; so must it, of right, in *Painting* be far differently treated, from what it naturally is, either in the *History*, or *Poem*. For want of a right understanding of this Maxim, it often happens that by endeavouring to render a Piece highly *moral* and *learned*, it becomes thoroughly ridiculous and impertinent.

(12.) FOR the ordinary Works of SCULPTURE, such as the *Low-Relieves*, and Ornaments of *Columns* and *Edifices*, great allowance is made. The very Rules of Perspective are here wholly revers'd, as necessity requires, and are accommodated to the Circumstance and Genius of the Place or Building, according to a certain Oeconomy or Order of a particular and distinct kind; as will easily be observ'd by those who have thorowly study'd the TRAJAN and ANTONINUS-*Pillars*, and other *Relieve-Works* of the Antients. In the same manner, as to Pieces of engrav'd Work, Medals, or whatever shews it-self in one Substance (as Brass or Stone) or only by Shade and Light (as in ordinary Drawings,

Drawings, or Stamps) much also is allow'd, and many things admitted, of the *fantastick, miraculous, or hyperbolical* kind. 'Tis here, that we have free scope withal for whatever is *learned, emblematical, or enigmatick*. But for the compleatly imitative and illusive Art of PAINTING, whose Character it is to employ in her Works the united Force of different Colours; and who, surpassing by so many Degrees, and in so many Privileges, all other human Fiction, or imitative Art, aspires in a directer manner towards Deceit, and a Command over our very Sense; she must of necessity abandon whatever is *overlearned, humorous, or witty*; to maintain her-self in what is *natural, credible, and winning of our Assent*: that she may thus acquit her-self of what is her chief Province, *the specious Appearance of the Objects she represents*. Otherwise we shall naturally bring against her the just Criticism of HORACE, on the scenical Representation so nearly ally'd to her:

*Quodcumque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.*

(13.) WE are therefore to consider this as a sure Maxim or Observation in Painting, "That a *historical and moral* Piece must of necessity lose much of its natural Simplicity and Grace, if any thing of the *emblematical or enigmatick* kind be

B b 3

"visibly



Ch. 5. “visibly and directly intermix’d.” As if, for instance, the Circle of the \* *Zodiack*, with its twelve Signs were introduc’d. Now this being an Appearance which carries not any manner of similitude or colourable resemblance to any thing extant in real Nature; it cannot possibly pretend to win the Sense, or gain Belief, by the help of any *Poetical Enthusiasm, religious History, or Faith*. For by means of these, indeed, we are easily induc’d to contemplate as Realitys those divine Personages and miraculous Forms, which the leading Painters, antient and modern, have speciously design’d, according to the particular Doctrine or Theology of their several religious and national Beliefs. But for our *Tablature* in particular, it carries nothing with it of the mere *emblematical or enigmatisk* kind: since for what relates to the double Way of the Vale and Mountain, this may naturally and with colourable appearance be represented at the Mountain’s foot. But if on the Summit or highest Point of it, we shou’d place the Fortrefs, or Palace of *Virtue*, rising above the Clouds, this wou’d immediately give the enigmatisk mysterious Air to

---

\* This is what RAPHAEEL himself has done, in his famous Design of *The Judgment of PARIS*. But this Piece having been never painted, but design’d only for MARC ANTONIO’s engraving, it comes not within our Censure; as appears by what is said in the Paragraph just preceding.

our *Picture*, and of necessity destroy its Ch. 5.  
 persuasive Simplicity, and natural Appearance.

(14.) IN short, we are to carry this Remembrance still along with us, “ That  
 “ the fewer the Objects are, besides those  
 “ which are absolutely necessary in a Piece,  
 “ the easier it is for the Eye, by one simple  
 “ Act and in one View, to comprehend  
 “ the *Sum* or *Whole*.” The multiplication  
 of Subjects, tho’ subaltern, renders the Sub-  
 ordination more difficult to execute in the  
 Ordonnance or Composition of a Work.  
 And if the *Subordination* be not perfect,  
 the *Order* (which makes the Beauty) re-  
 mains imperfect. Now the *Subordination*  
 can never be perfect, except “ \* When the  
 “ Ordonnance is such, that the Eye not on-  
 “ ly runs over with ease the several Parts  
 “ of the Design, (reducing still its View  
 “ each moment on the principal Subject on  
 “ which all turns) but when the same Eye,  
 “ without the least detainment in any of  
 “ the particular Parts, and resting, as it  
 “ were, immovable in the middle, or cen-  
 “ ter of the *Tablature*, may see at once, in  
 “ an agreeable and perfect Correspondency,  
 “ all which is there exhibited to the Sight.”

---

\* This is what the *Grecian* Masters so happily express’d, by the single word *Ευούνοια*. See *Characteristicks*, VOL. I. pag. 143, &c.

## C H A P. VI.

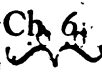
*Of the Casual or Independent Ornaments.*

(1.) **T**HERE remains for us now to consider only of the separate Ornaments, independent both of Figures and Perspective; such as the \* *Machine-Work* or *Divinitys* in the Sky, the Winds, Cupids, Birds, Animals, Dogs, or other loose Pieces which are introduc'd without any absolute necessity, and in a way of Humour. But as these belong chiefly to the *ordinary Life*, and to the *Comick*, or *mix'd* kind; our *Tablature*, which on the contrary is wholly *Epick*, *Heroick*, and in the *Tragick* Stile, wou'd not so easily admit of any thing in this light way.

(2.) **W**E may besides consider, that whereas the Mind is naturally led to fancy Mystery in a Work of such a Genius or Stile of Painting as ours, and to confound with each other the two distinct kinds of the *Emblematick* and merely *Historical* or *Poetick*; we shou'd take care not to afford

---

\* This is understood of the *Machine-Work*, when it is merely ornamental, and not essential in the Piece; by making part of the *History*, or *Fable* it-self.

in this occasion of Error and Deviation, by Ch. 6.  
 introducing into a Piece of so uniform a   
 Design, such Appendices, or supplementary  
 Parts, as, under pretext of giving light to  
 the History, or characterizing the Figures,  
 shou'd serve only to distract or dissipate the  
 Sight, and confound the Judgment of the  
 more intelligent Spectators.

(3.) "WILL it then (says one) be pos-  
 sible to make out the Story of these two  
 "Dames in company with HERCULES,  
 "without otherwise distinguishing them  
 "than as above describ'd?" We an-  
 swer, it is possible; and not that only, but  
 certain and infallible, in the case of one  
 who has the least Genius; or has ever  
 heard in general concerning HERCULES,  
 without so much as having ever heard this  
 History in particular. But if notwith-  
 standing this, we wou'd needs add some ex-  
 teriour marks, more declaratory and deter-  
 minative of these two Personages, VIR-  
 TUE and PLEASURE; it may be per-  
 form'd, however, without any necessary  
 recourse to what is absolutely of the *Em-  
 blem*-kind. The Manner of this may be  
 explain'd as follows.

(4.) THE Energy or natural Force of  
*Virtue*, according to the moral Philoso-  
 phy of highest note among the Antients,  
 was express'd in the double effect of

For-

Ch. 6. \* *Forbearance and Indurance*, or what we may otherwise call *Refrainment and Support*. For the former, *the Bit or Bridle*, plac'd somewhere on the side of *Virtue*, may serve as Emblem sufficient; and for the second, *the Helmet* may serve in the same manner: especially since they are each of them Appurtenances essential to *Heroes* (who, in the quality of Warriors, were also Subduers or Managers of Horses) and that at the same time these are really portable Instruments; such as the martial Dame, who represents *Virtue*, may be well suppos'd to have brought along with her.

(5.) ON the side of PLEASURE, certain *Vases*, and other Pieces of emboss'd Plate, wrought in the figures of *Satyrs, Fauns, and Bacchanals*, may serve to express the Debauches of the Table-kind. And certain Draperys thrown carelessly on the ground, and hung upon a neighbouring Tree, forming a kind of Bower and Couch for this luxurious Dame, may serve sufficiently to suggest the Thought of other Indulgences, and to support the Image of the effeminate, indolent, and amorous Passions.

\* *Kαελεία, Ἐσνεσεία*: They were describ'd as Sisters in the emblematick Moral Philosophy of the Antients. Whence that known Precept, *Ἀνίχθι καὶ Ἀπέχθι*, SUSTINE & ABSTINE.

† CASTOR, POLLUX; all the Heroes of HOMER; ALEXANDER the Great, &c.

Besides

Besides that for this latter kind, we may rest satisfy'd, 'tis what the Painter will hardly fail of representing to the full. The fear is, lest he shou'd overdo this part, and expres the Affection too much to the life. The Appearance will, no doubt, be strongly wrought in all the Features and Proportions of this *third Figure*; which is of a relish far more popular, and vulgarly engaging, than that *other* oppos'd to it, in our historical Design.

---

### CONCLUSION.

(1.) **W**E may conclude this Argument with a general Reflection, which seems to arise naturally from what has been said on this Subject in particular; "That in a real *History-Painter*, the same Knowledge, the same Study, and Views, are requir'd, as in a real *Poet*." Never can the *Poet* (whilst he justly holds that name) become a *Relator*, or *Historian* at large. He is allow'd only to describe a single Action; not the Actions of a single Man, or People. The *Painter* is a *Historian* at the same rate, but still more narrowly confin'd, as in fact appears; since it wou'd certainly prove a more ridiculous Attempt to comprehend two or three distinct Actions or Parts of History in *one Picture*, than

than to comprehend ten times the number in one and the same Poem.

(2.) 'Tis well known, that to each Species of Poetry, there are natural Proportions and Limits assign'd. And it wou'd be a gross Absurdity indeed to imagine, that in a Poem there was nothing which we cou'd call *Measure* or *Number*, except merely in the Verse. An Elegy, and an Epigram have each of 'em their Measure and Proportion, as well as a Tragedy, or Epick Poem. In the same manner, as to Painting, Sculpture, or Statuary, there are particular Measures which form what we call a *Piece*: as for instance, in mere Portraiture, a *Head*, or *Bust*; the former of which must retain always the whole, or at least a certain part of the Neck; as the latter the Shoulders, and a certain part of the Breast. If any thing be added or retrench'd, the *Piece* is destroy'd. 'Tis then a mangled Trunk, or dismember'd Body, which presents it-self to our Imagination; and this too not thro use merely, or on the account of custom, but of necessity, and by the nature of the Appearance: since there are such and such parts of the human Body, which are naturally match'd, and must appear in company: the Section, if unskilfully made, being in reality horrid, and representing rather an *Amputation* in Surgery, than a seemly *Division* or *Separation*

tion according to *Art*. And thus it is, that in general, thro all the plastick Arts, or Works of Imitation, "Whatsoever is drawn from Nature, with the intention of raising in us the Imagination of the natural Species or Object, according to real *Beauty* and *Truth*, shou'd be priz'd in certain compleat Portions or Districts, which represent the Correspondency or Union of each part of Nature, with *intire* NATURE *her-self*." And 'tis this natural Apprehension, or anticipating Sense of *Unity*, which makes us give even to the Works of our inferiour Artizans, the name of *Pieces* by way of Excellence, and as denoting the *Justness* and *Truth* of Work.

(3.) IN order therefore to succeed rightly in the Formation of any thing truly beautiful in this higher Order of Design; 'twere to be wish'd that the Artist, who had Understanding enough to comprehend what a *real Piece* or *Tablature* imported, and who, in order to this, had acquir'd the Knowledge of a *Whole* and *Parts*, wou'd afterwards apply himself to the Study of *moral* and *poetick Truth*: that by this means the Thoughts, Sentiments, or *Manners*, which hold the first rank in his historical Work, might appear suitable to the higher and nobler Species of Humanity in which he practis'd, to the Genius of the Age  
which



which he describ'd, and to the principal or main Action which he chose to represent. He wou'd then naturally learn to reject those false Ornaments of *affected Graces, exaggerated Passions, hyperbolical and prodigious Forms*; which equally with the mere *capricious and grotesque*, destroy the just *Simplicity, and Unity*, essential in a P I E C E. And for his *Colouring*; he wou'd then soon find how much it became him to be reserv'd, severe, and chaste, in this particular of his Art; where Luxury and Libertinism are, by the power of Fashion and the modern Taste, become so universally establish'd.

(4.) 'TIS evident however from Reason it-self, as well as from \* History and Experience, that nothing is more fatal, either to Painting, Architecture, or the other Arts, than this *false Relish*, which is govern'd rather by what immediately strikes the Sense, than by what consequentially and by reflection pleases the Mind, and satisfies the Thought and Reason. So that whilst we look on *Painting* with the same eye, as we view commonly the rich Stuffs, and colour'd Silks worn by our Ladys, and admir'd in Dress, Equipage, or Furniture, we must of necessity be effeminate in our Taste, and utterly set wrong as to all

---

\* See VITRUVIUS and PLINY.

Judgment and Knowledge in the kind. For of this *imitative Art* we may justly say; “ That tho It borrows help indeed from Colours, and uses them, as means, to execute its Designs; It has nothing, however, more wide of its real Aim, or more remote from its Intention, than to make a *shew* of Colours, or from their mixture, to raise a \* *separate and flattering Pleasure* to the SENSE.”

---

\* *The Pleasure is plainly foreign and separate; as having no concern or share in the proper Delight or Entertainment which naturally arises from the Subject, and Workmanship itself. For the Subject, in respect of Pleasure, as well as Science, is absolutely compleated, when the Design is executed, and the propos'd Imitation once accomplish'd. And this it always is the best, when the Colours are most subdu'd, and made subservient.*

---

*The End of the Third Volume.*

---



---

---

# INDEX.

[N. B. The Letters shew the Volume :  
The Figures, the Pages of each.]

## A.

- A** BRAHAM (*Patriarch*) his *Character and Life*. Vol. iii. pag. 52, 53, 124  
*Absolute Power*. See *Arbitrary*.  
*Absolute Princes*. i. 203. *Seem to act by Counsel and Advice*. i. 210, 211. *Their Education and Manners*. *ibid*. *No real Society in Absolute Government*. i. 105, 106. *No Publick, or Sense of publick Good*. 107. *No social or common Affection*, *ibid*. *No Community or Mother-Country*. iii. 143. *Absolute Monarchy, debauching in religious and moral Principles*. i. 107. iii. 310, 311. *Necessary Subjection and Homage in Absolute Government*. i. 219. iii. 172  
*Academick Philosophy*. i. 18, 253. *Its Excellence*. i. 81, 256. ii. 189, 191, 230, 231, &c. 305, 6. See *Sceptick*.  
*Academick Founder and Successor*. ii. 253, 4  
*Academick Discipline amongst the Antients*. i. 122. ii. 191  
*Academists: their way of arguing unsutable to the impatient Humour of our Age*. ii. 189, 191  
*Academy for Exercise, wanted for our Youth. Unhappily neglected*. i. 333, 334. See *Exercises, School, University*.  
ACTEON: a common *Absurdity in the Pictures of his Metamorphosis*. iii. 357  
*Actions: Spring of Actions*. ii. 86  
*Activity, or Action, how necessary to Mankind*. ii. 131, 132  
*Actor (Stage)*. i. 7  
~~————~~ *In the Publick*. i. 8

C c a

Admiration.

# INDEX.

- Admiration. *Weakness of the Passion.* i. 144, 5, 6, 7, &c.  
 ii. 324, 325, 6, &c. See *Miracle, Wonder.*  
*Just Admiration.* ii. 29  
 Admiration *founded in the natural and necessary Imagina-  
 tion of a sublime and beautiful in things.* i. 138, 139,  
 336, 337. ii. 28, 29, 30, 394, 420, 421, 429, 430. iii.  
 30, 31, 2, 3, &c. 182, 3, 4, 5, 6  
 Admiration. *Motive, or Incentive to Philosophy.* iii. 37.  
*Restraint of it in Philosophy.* iii. 35, 36, 37, 202, 203  
 Admiration, *a strong one, distinguish'd from that of Love.*  
 iii. 359  
 Advice. See *Treatise of:* viz. Vol. i. 153, 154, &c.  
 ÆGYPT. *Its Description.* ii. 386. *Origin and enormous  
 Growth of Superstition from ÆGYPT.* ii. 387, 388.  
 iii. 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, &c. *Natural as well as Political  
 Causes.* iii. 45, 46. *Unsociableness of Religion, mutual Ab-  
 horrence of Worshippers, and Persecution of Sects begun  
 from hence.* ii. 387, 388. iii. 42, 59, 60, 61, 62, 80, 81,  
 82, &c. *Unhappy Settlement, Cantonment and Agrar-  
 ian of the primitive Ægyptians.* iii. 42, 43, 4, 5, 6, &c.  
*Ægyptian Mysterys.* iii. 245. See *Hierarchy, Priesthood.*  
 Ægyptian Loan. i. 358. *Catechism and Casuchumens origi-  
 nally Ægyptian.* iii. 245. See *Circumcision.*  
 ÆTHIOPIA. *Its Empire and Priesthood.* iii. 48, 49.  
*Ethiopian Spectator.* i. 82, 83, 85  
 Affectation in Behaviour *opposite to Grace.* i. 190  
 Affectation in Belief, Faith, Religion, Praise. i. 6, 7, 34, 35,  
 36, 41, &c.  
 Affection: *Natural Affection towards Moral Beauty.* i. 280,  
 281  
*Social Affection: Enjoyment.* i. 310, 311. *Social Affec-  
 tion confess'd in Love of Country, &c.* iii. 143, 144, 5,  
 6, 7, &c. *In Parental, Filial Affection.* iii. 145.  
*Strength of Social Affection.* i. 16. *Conjugal Affection.*  
 ii. 132. iii. 219  
 'Tis by Affection merely that a Creature is esteem'd good or  
 ill. ii. 21, 22  
 Private or Self-Affection. ii. 22. *When vicious.* ii. 22, 23,  
 24, 25. *When good.* ii. 23, 24  
 Reflex Affection. ii. 28. *Unequal Affection, or Iniquity.*  
 ii. 31. *Opposition of the Affections.* ii. 52  
 Religious Affection. ii. 75. See *Devotion, Enthusiasm.*  
 System of the Affections. ii. 85. *That System explain'd.*  
 ii. 86  
 Three kinds of Affections. ii. 86, 87  
 Degrees of Affections. ii. 87, 88, &c.

Affection:

# INDEX.

- Affection:** *Private Affection too weak, when?* ii. 89. *Affections towards private Good, necessary.* ii. 90
- Energy of Natural Affections.* ii. 101, 102, 103, &c.
- What Pleasure attends the very Disturbances belonging to Natural Affection.* ii. 106, 107. *Effects of Natural Affection.* ii. 107, 108, &c. *Partial Affection has no foundation in Reason.* iii. 111. *How slender Satisfaction it affords.* ii. 112, 113
- Intire Affection, its Advantages.* ii. 113, 114
- Analysis or Plan of the Affections, as they relate to human Happiness or Unhappiness.* iii. 195, 196, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- Natural Affection, s<sup>er</sup>ym.* iii. 222. *The same parental or filiat kind.* iii. 145
- Balance of the Affections.* ii. 92, 95, 130, 131, &c.
- Exercise of the Social or Natural Affections, bow necessary to Man.* ii. 134, 135, 136
- Of the Affections which relate to the immediate Self, or private Interest of the Creature.* ii. 139
- Unnatural Affections,* ii. 163, 164, &c. *Their Consequences.* ii. 168, 169, &c.
- Age, the present:** *improving, in our Nation: Why?* i. 9, 10
- Agrarian:** *untoward-one in the Egyptian State.* iii. 43. *How occasion'd.* iii. 47, 48, 57, 58
- Air of Person:** *See Grace.*
- Alchymy.** ii. 184, 190, 377. iii. 160
- Alchymists;** *why their Philosophy still prevails so much in our Age.* ii. 189, 190
- ALCIBIADES.** iii. 126
- ALEXANDER the Great.** i. 249, 325
- Modern Alexanders.* i. 227
- Amantensis, the Author's.** i. 305. iii. 16, 190
- Ambition.** i. 320, 321, 325, 326, 327. ii. 157, 433, 440, 441
- Amble;** *common Amble, Pace, or Canterbury of Writers.* iii. 25, 26
- Amorous Passion:** *What Occasion of Disorder.* ii. 151, 152, 153, &c.
- Amour.** *Manner of it with the Fair Sex.* iii. 115. *History of an Amour.* i. 176, &c. *See Gallantry, Novel, Love.*
- Amphictonian Counsel.** iii. 138
- Amphitheater.** (*See Gladiator.*)
- Amphitheatrical Spectacles.* i. 270
- ANACHARSIS.** i. 89
- Anatomy of the Mind.** i. 206, 207. *Of the Body.* ii. 302, &c.

# INDEX.

- ANDREW** : *Merry-Andrew and Executioner* : a *Picture*.  
i. 66
- Angels** : *Angelical Company*.  
i. 7
- Anger** : *Use of the Passion in the inferiour Orders of Creatures, and in the ordinary Characters of Men*. ii. 144, 145. *Its ill Effects, when indulg'd*. ii. 145, 146, 147. *Void in the highest and most virtuous Characters*. ii. 144. *Anger an Acknowledgment of Just and Unjust*. ii. 419, 420
- Animal** : *How becomes a Part of another System*. ii. 18.  
*Animal-System*.  
ibid.  
*Wild and Tame Animals of the same Species, how different*.  
ii. 132
- Answers to Books**. iii. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, &c. *Answer-Writers*.  
ibid. and 270, 271
- Ant**.  
ii. 96. iii. 220
- Anticipation**. ii. 420. *See Pre-conception*.
- Anticipation and Repeal**.  
iii. 356
- Antidote to Enthusiasm** : *See Enthusiasm*.
- Antients, their Discipline of Youth**. i. 122. ii. 191. *See Academy*.
- Antient Policy, in the Affairs of Religion and Philosophy**.  
i. 17, 18. ii. 262
- ANTIPATER**.  
i. 249
- Antipathy, religious**. *See Religion*.
- APELLES**. i. 227. *See Painter*.
- APOLLO**. iii. 233. *Apollo and Muses*. i. 5, 6, 7. (*See Muses, Pythian, Delphick*.)
- Apologue**. iii. 206, 207. *See Fable, Mythology, Esop*.
- Apology, practice of**. i. 329, 330. *See Preface*.
- Appearances** : *See Species*.
- Appetites high, eager**.  
iii. 177
- Appetite, elder Brother to Reason**.  
i. 187
- Applause** : *See Praise*.
- ARATUS, Poet**.  
iii. 238
- Arbitrary Power**, i. 220. *The sweet and bitter*.  
ibid.
- Arbitrary Power, or absolute Monarchy, destructive of Arts**.  
i. 219, 220, 221, 237, 238, &c. iii. 23. *See Absolute Power, Tyranny, Will*
- ARCADIA**.  
i. 21
- Architecture, Barbarous, Gothick**. i. 353. *True and natural, independent of Fancy*.  
ibid. *Founded in Truth and Nature*.  
iii. 181
- Architect ambitious**.  
iii. 133
- ARISTIDES**.  
i. 267
- ARISTOPHANES**.  
i. 245
- ARISTOTLE cited**. i. 142, 143, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246. iii. 66, 139, 259, 280. (*See Peripatetick*.)
- Arm** :

# INDEX.

- Arm: Secular-Arm,** deliver over. i. 66. iii. 110  
**Arms and Hands,** expressive in Oratory. iii. 366  
**ARTHUR King.** iii. 112  
**Articles of Belief.** (See Belief, Divinity.)  
**Artisans.** i. 192. *Artisan honest, resolute.* i. 262  
**Artists rejoice in Criticism.** i. 235, 261. *Virtue and Generosity of Artists.* i. 261, 262, &c. (See Poet, Painter, Architect, &c.)  
**Arts and Sciences** how rais'd and improv'd. i. 239, &c. 248, &c. iii. 136, 137, 138, 139, &c.  
**Arts and Virtues** mutual Friends. i. 338  
**Assemblies (Publick)** demand Respect. i. 75  
**Atellan (Plays)** i. 251  
**Atheism: its Consequences** with respect to Virtue. ii. 69, 79. *Compar'd in that respect with Theism.* ii. 72, 73, 74  
**Atheism from Superstition.** ii. 335, 336, 357, 338. *Martyrs for Atheism.* iii. 64. *Atheism preferable to Superstition.* i. 41. iii. 126, 127, 128. *Faith of Atheism.* ii. 357  
**Atheism charg'd on the People** of the better Rank and Fashion. ii. 264. iii. 294. *Charg'd upon Wit and subtle Reasoning.* ibid.  
**Atheism.** (See Ill-Humour, Chance.)  
**Atheist, a compleat one: His Belief or Faith.** ii. 11, 298, 357, 358. *Hard to pronounce certainly of any Man, that he is an Atheist.* ii. 12. *Atheist personated.* iii. 294, 295  
**Atheists.** *Best Writers against 'em.* ii. 259. *Two Sorts of People call'd Atheists.* ii. 260. *Different in themselves; and to be us'd differently.* ii. 260, 261  
**Atheists miscall'd.** i. 345  
**Atheists Enthusiasts.** i. 52. iii. 64, 65  
**Atheist, a strong Believer.** ii. 357  
**Atheistical Hypothesis.** ii. 298  
*Certain Principles common to Atheists with the Devout, or Zealots.* i. 97, 117, 118, 123, 124, &c. 132, 345, 352. ii. 68, 80, 81, 256. iii. 310  
**Atheistical Writers or Talkers,** no genuine Atheists. i. 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95  
**ATHENIANS.** i. 30. *Their Antiquity, Genius.* iii. 152, 153. *Manners, Modesty.* ibid. (See Greece.) *Progress of Arts and Letters amongst them.* i. 248, 249, 250. *Attick Elegance.* i. 233  
**ATTICUS.** iii. 21  
**ATTILA (Gothick Prince.)** iii. 91  
**Avarice.** i. 319, 320. iii. 197, 198, 304. *Avaritious Temper, how miserable.* ii. 155, 156, &c.  
**Audience.** i. 264, 265, 277. (See Stage.)



# INDEX.

- AUGUSTUS.** i. 220, 228, 269, 270. iii. 21, 250  
**Authors: Saint-Authors.** i. 164, 165. iii. 239, 240. *Author in Solitude.* i. 175. *Prince-Authors.* i. 213, 214. *Author's Courtship to the Reader.* i. 200, 330. *Selfishness of Authors.* i. 200. *Coquetry of an Author.* *ibid.*  
**Author once an honourable Name.** iii. 3, 4. *A Character or Note of Understanding.* *ibid.* *Jealousy of Free Authors.* ii. 7, 8, 262, &c.  
**Author Orthodox,** i. 358, 359, 360. *Orthodoxy of our Author in particular.* iii. 70, 71, 315  
**Authors not excusable for their ill Performance, because neglected by the Great.** i. 222, 223, 224, 230. *Or because of Criticism and Censure.* i. 231, 232, &c. *Or because of the publick Genius or Ear.* i. 261, 262, 278  
**Author and Reader, their mutual Relation, Interest.** iii. 227, 228, 229, 230, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. *Their Pretensions, Privileges, Place, Ceremonial.* *ibid.*  
*Divinest Characters and Personages, no Authors, either in Sacred or Profane Letters.* iii. 244, 245, 246, 247. *Great Authors capable of Business, tho out of it.* iii. 247, &c. 273  
**Authors of narrow Genius's, incapable of Action or Speculation.** iii. 272, 273, 4, 5, 6, 7, &c. *Bookseller makes the Author.* i. 264. iii. 27. *Modern Author professes Laziness, Precipitancy, Carelessness.* i. 233, 234. *In doubt about his own Work.* iii. 27. (See Piece, Penman, Miscellany.)  
**Author of these Treatises: accidentally engag'd in them.** iii. 190. *His first Treatise (viz. Letter of Enthusiasm) a real Letter.* *ibid.* *And before.* 12, 13, 19, 20  
**Authority: Divine Authority judg'd by Morals.** i. 298  
**Awe: Its Effect on Mens Understandings.** i. 96. See Fear.

## B.

- BABYLONIAN Empire and Hierarchy.** iii. 48. See Hierarchy.  
**BACON** (Lord) cited. iii. 69  
**Banter: Fashionable with modern Politicians and Negotiators.** i. 62  
*ibid.* i. 72  
**Banter from Persecution.** *ibid.* i. 72  
**Barbarian.** (See Goth, Indian.)  
**Barbarism, chief Mark of.** iii. 153  
**Barbarism from Universal Monarchy.** i. 221, 222  
**Bart'lemy-Fair.** i. 28  
**Mr. BAYS.** iii. 274, 275, 276, &c. *Other Bays's in Divinity.* iii. 282, 283, 284  
**Bear-Garden.** i. 270, 271. iii. 256, 257  
*Beasts.*

# INDEX.

- Beasts.** *Beast or Brute-Science.* iii. 184, 218. *Passionate Love and Fondness towards the Bestial or Animal-Forms, Virtues, Beautys.* iii. 184, 216, 217, 218, &c. *Oeconomy or Order of Nature in the Beasts.* (See *Oeconomy.*)
- Beasts:** *their natural Instincts.* ii. 307, 308
- Beaver.** iii. 220
- Beauty:** *where to be found.* ii. 404, 405, 406. *Mysterious Charms of Beauty.* ii. 211, &c. *Knowledge in the Degrees and Orders of Beauty.* *ibid.* *Three Degrees or Orders of Beauty.* ii. 406, 407, 408. *Scale or Scheme of Beauty.* iii. 182, 183, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Moral Beauty.* ii. 409. *Confess'd.* i. 280, 281. ii. 419, 420, 421. iii. 179, 180. *Moral Beauty and Deformity.* ii. 29, 30. *Beauty of Sentiments, Character, Mind.* i. 136, 207. iii. 303. (See *Character, Mind, Virtue, Heart.*)
- Beauty, is Truth.** i. 142, 143. iii. 180, 181, 2, 3, 4, 5
- Beauty of Virtue.** i. 315, 316, &c. *Beauty of the Soul.* ii. 414, 415
- Beauty of the Body.** ii. 414
- Beauty dangerous.** i. 183. *Outward Beauty expressive of inward.* i. 138. *Natural Health, the inward Beauty of the Body.* iii. 181. *Mechanick Beautys in opposition to Moral and Intellectual.* i. 139
- Beauty in Animals,** iii. 218. *How attractive, enchanting.* iii. 216, 217, 218, &c. *Scale of Beauty.* iii. 182, 183
- The Odd and Pretty in the room of the Graceful and Beautiful.* iii. 5, 6, &c.
- Beauty:** *its Idea natural.* ii. 415
- Beauty and Good the same.** ii. 399, 422. *Not the Object of the Sense.* ii. 423, 424. *Its Extent.* ii. 211, 212, 213
- The Beautiful, Honestum, Pulchrum, τὸ καλόν.** (See *Fair, Decorum, Enthusiasm.*)
- Bee.** ii. 94, 96. iii. 220
- Beggars.** i. 35, 36. *Beggarly Religion.* *ibid.* and iii. 126, 127, 128
- Belief.** (See *Faith.*) *Belief at a venture.* i. 35. *No Merit in believing on weak Grounds.* i. 34. *Affectation of Belief.* *ibid.* *Articles of Belief.* i. 361. iii. 60, 61, 62, 79, 80, 81, 82. *Grossest Article of Belief, how introduc'd of old into the Church.* iii. 333, 334. *Sacred and indisputable Articles of Belief.* iii. 70. *Whether a Man can be accountable for his wrong Belief.* ii. 326, 327, 328. *Men persuade themselves into whatever Opinion or Belief.* iii. 101, 102, &c. *Belief at the Stretch of Reason.* i. 34. iii. 105
- Believer

# INDEX.

- Believer against his Will.** i. 35. iii. 127. *Superstitious Believer wishes there were no God.* iii. 127, 128
- Belly.** *Ghuttonous Imagination, or Belly-Sense.* i. 283
- Bibliothèque Choisie.** iii. 18, 20, 241. *See Monsieur L E C L E R C.*
- Bigotry ; its Spirit.** i. 74. *First Rise.* iii. 80. *Force of the Word.* iii. 81, 82
- Bird.** ii. 302, &c.
- Bit or Bridle, proper Emblem for the Figure of Virtue.** iii. 386
- Body-Politic.** *Head and Members.* i. 113, 114. (*See Constitution.*)
- BOILEAU : French Satirist.** i. 218. iii. 280
- Bombast.** i. 232, 241. iii. 262
- Books.** (*See Reading, Scholar, Burning.*)  
*Good-Books so call'd.* i. 165. iii. 327. *Books of Chivalry, Gallantry, Prodigys, Travels, barbarous Nations, and Customs.* i. 341, 342, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Interpolating, suppressing Practice on Books.* iii. 330. (*See Scripture, Fathers.*)
- Bookseller.** i. 304. (*See Author, Amanuensis.*) *Begets a Fray or learned Scuffle.* iii. 10, 11, 15, 16, 17. *Bookseller and Glazier.* iii. 15. *Bookseller's Shop and Trade.* *ibid.* *Bookseller determines Titles.* iii. 27. *Fits his Customers.* iii. 270
- B O S S U : Père Bossu, du Poème Epique.** i. 142
- Breeding.** *See Academy, University.*  
*Good-Breeding.* i. 64, 65. ii. 242. *Leading Character to Virtue.* i. 129, 135, 333. iii. 161, 162, 168  
*Good-Breeding, and Liberty, necessarily join'd.* i. 76. *Man of Good-Breeding incapable of a brutal Action.* i. 129. *Acts from his Nature, without Reflection, and by a kind of Necessity.* i. 129, 130. *Compar'd with the thorough honest Man.* *ibid.* (*See Gentleman.*)
- BRITAIN : its Advantages.** i. 219. *Old Britain.* i. 272
- British Liberty.** i. 216, 222. **British Sense in Politicks.** i. 80
- British Countrymen Fellow-Citizens.** iii. 144, 145, 146, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- BRITONS ; their Sense of Government, and a Constitution.** i. 108. *See England, Englishmen.*
- Brute.** ii. 305. *See Beast.*
- BRUTUS.** iii. 249
- Buffoons.** i. 72. *See Laugh, Italian, Banter, Burlesque.*
- Build ; easier to demolish than build.** iii. 134
- Burlesque : its principal Source,** i. 71. (*See Banter.*) *Mere Burlesque rejected by the Antients.* i. 73. (*See Parodys, Comedy.*)
- Burlesque-Wit and Buffonery on the Stage.** iii. 281
- Burlesque**

# I N D E X.

- Burlesque Divinity. See Divinity.  
 BURNET. Archæol. cited. iii. 122  
 Burning Zeal. See Zeal.  
 Burning and Destruction of Books, Learning, &c. iii. 239,  
 240, 241. (See Fathers of the Church.)  
 Business: Man of Business. i. 309
- C.
- C**Abalistical Learning. iii. 81  
**C**ÆSAR (Julius) i. 272. Cæsar's Commentaries.  
 i. 224. His Ability. i. 228  
**C**ÆSARS, Roman. i. 24, 25, 133, 221. iii. 41, 86, 90,  
 91  
 Cake: not eat and have. i. 130  
 Camp. i. 335  
 Cantonizing. i. 113  
 Canterbury. (See Amble.)  
**C**APPADOCIANS. iii. 251  
 Carnival. i. 82, &c.  
 Carver, carnal, spiritual. iii. 112, 113, &c.  
 Catechism, Theological, Metaphysical. i. 306, 307. Moral,  
 Philosophical. i. 307, 308, &c.  
 Catechism, and Catechumens originally Egyptian. iii. 245.  
 See Circumcision.  
 Catholick Church. See Church, Rome, Pope.  
 Catholick Opinion, how form'd. iii. 86, 87, 88, 89, 90.  
 (See Uniformity.)  
**C**ATULLUS. i. 228  
 Cause: common Cause. i. 222  
**C**EBES. ii. 254  
 Censors of Manners. i. 240. Censure free. i. 9  
 Ceremony. i. 203, 204. See Compliments.  
 Ceremonial, between Author and Reader. iii. 227, &c.  
 Ceremonys. See Rites.  
**C**ERVANTES (Michael). iii. 253  
**C**HALDEA. iii. 48  
 Challenge. (See Duel.) Spiritual Challengers, Lists, Gom-  
 batants. i. 363. iii. 341. See Religion, Priests.  
 Chance, prefer'd to Providence, by the Superstitious. i. 40.  
 iii. 126, 127, 128. (See Atheism.)  
 Chaos, and Darkness from Universal Monarchy. i. 222  
 Chaos of the English Poets. iii. 62  
 Characters. Dealer in Characters must know his own. i. 189  
 Sacred Characters. i. 281  
 Character, Divine. i. 23, 37. In God, in Man. i. 38, 41.  
 Beauty of Character. i. 136. (See Beauty.)  
 Character with and's self, and others. i. 130, 294, 295  
 Character,

# INDEX.

- Character, *generous, and vile, set in opposition,* i. 141  
*Real Characters and Manners:* i. 194, 199, 200, 201, 2, 3, &c. (See Manners.)  
*Perfect Character, veil'd.* i. 194. *Perfect Character un-*  
*artificial in Poetry.* i. 337. *Monstrous in Epick, or*  
*on the Stage.* iii. 260, 261, 262  
*Homer's Characters.* (See Homer.)  
*Principal Characters and Under-Parts,* i. 195  
*Characters in Holy Writ, not Subjects for a Poem.* i. 356  
*Characters or Personages in Dialogue.* iii. 292, 293, 4, 5, 6  
 (See Dialogue.)  
*Sublime of Characters.* i. 336  
*Inward Character.* i. 339. iii. 34  
*Character from Circumstances of Nativity.* iii. 147, 148  
*Characters in the State.* iii. 163, 170, 171, 172, 3, 4, 5, 6  
*Inward Character and Worth.* iii. 174, 175  
*Character of a Critick.* See Critick.  
*Characteristick of Understandings.* i. 201  
*Charity and Good-Will: Pretexts to what Ends.* i. 87, 133.  
 iii. 115, 133, 134. See Morals.  
*Christian Charity.* i. 99. *Charitable Foundations, to*  
*whose Benefit.* i. 133. *Supernatural Charity.* i. 18,  
 iii. 115. *Heathen Charity.* iii. 153, 154  
*Charm of Nature, in Moral Objects.* See Nature, Beauty,  
 Harmony, Taste.  
*Childrens Play.* i. 66  
*Chivalry.* i. 272, 273. *Originally Moorish, Gothick.* i. 344,  
 345, &c. iii. 253. *Books of Chivalry,* i. 344. *Dregs of*  
*it.* ii. 195. See Gallantry.  
*Christian Author.* i. 67. *Good Christian.* i. 99. *Christian,*  
*Mahometan, Pagan.* i. 352. iii. 104. *Sceptick-Christian.* iii. 72  
*Christianity no way concern'd in modern Miracles.* ii. 326,  
 330, &c. *Not founded in Miracle merely.* *ibid.* and  
 i. 297, 298  
 A Church. i. 10. See Hierarchy, Catholick.  
*Roman Christian and Catholick Church.* iii. 90. See Mo-  
 narchy.  
*National Church.* i. 17, 28. *Its Interest asserted.* i. 17.  
*Panick Fear for the Church.* iii. 83, 4, 5, &c.  
 Church-Lands. i. 25, 133. iii. 45, 79  
*Writing Church-Militant.* iii. 9, 10, 11, 12. and 290,  
 291, 292, &c.  
*Antient Heathen-Church.* i. 50. iii. 126, 127, 128  
*Church of England.* iii. 15, 16, &c. See Divines.  
*Church-Patriot.* iii. 170, 171  
*Chymistry.* See Alchymy.  
 C I C E R O. i. 208, 334. iii. 20, 21, 182, 280  
 Circumcision,

# I N D E X.

- Circumcision, its Origin among the Egyptians.** iii. 52, 53.  
*Receiv'd by the Hebrew Patriarch, their Guest.* *ibid.* By  
**MOSÉS** on his Return. 55. *Laid down again, on his*  
*Retreat.* 52. *Again renew'd, by JOSHUA,* with re-  
*gard to the same Egyptians.* 52, 54, 55
- City : Heavenly City Jerusalem,** i. 282
- Clan.** See Tribe.
- Cleanliness.** i. 124
- CLERC (Mr. Le Clerc Sylv. Phil.)** iii. 214, 215. See *Bib-*  
*liotheque Choisie.*
- Clergy, Benefit of** i. 305. *Interest of Christian Clergy in*  
*antient and polite Learning.* iii. 236, 237. *Managements*  
*and Practices of the antient Clergy.* iii. 333, 334. See  
*Clericks, Priesthood, Fathers of the Church.*
- Clericks seditious.** iii. 88, 89. See *Magistrate, Civil Govern-*  
*ment.*
- Climates, Regions, Soils, compar'd.** iii. 150
- Closet-Thoughts.** i. 139
- Clown, judges Philosophers.** iii. 107. *Better Philosopher than*  
*some so call'd.* iii. 204
- Club, Liberty of the Club.** i. 75. (See *Committee.*) *Club-*  
*Method.* i. 267
- Coffee-house.** iii. 15, 274, 275, &c. *Coffee-house Committee.*  
 iii. 274, 275, &c. *Coffee-house Hero.* *ibid.*
- College.** i. 334. ii. 184, 191
- Collision amicable.** i. 64
- Comedy.** i. 198. *Posterior to Tragedy.* i. 244, &c. See  
*Farce, Play, Theatre, Drama, Burlesque.*
- Comedy, antient.** *First, second, third.* i. 245, 246, &c.  
 252, 253, 254, &c.
- Comick Stile.** i. 257, &c. See *Stile, Satir.*
- Commission : sole Commission for Authorship.** i. 335. *Hea-*  
*venly Commission, Pretences to it examin'd.* iii. 102, 159,  
 336, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- Committee.** iii. 275, &c. See *Club.*
- Common Sense.** (See *Sense, Nature.*) *Men not to be rea-*  
*son'd out of it.* i. 96
- Company provocative to Fancy.** i. 159. See *Assemblies, Con-*  
*versations.*
- Complexions, religious.** i. 84. See *Salvation, Persecution.*
- Compliments.** i. 203, 204. See *Ceremony.*
- Comprehension in Religion.** See *Uniformity.*
- Conference, free.** i. 70, 73, 75
- Conformity in Religion.** iii. 315. See *Uniformity.*
- Conformist Occasional.** iii. 85
- Conjurer, a wise and able one.** i. 318. *Conjurers.* i. 87, 175.  
 i. 348. See *Magi, Priest, Enchanter.*
- Conquest,**

# INDEX

- Conquest, National.** iii. 148  
**Conscience, Moral.** ii. 119. *Its Effects.* ii. 120, 121, 122.  
*Religious Conscience supposes Moral Conscience.* ii. 120.  
*False Conscience, its Effects.* ii. 122, 123, 124  
**Conscience from Interest.** ii. 125  
**Consecration of Opinions, Notions.** i. 60  
**Consistency, Rule of.** iii. 354  
**Constitution, State or Government.** i. 108, 239. **English**  
*Constitution.* i. 212, 216. iii. 150  
**Contemplation.** ii. 75. *See Meditation.*  
**Controversy. Controversial Writings.** iii. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13,  
 &c. and 270, 271. **Church-Controversy.** iii. 290, 291,  
 &c. **Religious Controversy, and Decision of the Cause,**  
*according to modern Priesthood.* iii. 341, 342, 343  
**Conversation.** i. 68, 69, &c. 75, 76. iii. 335, 336. **Life of**  
**Conversation.** i. 75, 76. **Sterility of the best Conversa-**  
**tions: the Cause.** i. 77. **Remedy.** *ibid.* **Modern Con-**  
**versation, effeminate, enervate.** ii. 186  
**Convocation (Synod, Council) what Candour, Temper?**  
 i. 360, &c.  
**Coquetry, see Author.**  
**CORNEILLE, French Tragedian, cited.** iii. 87, 280  
**Corporation of Wit.** iii. 279. *See Wit.*  
**Correctness (see Genius, Critick) in writing.** i. 232, &c.  
 241. iii. 227. **Incorrectness.** iii. 2, 3, 4, &c. 258. **Cause**  
**of Incorrectness in our English Writers.** *ibid.* &c. 272, 3, 4,  
 5, &c.  
**Covetousness. See Avarice.**  
**Counsellor, Privy Counsellors, of wise aspect.** i. 211  
**Countenances. See Complexions.**  
**Cowardice.** i. 314. ii. 140, 141, 142, 143. *See Fear.*  
**Country. Love of native Country.** iii. 143. *See Love.*  
*Native Country, Name wanting.* iii. 149. **Higher City**  
**or Country recogniz'd.** iii. 158, 159  
**A Court.** i. 10, 335. **Court-Power.** iii. 23. **Grandeur of a**  
**Court, what influence on Art and Manners.** i. 219, 220;  
 &c. 239, &c. 341, 342. iii. 23. **Spirit of a Court.**  
 i. 104, 105, 106, &c. **Speakers met with, there.** i. 139.  
**Place at Court.** iii. 169, &c. 208. **Court-Slavery.** iii.  
 168, 169, 170, 1, 2, 3, &c. *See Slavery.*  
**Court-Engines.** iii. 174. *See Favourites.*  
**Courtier.** i. 192. **Honest Courtier.** iii. 24, 175, 176  
**Creature, Every one a private Interest.** ii. 15, &c. **Private**  
**Ill of every Creature.** *ibid.*  
**No Creature good, if by his Nature injurious to his Spe-**  
**cies, or to the Whole in which he is included.** ii. 17.  
**When a Creature is suppos'd good.** ii. 21, 22, 26. **What**  
**makes**

# INDEX.

- makes an ill Creature.* ii. 26, 27. *What makes a Creature worthy or virtuous.* ii. 30, 31
- Creature void of natural Affection.* ii. 81, 82
- Creature, when too good.* ii. 90, 91
- Creed.* iii. 242. *Furniture of Creeds.* iii. 322. *Creed-making.* iii. 60, 61, 80, 81, 82, 332, 3, 4. See *Belief, Article, Watch-word.*
- Credulity and Incredulity.* i. 345. *Credulity, how dangerous.* ii. 326, 327, 328  
i. 61
- Criterion of Truth.*
- Critical Truth.* See *Truth.*
- Critical Liberty.* iii. 316
- Critical Art, Support of Sacred Writ.* iii. 236, 237, 238, 241, 242, 243, 244, 267
- Criticism, rejoices the real Artist.* i. 234, &c. *Toleration of Criticism, essential to Wis.* i. 260. *Sacred Criticism.* iii. 72, 73, 229, 230, 231, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. *Prevention against.* iii. 166, 276
- Criticks: the ingenious and fair sort.* i. 81. *Formidable to the Author or Poet, why?* i. 231, 232. iii. 272, 273, 274, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- French Criticks.* iii. 280. See *BOSSU, Journalists.*
- Critick-haters.* i. 235, 236. iii. 165, 166, 167, 258, 272, 274, 275, 276, 7, 8, 9, &c.  
i. 168
- Self-Critick.* i. 168
- Interest, Party, Cause, or Writing, to be suspected, which declares against Criticism, or declines the Proof.* iii. 266, 342
- Criticks, Pillars of State in Wit and Letters.* i. 236, &c. 240, 241. iii. 267. *Criticks, Notarys, Expositors, Prompters.* i. 241. *Treated as whimsical.* i. 272. *Their Cause defended.* iii. 165, 166
- Criticks by fashion.* i. 272
- Writing-Criticks or Satirists.* iii. 271, 272
- Criticks, Satirists, Scepticks, Scrupulists.* iii. 109
- Crocodile, worship'd.* ii. 32. iii. 80. *Emblem of Superstition.* ii. 387
- Crocodiles, Chimera's, Scholastick.* iii. 80
- Crowns, how purchas'd on some occasions.* i. 133
- Critidities.* i. 164, 165, 166
- CUDWORTH (Dr.) his Character.* ii. 260. *Why accus'd of being a Friend to Atheists.* *ibid.* *Cited.* iii. 64
- Custom and Fashion powerful Seducers.* i. 355. *Custom vicious.* ii. 35
- CYBELE (Goddess.)* ii. 253

D.



# INDEX.

D.

- Dæmon**, or *Guardian-Spirit*. i. 168, 169. iii. 28  
**Dæmon**, to what that Name belongs. ii. 11. See Witch.
- Dæmonist**, who, what. ii. 11, 12
- Dancer**. i. 193
- Figur'd Dances*. iii. 91. *High Dance in Religion and Prophecy*. iii. 117
- Death**. *King of Terrors*. i. 314. ii. 253. See Fear.
- Debate**, free. i. 71. iii. 155. See Conference, Freedom.
- Debauch**, has a reference to Society. i. 310, 311. ii. 127
- Declamation**. i. 70. See Preaching.
- Decorum**. i. 138, 139, 337. ii. 415. iii. 180, 185, 197, 198. *Decorum and Sublime of Actions*. iii. 34. (See Beauty, Grace.) *Dulce & Decorum*. i. 102, 123
- Dedication**, see Preface.
- Defender of the Faith**. i. 213
- Deist**, the Name set in opposition to Christianity. ii. 209
- Deity**, when view'd amiss: i. 32, 33. *Deity sought in Chaos and Confusion, not in Order and Beauty*. ii. 336, 337, 338. *Various Combinations of Opinions concerning Deity*. ii. 13. *How Men are influenc'd by the Belief of a Deity*. ii. 54, 55, 56, 57, &c. *Terror of the Deity implies not moral Conscience*. ii. 119. *Different Characters, Aspects, or Views of Deity*. iii. 39, 40. *Species multiply'd*. iii. 47, 49, 50, 80. *Heathen Attributes of Deity*. iii. 153. See Genius, Mind.
- Deity the sovereign Beauty, and Source of all Beautys**. ii. 294, 295. See God.
- Delphick Inscription**. i. 170
- DEMOSTHENES**. i. 161, 208. iii. 141
- DENMARK and SWEDEN**. iii. 171
- Disinterestedness in sacred Characters**. i. 281, 282, 283
- Despotick**. See Arbitrary, Absolute.
- Devil**, see Hell.
- Devotion of the dismal sort; its Effects**. ii. 116, 117. *The abject, beggarly, illiberal, sycophantick, knavish kind*. i. 34, 35. iii. 125, 126, 127, 128
- Dialogue: Manner of Writing us'd by the Antients**. i. 73. *Preliminary Science to Poetry and just Writing*. i. 191, 192, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, &c. *Moderns, why so sparing and unsuccessful in the way of Dialogue-Writing*. ii. 187, 188. *How practis'd by some modern Divines*. iii. 291, 292, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Dialogue between an Author and his Bookseller*. iii. 16. *Between GOD and Man*. iii. 122. *Between Man and Beast*. *ibid.* *Between GOD and Satan*. *ibid.* *Between GOD*

# I N D E X.

- GOD and JONAH.** iii. 119, 120, 121
- DIANA.** iii. 79, 83, &c.
- DIODORUS SICULUS cited.** iii. 43, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51
- DION CASSIUS, wretched Historian.** i. 270. iii. 24
- DIONYSIUS HALICARN.** iii. 234, 280
- Discourse, continu'd and alternate.** i. 70. *Vicissitude in Discourse, a Law.* i. 70, 76
- Dishonesty, a Half-Thought.** iii. 297, 302, 304. *See* Knavery, Thinking.
- Disinterestedness in Friendship.** i. 100, 101. *See* Friendship.
- Disinterestedness in Religion, and its holy Founders.** i. 281, 282, 283. *See* Reward, Love.
- Distraction, real.** i. 322, 323, &c.
- Divine or Godlike.** i. 33, 38. *See* Character, Theogony, Theology.
- Divine Example.** ii. 56
- Divine Presence.** ii. 57
- Divines (Theologists)** iii. 122, 235, 237, 8, 9, &c. 282, 290, 291, 293, &c. 305, 306, 316, 325, 326, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- Why incautious, and ill Managers, in the Cause of Religion.** ii. 258, 259
- Divine, in humour, out of humour.** iii. 130
- Divinity-Doctar, combatant in Print.** iii. 10, 11, 12, 13
- Polemick Divinity.** iii. 9, 10, &c.
- Burlesque Divinity.** iii. 291, &c. *Sirnames and Titles of Divinity.* iii. 60. *See* Deity, Theology.
- Doctrine.** *See* Hypothesis.
- Dog.** *See* Fable, Beast.
- Dogmatists, why so fashionable in this Age.** ii. 190, 191.
- Dogmatizing in Religion and on a future State.** *ibid.* and 236, 237, 297. *See* Sceptick.
- Dominion, founded in Property.** iii. 49
- Drama: English Drama, lame Support of it.** iii. 289, 290.
- Dramatis Personæ.** *ibid.* (*See* Play, Stage, Tragedy, Comedy, Mr. Bays.)
- Theological Drama.** iii. 293
- Drapery, Rules concerning it.** iii. 372, 373
- DRYDEN.** iii. 61, 62. *See* BAYS.
- Duels.** i. 273, 363. *See* Challenges.

## E.

- E AR in Musick.** i. 42, 135, 217, 218, 235, 336, 338
- Ear lost.** i. 344. **Publick Ear.** i. 264, 275, 276. *See* Audience.
- Distemper in the Ear.** i. 324, 325
- Ears to hear, &c.** i. 63
- Ear in Poetry.** i. 217, 275. iii. 262, 263, 264, 5, 6
- D d Earth:

# I N D E X.

- Earth : *System of the Earth, how a Part of some other System.* ii. 19. *Another Earth, or World.* i. 282. *Our Relation to mere Earth and Soil.* iii. 144, 145, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c. *Sons of Earth.* iii. 146, 147  
 Education. *See* University, Academy, School, Tutor.  
 Effeminacy. i. 314. ii. 186. iii. 186  
     *Effeminate Wit.* iii. 166, 167  
 EGYPT. *See* ÆGYPT.  
 Elephant. iii. 221  
 Eloquence. i. 8. *Leprosy of.* i. 160. *Corruption of.* iii. 22  
 Eloquence and other Arts depend on Liberty. i. 219, 220.  
     *See* Liberty.  
 Embassadors from Heaven, in what sense. iii. 336, 337, 8, 9, &c. *From the Moon.* iii. 339, &c. *Apostolick Commission, Embassy, Succession.* iii. 337, 8, 9, &c.  
 Emblematical, nothing of that kind to be directly mingled in an Historical Piece. iii. 381. *An Instance from RAPHAE L.* iii. 382  
 Emperors, Roman. i. 24, 133, 222, 228. *Convert Emperors.* i. 133. iii. 78  
 Empirick. i. 163, 235  
 Enchanter. i. 348, 349. *See* Conjuror, Priest, Magi.  
 Engineer of Letters. iii. 16, 17. *In Philosophy and Sciences.* iii. 134  
 Engine : *Court-Engines.* iii. 174  
 ENGLAND, a Conquest : whence to be fear'd. iii. 148, 149  
     *Old-England.* iii. 150, 151. *Late England.* *ibid.* *See* Britain.  
     *Church of England.* *See* Church, Divines.  
 Englishmen, Fellow-Citizens, Countrymen. iii. 144, 145, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c. *Name whence brought.* iii. 149  
 English, inhospitable Humour. iii. 152, 153  
 English Authors in general. i. 265. *Speeches and admir'd Wit of our English Ancestors.* iii. 141, 142  
 English Liberty. i. 216, 222  
 English Poetry. (*See* Muses.) *Uncorrectness of English Poets.* i. 263. iii. 258, 259, 264, 265, 266, 267  
 English Divines. iii. 122. *See* Divines.  
 Enjoyment : *deceitful kind.* i. 309. *Sincere.* i. 311. *Social.* i. 310, 311  
 Enthusiasm : *Definition of the natural sort, &c.* iii. 30, 31. *Enthusiasm of holy Souls.* iii. 68. *Legitimate and bastard sort.* i. 53. iii. 67. *Rais'd from Internals.* iii. 90. and ii. 270, 271. *From Externals.* iii. 41, 90, 91. *Philosophical Enthusiasm.* iii. 81. *Prophetical.* iii. 67, 68. *Poetical.* i. 21. *Mathematical.* ii. 104, 105. *Enthusiasm of the*

# INDEX.

- the Lover, Hero, Virtuoso, &c.* ii. 400, &c. 430. iii. 31.  
*Universal, or in all.* i. 54. iii. 29  
**Enthusiasms of different sorts.** iii. 41. *Comprehended in the  
 Romish Church.* iii. 90, 91, 92, &c. *Vulgar sort, and  
 more refin'd.* *ibid.* *Enthusiasm divine.* i. 53  
*Modification of Enthusiasm.* i. 17. *Various Operation.*  
 i. 48, &c. *Enthusiasm at second hand.* i. 43  
**Enthusiasm justify'd.** i. 53, 54, 55. ii. 57, 394, 395, 400,  
 401, 408. iii. 28, 29, &c. *Ravage of Enthusiasm.*  
 i. 89. *Antidote to Enthusiasm.* i. 55  
*Virtue it-self a noble Enthusiasm.* iii. 33, 34  
**Enthusiasm a natural and honest Passion.** iii. 37, 38. *Soft  
 and lovely.* ii. 218, 219. *Enthusiasm works differently by  
 Fear, by Love.* iii. 38, 39. *Its amorous Lineage.* iii. 38.  
*Contrary and miraculous Effects of Enthusiasm.* iii. 40  
**Enthusiasm catching, communicable, imparted.** i. 44, 45.  
 iii. 29, 30, 84. *See Melancholy, Prophecy.*  
*Sociable Enthusiast.* ii. 218  
**Enthusiast itinerant.** i. 287. *Epicureans, Enthusiastical A-  
 theists.* i. 52. iii. 64, 65  
**Enthusiastick Inebriation.** iii. 66, 67  
**Envy, unnatural Passion.** ii. 165  
**Ephesian Worshipers.** iii. 83, 84, &c. *Zeal for their Church.*  
*ibid.*  
**EPICURUS, his Connivance in matters of Vision and  
 Fanaticism.** i. 48, &c. *Recognition of the Force of Na-  
 ture, and Natural Affection.* i. 117, 118. *Toleration of  
 Natural Enthusiasm.* i. 48, &c. iii. 32, 33, &c.  
**Epicurus primitive Father to some conceal'd Moderns.** i. 117.  
*Love and Religion cruelly treated by Epicurus.* iii. 31,  
 32, 33, 34, 35, 36  
*Nature, a Deity to the Epicurean Atheist.* i. 52. iii. 64.  
*See Enthusiasm, Atheism.*  
**Epicurean Atomist.** i. 301  
**Epicurean Hypothesis.** iii. 32, 35, 69  
**Epicurean Sect tolerated.** i. 18  
*Vulgar Epicurism.* ii. 126  
**EPIMENIDES.** iii. 238  
**Epistles: TULLY'S Epistles.** iii. 20. **SENECA'S Epi-  
 stles.** iii. 22, 23, 24, 25  
**Epistolar Style.** iii. 17, &c.  
**Epistle Dedicatory.** *See Preface.*  
**ERGAMENES (King) destroys a Hierarchy.** iii. 49  
**ESOP.** iii. 206  
**Essays.** i. 163. *Essay-Writing.* *ibid.* *See Miscellany.*  
**ETHIOPIA.** *See ÆTHIOPIA.*  
**EUPHRANOR (Painter.)** i. 144, 340  
EURIP-

# I N D E X.

**EURIPIDES.** i. 244, 245, &c. iii. 141, 240, 313  
**Executioner.** See Magistrate.  
**Excellency.** See Titles.  
**Exemplars, in the Writing-Art.** i. 192, 206  
**Exercises.** i. 191. See Academy.  
**Eyes: fitted to certain Lights.** i. 62  
**Eye in Painting.** i. 135, 235, 336. *Eye in Painting lost, how?* i. 344  
*Distemper in the Eye.* i. 324, 325  
*Harmony to the Eye.* iii. 4  
**Eye debauch'd.** iii. 5

## F.

**Fables, us'd by Wisemen and Moralists.** i. 63. iii. 205, 206. (See Parable, Mythology.)  
**Fable of the Man and Lion.** ii. 188. *Of the Travelling Dogs.* iii. 207, 208  
*Truth of Fable.* See Truth.  
**Fact. Matter of Fact, how judg'd by Zealots.** i. 43, 44, 55, 147, 148. *Matter of Fact, in the Language of the Superstitious.* i. 44  
*Matters of Fact, unably tho sincerely related, prove the worst sort of Deceit.* i. 346. See Truth.  
**Faction, Spirit of.** i. 114  
**Fair, Bartmy.** i. 28  
**Fair, Beautiful.** i. 139. (See Beauty, Decorum, Numbers.)  
**Fair, Species of.** i. 139  
**Fairys.** i. 6  
**Faith (religious) antient, modern.** i. 6, 7. *Implicit Faith.* i. 94. iii. 231. *Definition.* iii. 73, 74. *Extension of Faith.* i. 5, 6, 7. *Act of Faith.* *ibid.* *Faith on any Terms.* i. 36. *Heroick Faith.* iii. 334. *Religious Faith, dependent on what?* i. 39. *Historical Faith.* iii. 72-  
*Personal.* iii. 73. *Faith National, Hereditary, entail'd by Law.* i. 344, 362. iii. 103. *Faith in Travellers, Romancers, Legends.* i. 344, 345, &c. *Rule of Faith.* iii. 318, 319, 322, 323, 324, &c. See Belief.  
**Rule of Faith (Treatise of Archbishop Tillotson) cited.** iii. 329, 330, 331, &c.  
**Chinese or Indian Faith.** i. 344, 345. *Historical, Critical Faith.* iii. 22  
**Confession of Faith, the Author's.** iii. 315. *Gradual Decay of the Evidence relating to the Matters of our Faith.* iii. 238, 239, 240, 241, 242  
**Fanaticks, antient.** i. 47, &c. *Compar'd with modern.* *ibid.* *Fanatick errant.* ii. 330. See Lymphaticks.

Fanaticks

# INDEX.

- Fanaticks in all Churches and Religions.** i. 50. iii. 38. *Fanaticism, its true Character.* ii. 329, 330. *Fanatick Sense and Judgment of Scripture.* iii. 237. *Popish Fanaticism.* iii. 92, 93, 239, 240, 241
- Fancys apostrophiz'd.** i. 188. *Sophisters, Impostors,* *ibid.* *Government of Fancy.* i. 308, 309, 310, &c. ii. 231. *Fancy: her Assault, Combat, Fortrefs.* i. 311, 312, 313, &c. 320, &c.
- Fancys Sollicitresses, Enchantresses.** i. 312, 313. *Reprimanded, question'd, examin'd, dismiss'd.* i. 325, &c. *Disagreement with Fancy, makes the Man himself; Agreement, not himself.* i. 325, &c. *Lady-Fancy cross'd by a What next?* i. 326. *Fancys in a Tribe.* i. 321, 327. *Florid Fancy.* iii. 177. *Power of Fancy in Religion.* iii. 68. See Humour.
- Farce.** i. 150. iii. 6, 7, 8. See Fescennin, Atellan, Parody.
- Falces.** i. 16. See Magistrate.
- Fashion.** See Modes, Custom.
- Father of a Country.** i. 37, 321
- Fathers of the Church disputing and disputed.** iii. 327. *Industrious in suppressing all Scripture or Arguments of their Adversarys which made against them.* iii. 320, 321, &c. 330, &c. *Burning Method of Roman and Greek Fathers, Bishops, &c.* iii. 239, 240, 241
- Favourites.** i. 192. ii. 138. See Court.
- Fear, Passion of.** i. 294. ii. 55, 56, 57, &c. *Description by Des Cartes.* i. 294. *Its Root and Cure.* i. 295, &c.
- Fear of Death.** ii. 140, 141, &c. *How improv'd or abated.* i. 314, 315, 316. iii. 196, 197, 203, 204
- Fear and Hope in Religion.** ii. 55. See Future State, Rewards and Punishments.
- Ferments.** See Humours.
- Fescennin (Plays)** i. 251
- Fiction.** See Fable.
- Figure, principal in a Picture, to govern the rest.** iii. 374
- Flattery in Devotion.** i. 34. See Devotion, Sycophant.
- Fly.** ii. 18. See Spider.
- Fools: the greatest, who?** ii. 231
- Football.** i. 187. iii. 15
- Force and Arbitrary Power destructive of all Arts.** i. 219, 220, 221, 222, 237, 238, &c.
- Form, outward, in a Figure, to give place where the inward is describ'd.** iii. 367
- Formality.** i, 11, 12, 74
- Formalists.** i. 12, 13, 174, 335. iii. 97, 98. *The Author himself a Formalist.* iii. 135

# INDEX.

- Foreigners: *Treatment of them by different Nations.* iii. 152,  
 153, 154. See Hospitality.  
 Free Thought. } See Thought.  
 Free Thinker. }  
 Free Writer. ii. 7  
 Free States. i. 238, &c.  
 Freedom of Wit. i. 69. (See Wit, Discourse, Debate.) Con-  
 sequence of a Restraint. i. 71, 72  
 French Authors. i. 335. Theater. iii. 6, 7, 8  
 French Criticks. See BOSSU, Criticks.  
 Friend: knowable, unknowable. i. 284. Friend of Man-  
 kind. ii. 247  
 Friendship: real Good. ii. 238, 239, &c. Comprehends So-  
 ciety and Mankind. ii. 239, 240, 241, &c. Friendship  
 how prevalent and diffusive. ii. 109  
 Friendship, Christian, Heathen. i. 98, 99, 100. (See Char-  
 ity, Hospitality, Disinterestedness.) Friendship its own Re-  
 ward. i. 100  
 Fucus, Mask or Vizard of Superstition. i. 84  
 Fungus. iii. 146  
 Future State. i. 18, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102. ii. 236, 237.  
 iii. 302. See Rewards and Punishments.

## G.

- A** Galante. i. 192  
 Gallantry, Original and Progress. i. 272, 273, 331,  
 332. ii. 194, 195, 196. iii. 253. Devout Gallantry. i.  
 20, 362, 363. Gallantry and Heroick Power of Faith.  
 iii. 334. Merit in the Gallant World. i. 331. See Ladys,  
 Chivalry, Novel.  
 Gallows. i. 127. iii. 177. See Jail.  
 Gardens. iii. 167. See Palace.  
 Aulus GELLIUS cited. iii. 234  
 Generation: Natural Instinct in the Case. ii. 412  
 Genius, or Guardian-Angel. i. 168, 169  
 Genius of the World. ii. 245, 284, 295, 343, 347, 352, &c.  
 See Deity.  
 Genius, not sufficient to form a Writer, or Poet. i. 199. iii.  
 258. English Author wou'd be all Genius. i. 233. iii.  
 258. Fashionable Affectation of a Genius, without Cor-  
 rectness, in our English Writers. i. 263. iii. 258, 259, 264,  
 265, 266, 267. See English Poets.  
 Gentleman: Character of a Gentleman. i. 135. iii. 156, &c.  
 (See Breeding.) Amusements of Gentlemen more im-  
 proving than the profound Researches of Pedants. i. 335.  
 iii. 168  
 Fine Gentleman, owing to Masters. i. 191  
 Gibbet.

# I N D E X

- Gibbet. i. 125. See Jail, Gallows, Hell.
- Gibbets and Rods succeed to Charity and Love, when. iii. 115
- Gladiators: Barbarity of Gladiatorian Spectacles. i. 269, 270.  
iii. 256, 257
- Gladiatorian Penmen. iii. 12
- Glaſs. See Looking-Glaſs.
- Glazier. iii. 15
- Glory: Acting for Glory's ſake, how far divine? i. 38
- G N O S T I C K S, antient Hereticks. iii. 75, 76
- G O D: God and Goodneſs the ſame. i. 33, &c. 40, &c.  
Nothing in God but what is God-like. *ibid.* *Queſtion concerning his Being, what Iſſue?* *ibid.* and 39, 40. See Deity, Attributes, Praise.
- God, what? ii. 10. What Idea given of God in certain Religions. ii. 13, 14. Ill Character of a God: Its Conſequences in reſpect to Moraliſy. ii. 47, 48, 49, 50, 51.  
How God can be ſaid to witneſs for himſelf to Men. ii. 333, 334
- Belief of a God, conſider'd as Powerful. ii. 55. As Wor- thy and Good. ii. 56
- G O N D I B E R T. iii. 341, 342
- Good: how predominant in Nature. ii. 216, 217. What is truly Good. ii. 225, 237, 238, 239, &c.
- Good of the Whole. i. 40. Private Good, what? i. 203. (See Intereſt, Pleaſure.)
- Good what? Where found? i. 308, 309, 310, &c. Good and Happineſs. ii. 227. iii. 196, 197, 8, 9, &c. Opinion of Good. *ibid.*
- Goods of Fortune, and Goods of the Mind compar'd. ii. 432, 433, &c.
- Goodneſs, Divine. i. 23. Opinion of Goodneſs creates Truſt. i. 94. ii. 334. iii. 114
- Goodneſs: what, in a ſenſible Creature? ii. 21
- G O R G I A S L E O N T I N U S. i. 74
- G O T H. i. 86, 89. Gothick Influence in Philoſophy and Religion as well as Arts. i. 350, 351. Gothick Govern- ment. iii. 150, 151. Gothick Notion. i. 86, 89. Gothick Poetry. i. 217, 218. Gothick Architecture. i. 236
- Gothick Conqueror, conquer'd by ſpiritual Arms. iii. 90, 91
- Gothicifm. See Barbariſm, Barbarians.
- Government *absolute*. (See *Absolute*.) Free Government or Conſtitution. i. 216. Definition. iii. 311, 312. Origin or Riſe of Civil Government: Ridiculous Account. i. 109. (See State of Nature.) Natural Account. i. 110, 111, &c. 236, 237, 238, 239, &c. Civil Government conforming and ſubordinate. i. 110, 336. Deſy'd, inſulted, embroil'd. i. 363. iii. 89
- Grace.



# I N D E X.

- Grace. (*See* Decorum.) *The naturally graceful.* i. 135.  
 (*See* Beauty, Numbers.) *Grace and Action in Human Bodies.* i. 190
- Grace. *See* Titles.
- Grammar: *Grammatical Rules necessarily applicable to Scripture of whatever kind.* iii. 229, 230, &c.
- Grantees. *See* Ministers.
- Grapes not from Thorns. i. 286
- Gratitude. ii. 240, 241
- Gratuity. i. 126. *See* Reward.
- Gravity, *try'd, prov'd.* i. 11, 12. *True and false.* *ibid.* *Of the Essence of Imposture.* i. 11. *Convenient Gravity of this sort.* iii. 334. (*See* Grimace, Formality, Solemnity.)
- Great Men. *See* Ministers.  
*The Great (Great People) their Influence on Wit, and in the literate World.* i. 8, 210, &c. *Their Character.* ii. 137, 138
- G R E E C E, *Fountain of Arts, Science and Politeness.* i. 219. iii. 138, &c. *Early Writers of Greece form'd the publick Taste.* i. 263, 264. *Grecian Religion.* iii. 126, 127, 128, 153, 154. *Manners.* *ibid.* 152, &c. *See* Athenians.
- Greek Language, *original Beauty and Refinement.* iii. 138, 139, &c.
- G R E G O R I U S *the Great.* iii. 239, 240
- Grimace, *religions and zealot-kind.* i. 65, 66, 74. 149. *See* Gravity.
- Grimace, *from Constraint and Persecution.* i. 84
- Grotesque-Figures. i. 149
- Guardian *bonest, when?* i. 125
- Giddiness in Life, i. 322

## H.

- Half-Jesters. i. 81
- Half-Knave, *thorow Fool.* i. 131, 132
- Half-Thinkers. iii. 300. *See* Thought.
- Harmony, *such by Nature, not by Fashion or Will.* i. 353. *Natural Harmony, how advanc'd.* i. 238. *Harmony, Rules of.* i. 140. *See* Musick.
- Haunt. *See* Specter.
- Heart, *unsound, hollow.* i. 43. *A Heart in Lover's Language.* i. 137. *Descent on the Territories of the Heart.* i. 355. *Heart merely human.* i. 358. *Heart after the Pattern of God Almighty.* i. 358. *Numbers of the Heart.* iii. 34. *Wisdom of.* i. 277. *See* Beauty, Character.
- Heart makes the Philosopher. iii. 161
- Heathen-Charity. *See* Charity.
- Heathen-Church. *See* Church.

Hell.

# I N D E X.

- Hell. iii. 177, 178. See Devil, Gallows, Jail.
- Heraldry. i. 362, 363
- Herald of Fame. i. 225
- HERCULES. ii. 188
- Judgment of Hercules, *the Subject of it.* iii. 349, 350. *The Principal Figure in the Piece.* iii. 358. *His different Appearance in the several Parts of the Dispute.* iii. 350, 351, 359, 360
- Herculean Law. i. 267
- Hereafter: *A Question with a Sceptick.* ii. 236, 237. See Future State.
- Heretick by Birth. iii. 104. *Good-humour'd Man properly no Heretick.* iii. 105
- Hermit, never by himself. i. 175
- Hero: *Philosophick Hero.* i. 194, 198. *Hero of the black Tribe.* i. 349
- Heroick Prince: *a Character and Story.* i. 176, &c.
- Heroick Virtue. See Virtue.
- Heroick Sign-Post. i. 225
- Heroism and Philanthropy. i. 113. *Heroism in Faith.* See Volunteer, Faith.
- HERODOTUS. iii. 247. Cited. iii. 48
- Hierarchy. i. 86. iii. 48. (See Magi, Priest.) *Its Power in Persia, Ethiopia, Egypt.* *ibid.* *Its Growth over the Civil Magistrate.* *ibid.* *Acquisition of Lands and consequent Dominion.* *ibid.* *Certain Law, Permission, or Indulgence, necessarily producing this Effect, and fatal to the Civil Magistrate.* iii. 44, 45, 78, 79. *Establishment of the Hierarchy over the Monarchy, or State, in the Egyptian, Ethiopian, Babylonian Empires.* iii. 48, 49. *Parallel Effect in the Roman.* iii. 78, 79, 88, 89, 90, 91, &c. *Roman-Christian and Catholick Hierarchy: its Growth under the Universal Roman Monarchy.* iii. 90. *And afterwards over the barbarous Nations.* iii. 91. *Its Prevalency, Policy, Comprehensiveness, Majesty and Grandeur.* iii. 92, 93, 94. *Affected Pretenders, Imitators, and Copists after these Originals.* *ibid.* and 106
- History compar'd with Poetry. i. 145
- Historian. i. 122, 189. *Disinterested.* i. 224, 225. See Poet.
- Historical Truth. See Truth.
- History of Criticks. i. 240, &c.
- Mr. HOBBS. i. 88, &c. 94
- HOMER. ii. 205, 221. *His Character.* i. 208. iii. 32, 334. Cited. iii. 153. *Character of his Works.* i. 196, 197, 198. iii. 32, 153. *Father and Prince of Poets.* iii. 32. and i. 244. *Age when he rose.* i. 243, &c. *Revolution made by him.* *ibid.*
- Homerial

# INDEX.

- Homeral Characters or Personages.* i. 196, 197, 207. iii. 260, 261, 262. *Homer understood how to lye in perfection.* i. 346. iii. 260, 261, 262
- Honest in the dark.* i. 125
- Honesty, its Value.* i. 121. *Honesty and Harmony reside together.* i. 208. *See* *Virtue, Integrity.*
- Honesty the best Policy.* i. 132. iii. 204, 205
- Honours. See* *Titles.*
- Point of Honour.* ii. 194, 195
- Auctions or Sales of Honour.* iii. 168, 169, 208, 209
- Hope and Fear in Religion.* ii. 55, 57, &c. *See* *Future State, Reward and Punishment.*
- H O R A C E** *cited, passim—**Passages of Horace explain'd.*
- i. 51. (viz. Sat. v. ver. 97.)* iii. 202. (*viz. Epist. vi. lib. 1. bis*) iii. 249. (*viz. Epist. xx. Sat. 1. lib. 2, &c.*) *Also his Epistle to Augustus (lib. 2.)* i. 269, 270
- Horace, best Genius, and most Gentleman-like of Roman Poets.* i. 328. *His History, Character.* iii. 202, 248, 249, 250. ii. 224
- Horse, Hound, Hawk, &c. See* *Beast.*
- Hobby-Horse.* i. 217
- Horseman and Horsemanship.* i. 193
- Hospitality: what kind of Virtue.* ii. 166. *Antient, Heathen.* iii. 143, 144. (*See* *Charity, Friendship*) *Inhospitable Disposition or Hatred of Foreigners, what Sign?* iii. 153. *Inhospitality, English.* iii. 152, 153
- Hot-Cockles.* iii. 293
- Hound, Horse. See* *Beast.*
- Humility, what Virtue, in Religion, and Love.* i. 331, 332
- Humour: Good-Humour, best Security against Enthusiasm.* i. 22, 55. *Force of Humour in Religion.* iii. 95, 98, 108, &c. *Ill-Humour, Cause of Atheism.* i. 23
- Good-Humour and Imposture, Enemy.* i. 32. *Good-Humour, Proof of Religion.* *ibid.* *Of Wit.* 74. *A natural Lenitive against Vice.* i. 128. *Specifick against Superstition and Enthusiasm.* *ibid. and* 55
- Humour and Fancy, ill Rule of Taste.* i. 338, 339, 340, 341, &c. iii. 165, 166, 167, &c. *Ill Rule of Good and Ill.* *ibid. and* iii. 200, 201
- Humours, as in the Body, so in the Mind.* i. 14
- Hydrophobia.* i. 50
- Hylomania.* iii. 65
- Hypocrites.* i. 94
- Hypothesis. See* *System.*
- Fantastick Hypothesis.* ii. 190. iii. 160
- Hypotheses, Systems, destroy'd, blown up.* i. 88. iii. 134
- Religious Hypotheses multiply'd.* iii. 47, &c.
- I.

# INDEX.

## I.

- JAIL.** i. 125. iii. 177. See Gallows.
- JANUS:** Janus-Face of Zealot-Writers. i. 66
- Ideas, simple, complex, adequate, &c.** i. 287, 288, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303. (See *Metaphysicks*.) Comparison of mere Ideas and articulate Sounds, equally important. i. 288, 303. Examination of our Ideas not pedantick, when? i. 312. True and useful Comparison, Proof, and Ascertainment of Ideas. . i. 299, 300, 301, &c.
- Ideal World.** iii. 211
- Ideas innate.** i. 49, 354. ii. 43, &c. 412. iii. 36, 214, 215, &c. Not innate, of what kind. iii. 164
- Ideas of the World, Pleasure, Riches, &c. what?** i. 301. See Opinion, Fancy.
- Identity.** ii. 350, 351, 352. iii. 192, 193, &c.
- Idol: Idol-Notions. Idolaters.** i. 60, 357  
iii. 124
- JEPHTHAH.** iii. 124
- Jest: true, false.** i. 74, 81, 128, 129. See Ridicule.
- JEWS, a cloudy People.** i. 29, 30, 282. iii. 55, 56, &c. 115, 116. Sullen, bitter, persecuting. *ibid.* Their Character by God himself. iii. 55. Jewish Understanding. i. 282, 283. Disposition towards the darker Superstitions. iii. 124. Jews, a chosen People. i. 357. iii. 282. Left to Philosophy for Instruction in Virtue. i. 101
- Jewish People, originally dependent on the Egyptians.** iii. 51  
—59, &c. Their Rites, Ceremonys, Learning, Science, Manners, how far deriv'd thence. *ibid.* How tenacious and bigotted in this respect. *ibid.* Spirit of Persecution and Religious Massacre, propagated from hence. *ibid.* and iii. 60, 61, 62, 80, 81, 82, 86, 87, &c. (See Persecution.)
- Jewish Princes.** iii. 116, 124
- Ill, whether really existent in the Universe.** ii. 9, 10. Absolute Ill, what? ii. 20. Relative Ill. *ibid.* & 21. The Appearances of Ill no Argument against the Existence of a perfect sovereign Mind. ii. 363, 364. No real Ill in Things. ii. 364  
Appearance of ill necessary. ii. 288, 289
- Imitation Poetical.** i. 193. See Poet. Works of Imitation, how to be regulated. iii. 389, 390
- Imperium in Imperio.** i. 114
- Impostors, speak the best of Human Nature.** i. 94. See Goodness.
- Imposture arraign'd.** i. 10. Hid under Formality. i. 74, Essence of Imposture. i. 11. Imposture fears not a grave Enemy. i. 31. Strangely mix'd with Sincerity, Hypocrisy, Zeal, and Bigotry. ii. 324, 325  
Indian

# INDEX.

- Indian *Musick and Painting*. i. 242, 340. Indian *Princes, late Embassadors*. iii. 339
- Indolence. i. 310, 318, 319. *Its dangerous Consequences*. ii. 158, 159, 160
- Informers. i. 126
- Ingratitude, *a negative Vice*. ii. 167
- Inhumanity *not compatible with Good-Breeding*. ii. 163. *Unnatural*. ii. 164
- Inquiry *concerning Virtue, Deity, &c.* See Vol. ii. *Treatise I.* & i. 297. *Occasion of this Treatise*. ii. 5, 6, 7, 8. *Its Defence*. ii. 263—280
- Inquiry, *Freedom of*. i. 34
- Inquisition. i. 20, 186. iii. 103
- Inquisitors. i. 65. *Self-Inquisitor*. i. 186
- Inspiration. i. 7, 45. (See *Prophets, Poets.*) *Inspiration a Divine Enthusiasm*. i. 53. *Atheistical Inspiration*. iii. 64. *True and False, alike in their outward Symptoms*. i. 53. *Inspiration credited, how?* iii. 40
- Judgment of the Inspir'd concerning their own Inspiration*. iii. 63, 74, 75, 245. See *Poets, Sybils*.
- Instinct, *from Nature*. ii. 411, 412. See *Ideas*.
- Intelligent Being : *What contributes most to his Happiness*. ii. 100, 101
- Interest governs the World, *a false Maxim*. i. 115, 117, 118
- Self-Interest*. ii. 80. *Rightly and wrong taken*. i. 281, 282, &c. iii. 302, 304, 305. *Unwisely committed to the care of others*. iii. 159. *How form'd*. i. 296. *Vary'd, steer'd*. *ibid.*
- True Interest either wholly with Honesty or Villany*. i. 131, 172, 173, 174. *Judgment of true Interest*. i. 307, 308. iii. 201
- Dis-interestedness real, if Virtue and Goodness be such*. i. 98
- JOB. ii. 34, 123
- JONAH, *Prophet*. iii. 118, 119, 120, &c.
- JOSEPH (*Patriarch*) *Education, Character*. iii. 57, 58
- JOSHUA. i. 356, 357, 358
- JOVE. ii. 47, 48, 203
- Journalists : *Journal des Savans de Paris*. iii. 18, 20. *Histoire des Ouvrages des Savans*. 18. *Nouvelles de la Republique des Lettres*. *ibid.* *Bibliotheque Choisie*. *ibid.* & 20. See *Bibliotheque Choisie*.
- Irony. i. 71. See *Banter, Raillery*.
- ISIS. iii. 47
- ISOCRATES. iii. 280
- ITALIANS, *Buffoons*. i. 72, 129. *Italian Wit and Authors*. i. 335, 346
- Italian Taste, the best in Painting, Musick, &c.* i. 338, 340
- Judgment,

# INDEX.

- Judgment, *preliminary Right*. i. 12. *Previous Judgment*.  
i. 54  
**JULIAN** (*Emperor*) i. 25. iii. 86, 87, 88, 89. *His Letter*  
*to the Bostrens*.  
ibid.  
**JUPITER**, *see* **JOVE**.  
*Just and Unjust acknowledg'd*.  
ii. 420  
**JUSTIN**, (*Historian*).  
iii. 54, 57  
**JUVENAL**, *explain'd*. i. 103, &c. *Cited*. i. 70, 106,  
126, 253. iii. 23, 24, 42, 50, 178, 274

## K.

- KIND** (*Species*) *Union with a Kind*. ii. 78. *Oppos'd*  
*by Self-Interest*.  
ii. 79  
**Kings**. *See* **Princes**, *Monarchy*, *the Great*, *a Court*.  
**Knave**, *natural and civil*. i. 109. *By what Principle differ-*  
*ent from the Saint : or how distinguish'd from the honest*  
*Man*.  
i. 102, 126, 127, 130, 131, 172, 173  
**Knave incapable of Enjoyment**. i. 130. *Betrays himself,*  
*however able*.  
iii. 305  
**Knaves in Principle, in Practice**. i. 93, 94. *Knave, no*  
*Quarrel with Religion*. *ibid.* *Half-Knave, thorow-Fool*.  
i. 131, 132. ii. 173. Zealot-Knave. i. 132, 133. (See  
Zeal.) Court-Knaves. iii. 168, 169, 170, 1, 2, 3, &c.  
Knaves, Friends to Moderation, in what sense. i. 115.  
Knave young, middle-ag'd, old. iii. 178  
**Knavery, mere Diffonance and Disproportion**. i. 207, 208.  
*See* *Dishonesty*.  
**Knaveish Indulgence, the Consequences**. i. 121, 130, 131, 132,  
172, 310, 311. iii. 302, 305. Knaveish Religion. iii. 125.  
*See* *Religion*.  
**Knight-Errantry**. i. 20. *See* *Chivalry, Gallantry*.  
**Knights Templar, growing to be an Overmatch for the Ma-**  
*gistrate*. i. 86. *Extirpated*. *ibid.* *See* *Magophony, Hierar-*  
*chy*.  
**Knowledg : first Principle, previous**. i. 41, &c. 54, 269, 334  
**Knowledg of Men and Things, true Philosophy, how learnt**.  
i. 122, 123

## L.

- LADYS**, *sainted, worship'd, deify'd*. i. 273, 331, 332.  
ii. 195. (See Gallantry, Chivalry.) English Ladys se-  
duc'd by Tales and Impostures. i. 347—350. Type or  
Prophecy of this in our antient Stage-Poet. *ibid.* See Su-  
perftition, Sex, Women.  
**Lampoons**.  
i. 265  
**Lands**. (*See* *Property, Agrarian*.) *Religious Land-Bank*. iii.  
44, 45, &c.  
Latitude.

# I N D E X.

- Latitude of Thoughts iii. 297, 298, &c.  
 Latitudinarians. *ibid.*
- Laugh-halfway. i. 81. *Both ways.* i. 129. *Laugh wrong-*  
*turn'd.* iii. 296. (See *Ridicule.*) *Men not to be laugh'd*  
*out of their Wits.* i. 96. *Men laugh'd out of, and into*  
*Religion,* iii. 291. *Difference in seeking what to laugh at,*  
*and what deserves Laughter.* i. 128
- Laugh, mutual, and in turn. i. 149
- Laws, Royal Counsellors in our English Constitution. i. 212.  
 Guardian-Laws. i. 219. *Religion by Law establish'd.* i.  
 362. iii. 71, 103, 231, 315, 316, 337, 338. (See *Rites,*  
*Mysteries, Revelation.*) *Heraldry by Law establish'd.*  
 i. 362  
 i. 267
- Herculean Law.
- Laziness. i. 310. See *Indolence.*
- Learning: *Passion for Learning or Science, rank'd with na-*  
*tural Affection.* ii. 104, 105
- Legitimate Work or Piece, in Writing. i. 336. iii. 2, 26
- LEON (St.) iii. 91
- Letters. See *Epistles.*
- Leviathan-Hypothesis. i. 88. See *Mr. HOBBS.* Wolf.
- Liberal Arts. See *Arts.* *Liberal Education.* ii. 65. *Liberal*  
*and illiberal Services.* ii. 55, 65
- Liberty of Criticism. iii. 266, 316. See *Criticks.*
- Liberty civil, philosophical or moral, personated. ii. 252, 253  
*Abuse of the Notion of Liberty in Morals and Govern-*  
*ment.* iii. 305—309, &c. *Liberty of the Will.* i.  
 178, 179, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187. *Liberty or free*  
*Disposition to follow the first Motion of the Will, is the*  
*greatest Slavery.* i. 211. ii. 231
- Liberty Philosophical, Moral. ii. 252, &c. 432, &c. iii. 201,  
 204, 307, 308, 309, &c.
- Protestant Liberty. See *Protestant.*
- Liberty: (See *Government, Constitution, English, British.*) *Its*  
*Patrons, Well-wishers.* i. 8. *Consequence of its Rise and*  
*Fall.* i. 219—222
- Liberty in Conversation. i. 75. *Falsly censur'd.* i. 10. See  
*Wit, Freedom.*
- Prejudice against Liberty. i. 89. *Arts, Sciences, and Vir-*  
*tues, its Dependents.* i. 64, 72, 96, 220, 221. See *Arts,*  
*Science, Virtue.*
- Life—its Value. i. 121, 124, 302.—Living well or good  
*Living, false sense of the Phrase.* i. 124. *Living fast,*  
*false application of the Phrase.* i. 315, 316. ii. 126, 127.  
*Life sometimes a Misery.* ii. 141. *Over-Love of Life,*  
*contrary to the Interest of a Creature.* ii. 141, 142, 143  
*Future Life: The Belief, of what advantage?* ii. 60—63  
 Lineage

# I N D E X.

- Lineage of *Philosophy and Poetry*. i. 239, 240, 253, &c. iii. 132, 137, 138, 139, &c.
- L Y S I A S** (*Orator*) iii. 280
- L I V Y** (*the Historian*) i. 47, 48
- Logick**, of *modern Schools*. i. 286, 287, 334, 350, 351
- Looking-glass** *vocal*. i. 171. *Magical Pocket-Looking-glasses*. i. 195. *Looking-glass to the Age*. i. 199, 202, 205. *False Looking-glass*. iii. 296
- Love**. (*See Charity*.) *Love of Friends*. ii. 238, 239
- Love of Mankind*. ii. 241, 242
- Love of one's Country*. iii. 143—149, &c. *Love of Order and Perfection*. ii. 212
- Love imperfect and narrow, generous and equal*. iii. 143, 4, 5, 6, &c. (*See Affection*.) *Publick Love*. i. 37. (*See Publick*.) *Love, highest, noblest*. ii. 211, 212, &c. *Divine Love*. ii. 244, 245. (*See Enthusiasm*.)
- Love**, *dangerous Sophister*. i. 183, 184. *Passion of Love in the Sexes*. i. 176, &c. *Subject the most affecting, in the Passion of Love between the Sexes*. ii. 105, 106. *Flattery of Love*. i. 138. *Religious Love between the Sexes*. iii. 38. *Love cruelly treated by Epicurus*. iii. 31, 32
- Self-Love*. ii. 58. *Its Effects in Religion*. ii. 58, 59. *Silly reasoning about Self-Love, by pretended Wits*. i. 90, 118, 119, 120. *See Self*.
- Religion and Love*. i. 331, 332. *Galante Love, and religious Charity of a certain kind, compar'd*. iii. 115
- Lover**, *Martyr*. *See Martyr*.
- Lover** *solitary*. i. 174. *Story of a Heroick Lover*. i. 176—179, &c. *Lover's Pursuit and Enjoyment, of what kind*. i. 309. *See Enjoyment*.
- L U K E** (*St.*) *cited, commented*. iii. 245
- L U C R E T I U S**. i. 52, 118. iii. 32
- Luxury**. i. 310, 315, 319, 320, 321. ii. 147, 148, &c. iii. 199, 200, 304, 305
- L Y C U R G U S**. iii. 246
- Lyes**, *judiciously compos'd, teach Truth in the best manner*. i. 346. *Homer perfect in this Science*. *ibid.* and iii. 260, 261, 262
- Lymphaticks**. i. 50, 51. *See Fanaticks, Enthusiasm*.

## M.

- M**achine (*in Epick and Dramatick*.) i. 359. *World a Machine*. ii. 337
- Madness**: *real Madman, who?* i. 321—324, &c.
- MÆCENAS**. i. 220, 270. iii. 21, 249, 250
- Magi of Persia, &c.** i. 85. *Their Power*. iii. 48. *See Hierarchy*. Magi-



# INDEX.

- Magicians.** See Magi.  
**Magick, moral.** i. 136. *Magick of Enthusiasm.* iii. 29  
**Magistrate, his Duty and becoming Part in Religion.** i. 10, 16,  
 19. ii. 261. iii. 104, 105, &c. *Excommunicator to the*  
*Priest, when?* i. 66. iii. 110. *A Dresser* i. 83.  
*Dress'd in his turn.* *ibid.* See Government, Hierarchy.  
*Civil Magistrate, insulted.* i. 363. iii. 89. *Controul'd.* iii.  
 44. *Over-aw'd.* iii. 47. *Depos'd, sentenc'd.* iii. 48, 49  
**Magnificence, true and false.** i. 139  
**Magophony, Persian.** i. 85, &c. **Ethiopian.** iii. 49. **Euro-**  
**pean and Christian.** i. 85, 86  
**Mahometism.** iii. 104. **Mahometan Clergy.** iii. 235  
**Malice, only where Interests are oppos'd.** i. 39, 40. **None in**  
**the general Mind——nor in mere Nature.** *ibid.*  
**Malignity, Passion unnatural.** ii. 165  
**Man: a good, an ill.** ii. 21. **Formidable, in what sense.** ii.  
 94. **Subject to Nature.** ii. 302. **Why no Wings.** ii. 302,  
 303. **Man's Excellency different from that of a Brute.** ii.  
 304, 305. **Why Man has not the same Instincts which are**  
**in Brutes.** ii. 308, 309. **Whether sociable by Nature.** ii.  
 311, 312, 313. **Whether a Man can be accounted a Wolf**  
**to a Man.** ii. 320. **Absurdity of that Saying.** *ibid.*  
**Man's Dignity and Interest.** ii. 425. **Different Manners of**  
**Men.** ii. 429, 430, 431, 432  
**Mankind, how corrupt.** ii. 198, 201  
**Manners: Poetick Manners and Truth.** iii. 260, 261, 2, 3.  
 See Poet, Truth.  
**MARSHAM. Chron. Can.** iii. 52, 53, 54, 124  
**Martyrdom.** i. 26, &c. iii. 40, 41  
**Martyrs for Atheism.** i. 90. iii. 64.——**Pro and Con, for**  
**any Opinion.** iii. 40, 41. **Amorous, Heroick, Religious Mar-**  
**tyrs.** ii. 106. iii. 34  
**Mask.** See Carnival.  
**Mafs.** i. 26  
**Maffacre.** See Magophony.  
**Masters in Exercises and Philosophy.** i. 191. **Masters in Me-**  
**chanicks.** See Mechanicks.  
**Young Masters of the World.** i. 106, 211  
**Mathematical Demonstration in Morals.** See Morals.  
**Mathematicks.** i. 19. **Delightful, whence.** ii. 104, 105. **Ne-**  
**cessary.** i. 289, 290. **Modest.** *ibid.*  
**Matter, Whole and Parts.** ii. 368. **Not capable of real Sim-**  
**plicity.** ii. 351, 352. **Not constitutive of Identity.** *ibid.*  
**Substance material, immaterial.** ii. 353, 354  
**Matter and Thought, how mutually affecting or productive.**  
 ii. 296, 297, 369  
**MAXIMUS TYRIUS, cited.** ii. 295. iii. 32  
**Mechanicks,**

# I N D E X.

- Mechanicks, *Masters in*. i. 235
- Mechanick *Forms, Beautys*. i. 137. See Palaces.
- Mechanism—*human*. i. 115; 294. *Divine*. ii. 336, 337  
iii. 313
- M E D E A. iii. 313
- Meditation *Rural-Philosophical*. ii. 344, 345, &c.
- Meditations *publish'd*. i. 164. *Meditation imposing, conceited, pedantick*. i. 164, 165, 343
- Meditation *in the Praise of a Deity*. ii. 344, 345, 346. *Upon the Works of Nature*. ii. 366—374. *Upon the Elements*. ii. 376—380. *Upon the Variety of Seasons and Climates*. ii. 383—391
- Melancholy, *a pertinacious and religious Complexion*. iii. 67
- Melancholy *in Religion, Love*. i. 13. *Power of Melancholy in Religion*. iii. 66. *Devout Melancholy*. i. 22, 32, 44. iii. 67, 68. *Treatises of Melancholy*. iii. 30. See Religion, Enthusiasm.
- Memoirs. i. 163. *Memoir-Writing*. i. 200, 224, 346. See Miscellany.
- Memory, τὸ Ἐμνημόρευτον. i. 143
- M E N A N D E R. i. 246. iii. 238
- Mental *Enjoyment, whence*. ii. 101, 117—126
- Mercenariness. i. 126. See Reward.
- Merit *in believing*. See Belief.
- M E S S I A S. iii. 78. See Monarchy.
- Metaphor (or *Metaphorick Stile or Manner*) i. 243, 244, &c. iii. 140
- Metaphysicks. i. 289, 299, 301. ii. 354. iii. 193, 194
- Metaphysicks, *necessary Knowledge of nothing knowable or known*. iii. 210, 211
- Metaphysicians, *their Character*. i. 291
- Metaphysical *Articles of Belief*. i. 306, 307
- M I L O. ii. 304
- M I L T O N. i. 276, 358, 359
- Mimes. i. 193. iii. 285. See Imitation, Mimickery.
- Mimickery. i. 196. *Mimographer*. ibid.
- Mind, *free*. i. 130.—*a Kingdom*. iii. 205. *Beauty of the Mind*. i. 137. *Value of a Mind*. ii. 440. iii. 168, 205. *Its inward Proportion*. ii. 83
- Mind: *particular Minds prove an Universal one*. ii. 355, 356, 357, 358. *Universal Mind, how prov'd*. ii. 290, 291
- Minister of State. i. 37, 192. *Ministers of State concern'd for their Character and Memory*. i. 225. *Conduct necessary to preserve them*. i. 225, 226, 227, &c. *Claim of the People over them*. i. 227. *Dangerous Conceit of Ministers and Great Men*. i. 229, 230
- Ministers MÆCENAS'S. i. 215, 216
- Good Minister, how to be valu'd and judg'd*. i. 23, 24

# I N D E X.

- Ministry: *good Ministry in England.* iii. 148. *The new, the old.* iii. 208. *Ill and slavish Ministry, of what consequence.* iii. 148, 149
- Miracles, *scriptural, traditional.* i. 6. *Modern.* i. 44. iii. 70. *Christian, Moorish, Pagan.* i. 345, 347, 348, 349. *Past, present.* ii. 331. *The Danger of believing new Miracles.* ii. 328, 329, 330. *Whether Miracles can witness for God or Men.* ii. 331, 332, 333. *Mere Miracles insufficient Proof of Divinity, or Revelation.* ii. 333, 334. iii. 114. *Merry Miracle.* iii. 123
- Mirror. *See Looking-glass.*
- Misanthropy: *what kind of Passion.* ii. 165. *Sometimes, in a manner, national.* ii. 166. iii. 153
- Miscellanarian Authors, *their Policy and Art.* iii. 288, 289
- MISCELLANYS. Vol. iii. p. 1, 2, 3, &c.
- Miscellaneous Memoir, *Essay-Writing, Style and Manner.* *ibid.* and iii. 95, 96, 97, 225, 226. *See Essay, Memoir.*
- Miscellaneous Collections, *annual.* iii. 274
- Mode: *Modes of Religion.* i. 84
- Model: *current Models of Religion.* i. 84. *Models for Poetry and Writing.* i. 206. *See Exemplar.*
- Moderation *Philosophical.* iii. 37. *When in fashion with the Zealots of every Party.* iii. 110, 111. *Moderation disclaim'd.* iii. 342
- Moderation *in a Writer.* i. 166
- Monarch: *Grand Monarch now; and of old in Greece.* i. 223
- Monarchy. *See Hierarchy.*
- Monarchy *universal.* i. 216, 217, 220, 221, 222. iii. 23. (*See Barbarians, Tyranny.*) *Absolute Monarchy, destructive of Arts, Manhood, Reason, Sense.* i. 219, 220, 221, 237, 238, &c. iii. 23, 77, &c. *World groaning under the Roman Monarchy.* iii. 77, 78. *Hopes of a Divine Deliverer or Messias from hence.* iii. 77, 78. *See Emperor, Roman.*
- Monarchs. ii. 137
- Monosyllables *in files or strings.* iii. 265. *Clash or clattering Rencounter of them in our Language.* *ibid.*
- Monster: *Monstrous Imaginations.* i. 60. *Monstrous Objects and Taste.* i. 344, 347, 8, 9, &c. iii. 157
- Moon: *Embassadors from the Moon.* iii. 339. *Moon and Planets.* ii. 373, &c. *Traveller from the Moon.* ii. 198
- Moor: *Moorish Hero.* i. 347, 348
- Moor of Venice (Play) i. 347, 348, &c.
- Morals: *Rule and Distinction of Revelation.* i. 298. *Difference about Morals.* i. 70. *Morals interwove with political religious Institutions.* i. 87. *Brought into disgrace.* i. 90. (*See Charity.*) *New Forgers of Morals.* i. 133. *Mortal Magick.* i. 136
- Morals

# INDEX.

- Morals and Government how related.* i. 106, 108. *Morals essential to Poetical Performances.* i. 278. See *Manners, Poetick Truth.*
- Morals mathematically demonstrated.* ii. 173, &c. and iii. 194, &c. 212, &c. See *Philosophy.*
- Moral Sense, Rise of it.* ii. 28, 29, 30, 53, &c. *Foundation in Nature.* ii. 413, 414, &c. *Whether it can be perfectly lost in any rational Creature.* ii. 41, 42, 43. *Impair'd by opposite Affection.* ii. 44. *Not by Opinion merely.* ii. 45. *Corruption of moral Sense.* ii. 45, 46. *Causes of this Corruption.* ii. 46—50. *Rise of moral Sense, antecedent to the Belief of a God.* ii. 53, 54
- Moral Inquiries, why out of fashion.* ii. 185
- Moral Excellence.* i. 39. *Moral Venus and Graces.* i. 337, 338. *Moral Species.* See *Species.*
- Moral, the Word, in Painting, signifies the Representation of the Passions.* iii. 379
- The MORALISTS (viz. Treatise V. p. 181, &c.) criticiz'd.* iii. 284—289
- Moralists, the fashionable sort.* i. 80, 124. See *Virtue, Philosophy.*
- MORE (Dr.)** iii. 65—68
- Morefensels.* i. 23
- MOSÉS.** i. 356, 357, 358. *Character and Life.* iii. 52, 55, 57, 58, 116, 246
- Mouatebanks, modern Prometheus's.* ii. 205
- Mountebanks.* See *Empiricks.*
- MUMMIUS.** i. 272
- MUSE.** i. 4, 8. *Divine, Orthodox.* i. 359. iii. 229. *Muses what, in the Heathen Creed.* i. 6, 7. *British Muses.* i. 215—218. *In their Cradle,* i. 217, 262, 269. *Lisp-ing Speech.* *ibid.* *Hobby-Horse and Rattle.* *ibid.*
- Muses Tutoresses.* i. 220. *Favourite.* i. 224. *Chief Recorders.* *ibid.*
- Muses degraded by Epicurus.* iii. 32
- MUSES personating the Passions, Virtues, and Vices.* i. 313—317, &c. *Profane Mistresses in respect of sacred Letters.* i. 358
- Musick Barbarian.* i. 242. *Just, real, independent on Caprice or Will.* i. 353. See *Harmony.*
- Musician, ashamed of Praise from the Unskilful.* i. 42. *Delighted with Examination and Criticism.* i. 234, 235
- Musician-Legislators.* i. 237, 238
- Mystery makes any Opinion become considerable.* i. 91. *Gives rise to Parties, Sects.* *ibid.*
- Mysterys by Law establish'd.* i. 359, 360. *Religious Mysterys.* i. 361

# INDEX

- Mystery debated. iii. 10, 11  
*Sacred Mysteries inviolable with our Author, and, as such, un-nam'd by him.* iii. 70, 71, 315  
Mysterys the most absurd, how introduc'd into the Church. iii. 333, 334  
Mystical Love. ii. 211, 243  
Mysticks. *ibid.* Consequences of their indiscreet Zeal. ii. 271  
Mysticks. i. 175. See Quietists.  
Mythology. i. 359. *Mythological or Fabulous Stile of our Blessed Saviour.* iii. 122, 123

## N.

- N**astiness. See Cleanliness.  
National Church. i. 17. See Church.  
National Opinion. i. 9  
Natural Affection, confess'd. i. 92. See Affection.  
*The Natural and Unnatural in Things.* iii. 213, 214, 215, 216, &c.  
Natural Ideas. See Ideas, Instinct.  
Nature, its Energy. ii. 359, 360. *Nature in Man.* ii. 300. *ibid.*  
*In Brutes.*  
Nature's admirable Distribution. ii. 306, 307  
*State of Nature, imaginary, fantastical.* i. 109. ii. 310  
— 319. See Society.  
Nature, Divinity with Epicurus. iii. 64. See Epicurus.  
*Power of Nature in moral Actions and Behaviour.* i. 92. ii. 128. *Naturam expellas Furca.* iii. 216. *Nature will not be mock'd.* i. 354. *Has a strong Party within our selves.* *ibid.* *Makes reprisals on her Antagonists.* *ibid.*  
*Prerogative of Nature.* *ibid.*  
**NERO.** i. 25, 105. iii. 23  
Nobility : Polish-English. iii. 150. *Young Noblemen.* i. 103, 104, 5, 6. *Young Noblemen, English.* iii. 168, 169, 172, 173, 174, 216, 217, 218  
Nose : a Nose (Discernment or Sense) in Morals, Life, &c. i. 125. (See Sense, Taste.) *Noses counted.* i. 148  
Novels, sweet natural Pieces, highly in vogue. ii. 194. iii. 254. See Gallantry, Chivalry.  
Numbers and Proportion. i. 139, 336. *Numbers of Life.* i. 141. See Proportion, Beauty.  
Nympholepti. i. 50. See Fanatics.

## O.

- O**economy of the Animal Races. ii. 92, 93, 94, 131, 132, &c. 300, 301, 2, 3, 4, &c. 318, 319, 320. iii. 220, 221, 222, &c. See Society.

Olympicks,

# I N D E X.

- Olympicks, antient, modern.** i. 269. *Olympick Games, and Congress of Greece.* iii. 138
- Omnipotence, what?** i. 39, 40. ii. 10, 11, 57, 71, &c. 203, 359, 360, 364. *What not.* i. 107. ii. 14
- Opinion** (*see Doctrine, Hypothesis*) *National, or by Inheritance.* i. 9. ii. 103. *Governour, and Govern'd.* i. 185. *Ground of Passion.* i. 294, &c. *Principle of Conduct.* i. 307, 308. *Opinion all in all.* ii. 435, 437, &c. iii. 186, 187, 196, 197, 8, 9, &c. *Freedom in examining our own Opinions, as well as the Opinions of others.* i. 60, 61. *Corrupt Opinion, Cause of Wrong.* ii. 32, 33. *Opinion and Fashion suppos'd measure of Virtue and Vice.* i. 80, 352, 353. ii. 417, 418. *Life regulated by Opinion.* ii. 435, 436, 437
- Oracle,** i. 126. *Divine Oracles, Guardianship.* i. 360. *Heathen and Christian Oracles.* ii. 330, 331. iii. 232, 233, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.
- Oration.** *See Rhetorick, Declamation, Preaching.*
- Orator.** i. 161. *Orators.* i. 268
- Order: Principle of Order Universal,** ii. 362. *Love of Order.* ii. 212. *Study and Contemplation of it, a natural Joy, Inclination, and Affection in Man.* ii. 105
- Order and Providence.** ii. 276
- Order in Writing.** *See Style.*
- Ornament independent, to be cautiously employ'd in the Action of Hercules.** iii. 384. *The Emblematick and Historical not to be confounded.* iii. 384, 385. *An Objection concerning it answer'd.* iii. 385. *False Ornaments to be avoided.* iii. 390
- Orthodoxy: casual, fortunate.** iii. 104, &c. *Orthodox Muse.* i. 359
- Orthodox, Divine, or Churchman.** iii. 10, 11
- Orthodoxy of the Author.** iii. 70, 71, 315
- OSIRIS.** iii. 47
- OVID, cited.** iii. 144

## P.

- P**ACE. *See Amble.*
- Pageant of State.** i. 264. *Court-Pageant.* iii. 185
- Pain and Pleasure mix'd.** ii. 234, 235
- Paint.** *See Fucus.*
- Painter of History, to fix his Date.** iii. 353. *Not at liberty to mingle Actions of different Dates.* iii. *ibid.* *Test of his Judgment.* iii. 357. *Not to make his Action Theatrical, but according to Nature.* iii. 368. *The same Qualifications necessary in him as in a Poet.* iii. 387
- Painters: Ill Painters compar'd with like Poets.** i. 225, 226.
- Painter put to his shift.** i. 204, 205
- Painters:**

# I N D E X.

- Painters: Raphael. i. 338. iii. 230. Carache. i. 338  
 Painters after the Life. iii. 294. Face-Painters. i. 144, 145.  
 Painting and Painters. i. 142, 3, 4, 5, 6. Master-Painter.  
 i. 157, 206, 227. Battel-Painter. i. 202. See Artists,  
 Statuary.
- Painting. False Taste in Painting. i. 338. True Taste how  
 gain'd. i. 338, 339. Dignity, Severity, Austerity of the  
 Art. i. 340, 341, 342. Stile in Painting. ii. 186. Sim-  
 plicity and Unity of Stile and Colouring. i. 143, 144, 341,  
 342. Unity and Truth of Design. The *Ευουρονισμ*.  
 and 354. Greatness. i. 144. Antient Masters. i. 144,  
 340, 341, 342. False Taste and Corruption of the Art,  
 whence. *ibid.* Grottesque Painting, iii. 6. Imposture in  
 Painting. iii. 230. Pretended Heavenly Stile and Divine  
 Hand disprov'd. *ibid.*
- Painting of History, the Regulation of it. iii. 349
- Palaces and their Ornaments. i. 139. iii. 173, 184, 185, 186.  
 See Beauty.
- PALESTINE, the Country: its Superstitions. iii. 124.  
 See Syria, Jews.
- PAN. i. 15, 16. Panick Fear. *ibid.* Panick Rage or popu-  
 lar Fury. *ibid.* Religious Panick. *ibid.* and iii. 66, 69.  
 Panick Fear for the Church. iii. 83, 84, 85, &c. Panick  
 Zeal. *ibid.* 43, 44, 69. and iii. 84
- Panegyricks the worst of Satires. i. 226. Panegyricks, Eng-  
 lish. i. 266, &c. Panegyrick Games. i. 269. Herculean  
 Law, or Club-Method in Panegyrick. i. 267. Panegyricks  
 modern. iii. 274
- Parables, double-meaning to amuse. i. 63
- PARACELSAUS. i. 287
- Parasites. i. 35. See Sycophants.
- PARIS, Judgment of, how distinguish'd from that of Her-  
 cules. iii. 359
- Parody. i. 198, 246. See Comedy.
- Parterre. See Palace.
- Passion: Genealogy of the Passions. i. 116, 295. Study of  
 the Passions. i. 295, 297. iii. 31. Belle Passion. i. 5. He-  
 roick Passion of the Devout. i. 19. Oeconomy of the Pas-  
 sions. ii. 92, 93, 94, 95, &c. See Oeconomy.
- Passion too strong or too weak. ii. 91  
 Human and weak Passions deify'd. i. 38. ii. 256. iii. 306,  
 307
- Passion, how the Change of it may be express'd in a Sub-  
 ject. iii. 355, 356
- Patch-work. iii. 5
- Patent: Letters-Patent. iii. 338
- Parentees for Authorship. i. 335. For Religion. iii. 338
- Patris: Patria: iii. 338

# INDEX.

- Patria** : Non ille, &c. i. 123. Dulce & Decorum. i. 102.  
*The word wanting in our Language.* iii. 149
- Patriot.** i. 101, 102. *Bought and sold.* iii. 170, &c. *Patriots of the Soil.* iii. 150
- Patrons, modern.** i. 229, 268, 304
- PAUL (St.) his Character.** i. 30. iii. 74, 75, 83, 84, &c.  
*Stile.* iii. 83, &c. *and 337.* *Cited.* i. 26, 102, 281.  
 iii. 238, 245
- St. Paul allows to the Heathen their own Prophets.* iii. 238.  
*Cites their Poets with Honour.* *ibid.*
- Pedagogue,** i. 72, 73. *See Tutor, Pedant.*
- Pedant baited.** iii. 14
- Pedant and Pupil.** i. 64, 122, 123
- Pedant.** *See Pedagogue, Zealot, Scholastick, University.*
- Pedantry a Millstone.** i. 67. *Pedantry in Conversation.* i. 70.  
*Pedantry oppos'd to true Knowledge.* i. 122, 123
- Pencil, Sacred, or Heaven-guided.** iii. 230. *See Painting.*
- Penmen, Gladiatorian.** iii. 12
- People, naturally good Judges of the Poet,** i. 278
- Perfection, of Workmanship.** i. 332, 337
- Peripatetick Philosophy, Genius.** i. 256. *Author de Mundo.*  
 ii. 214. iii. 263, 264
- Persecution.** ii. 35. iii. 115. *In Arcadia.* i. 21. *Unknown to the polite Heathen-World.* ii. 166. iii. 154, 155. *How begun.* i. 25. iii. 60, 86, 87, &c. *See Egypt, Jews.*
- Romish Persecution, of any other the most tolerable, and of best Grace and Countenance.* iii. 93, 94, 103, 106
- Persecution of Features, Airs, Complexions, Meins.** i. 84
- PERSIAN Empire and Hierarchy.** iii. 48. *See Hierarchy.*
- PERSIUS.** i. 162, 170, 171, 189, 315, 350. iii. 158, 312, 313
- Perspective, the Rules of it revers'd in Sculpture.** iii. 380
- Persuasion, Goddess.** i. 237, 238, 239, &c. *Mother of Music, Poetry, and other Arts.* *ibid.* *Sister to Liberty.*  
*ibid.* *Men persuade themselves into whatever Opinions.*  
 iii. 310
- PETRONIUS, cited.** i. 192
- Petulance : wanton Mischievousness unnatural.** ii. 164
- Phallica.** i. 250. *See Farce.*
- Phoenix-Sett.** i. 27
- Phenomena in Scripture.** i. 282. *Moral Phenomena.* *ibid.*
- PHILIP.** i. 249
- Philologists.** i. 241, 246. ii. 295
- Philosophers, savage.** i. 90, 94, 350, 351, 352. *See Clown.*  
*Moral Philosophers of a modern sort, more ignorant and corrupt than the mere Vulgar.* i. 132, 352. iii. 204, 205.  
*Run a Tale-gathering.* i. 350  
 Philo-



# I N D E X.

- Philosophers, *their Original and Rise.* i. 240. *Posterior in Birth to Poets, Musicians, Criticks, Sophists.* *ibid.* iii. 136, 137. *Philosophers themselves, Criticks of a double kind.* i. 240, &c. *Philosophers, antient Schools dissolv'd.* iii. 79
- Philosophers and Bear-Garden. iii. 9, 11, 12, &c.
- Philosophy-modern. i. 122, 123, 124. iii. 308. — *Antient.* i. 18, 122, 123. — *Home-spun:* i. 43, 364. *Mastership in Life and Manners.* iii. 159. *Its State and Liberty in the antient World.* i. 18. *Philosophical Speculations innocent.* i. 96. See Hypothesis, Doctrine.
- Philosophy, *where confin'd now-a-days.* i. 333. ii. 184. *Its Study incumbent on every Man.* i. 322, 323, &c. ii. 438 — 442. *Philosophy speculative and practical.* i. 292, &c. *Vain, or solid.* i. 297, &c. *Guide to Virtue in all Religions.* i. 101, 102. — *Ballance against Superstition.* i. 18. *Philosophy Judge of Religion.* i. 297, 298. — *Of her-self and of every thing besides.* *ibid.* *Majesty of Philosophy.* i. 298, 299. *Philosophy appeal'd to, by all.* i. 285. *Standard or Measure of Trust, Friendship and Merit in Men.* *ibid.* &c. *Genuine and false Fruits.* i. 286, 287. *Unhappy Mixture or Conjunction of Philosophy with Religion.* iii. 61, 76, 77. *Monstrous Issue and Product of this Union.* iii. 79, 80, 81, 82, 86, &c.
- Dry Philosophy. iii. 191. *Vocal Philosophy.* i. 287. *Ideal Philosophy.* See Idea.
- Lineage of Philosophy and Poetry. (See Lineage.) *Philosophy of the Woods.* ii. 428
- Physician. iii. 181
- Physicians in the Body-Politick. i. 14, 16
- Physiologists: see Metaphysicians.
- Piece (Work, Treatise) legitimate, illegitimate. i. 336. iii. 2
- PILATE (Pontifs.) iii. 242
- Planets: see Moon. *Planetary System.* ii. 19, 370, 371, &c.
- Plate, emboss'd with Satyrs, Fauns, &c. proper to accompany the Figure of Pleasure. iii. 386
- PLATO. i. 54. iii. 77, 247, 280. Cited: i. 53, 54
- Platonists, latter sort. i. 18
- Plays (Theatrical) how frequented: i. 265. See Comedy, Tragedy, Theater. *Plays (vulgar)* see Foot-ball, Hot-cockles.
- Pleasant Sensations, i. 123, 124, 315
- Pleasure: *whether our Good.* i. 308. ii. 226, 227, 228. iii. 200, &c. *All Pleasure not to be reckon'd as Good.* ii. 229, 230. *Enjoyments of Reason, not really comprehended in the Notion of Pleasure.* ii. 232, 233. *Pleasure no Rule of Good.* i. 309, 339, 340. *Pleasures of the Mind greater than*

# I N D E X.

- than those of the Body.* ii. 99, 100. *Sensual Pleasure, who the properest Judge of it.* ii. 102, 103. *Sensual Pleasures dependent on social and natural Affection.* ii. 126, 127, 128, 129. *Distasteful, inconstant, and insupportable without it.* ii. 129, 130. *Unnatural Pleasure in general: its Effects.* ii. 168, 169. *Pleasure (Luxury)* ii. 147, 148. See *Luxury*.
- Understanding in Pleasure.* i. 140. *Rule and Order in Pleasure.* ibid.
- Men of Pleasure, forc'd to acknowledg Virtue.* i. 140. See *Poets*.
- Pleasure, sollicites Hercules in opposition to Virtue.* iii. 350. *Is first heard.* iii. 352. *Her Figure to be drawn silent.* iii. 369. *Her Posture and Ornament.* iii. 370, 371
- PLINY** cited. i. 144. iii. 280
- Plum: Cant-word among rich Raves.* i. 130
- PLUTARCH.** i. 334. *Cited.* i. 41, 54. iii. 126, 127, 128, 280
- Pneumatophobia.** iii. 64
- Poem Heroick, Epick.* (See *Homer*.) i. 556, &c. iii. 259, &c. *Not to be model'd on Holy Writ.* i. 556, &c.
- Poet: Character of a Poet and Poetry from Strabo.* i. 208, 252. *Poet, second Maker.* i. 207. *Poet, Herald of Fame.* i. 225. *Ill Poets worse than ill Painters.* i. 225, 226
- Poets preferable to most Philosophers.* i. 121. iii. 307, 308.
- More instructive than Historians.* i. 346. *Morality of Poets.* i. 137. iii. 308, 309. *Poets acknowledge Virtue.* i. 136, 137. *Strongest Parry on Virtue's side.* i. 316, 317
- Poets, Enthusiasts.* i. 4, &c. iii. 66, 232. *Friends to Revelation.* i. 4, &c. *French Poets:* i. 218. *Modern Poets or poetical Writers affected, and false in their Draughts or Imitations.* i. 204. iii. 289, &c. *Conceited, combin'd.* iii. 273, &c. *Injudicious.* i. 207. *Impotent.* ibid. *English Poets, of a preceding Age.* i. 245, 276. *Of the present.* iii. 276, &c.
- Audience forms the Poet.* i. 264. *Poet, how far of necessity a Philosopher, and true to Virtue and Morals.* i. 278. iii. 282
- Divine or Orthodox Poets.* i. 7, 359. iii. 118, 231—236, &c. *Orthodox Mock-Poets.* iii. 240, 241. *Poets Fanaticks.* i. 51
- Poets inspir'd.* i. 7, 51. iii. 66, 228, 229, &c. 238
- Poet.* See *Author*.
- Poetess, English.* ii. 235
- Poetical Enthusiasm.* i. 21. *Poetical Genius.* i. 161. *Poetical Imitation.* i. 193, &c. *Poetical Truth.* See *Truth*.
- Poetick Science.* i. 141—146
- Poetry:

# I N D E X,

- Poetry : (See Muses.) *Lineage of Poetry and Philosophy,*  
 (See Lineage.) *Sacred Wit and Poetry.* iii. 118. *Indiffi-*  
*rent Poetry, detestable.* iii. 283. *Art of Poetry (an Eng-*  
*lish Poem.)* iii. 281
- Poetry *Epick or Dramatick, incompatible with orthodox Divi-*  
*nity.* i. 356, 357, 358, &c.
- Point, *Gingle or Pun.* i. 335  
*Points of Wit.* iii. 5, 261
- Point of Honour. ii. 194, 195. See Gallantry, Duel.
- Policy, *British and Dutch: Turkish and French.* i. 80
- Politeness, *owing to Liberty.* i. 64, 72, 96. (See Liberty.)  
*Flux and Reflux of Politeness.* i. 271, 272
- Politicians. i. 188, 189
- Politicks, *part of Morals.* ii. 184, 185
- Polytheist: *Definition.* ii. 11
- Pope (Clement XI.) iii. 241. See Gregorius, Leon.
- Popery. See Rome, Church, Priest, Mass.
- Post-way of Writers. See Writers, Correctness.
- Power, *Balance of.* i. 94, 95
- Poison 'to Reason.' i. 91
- Praise of the Deity. i. 41, &c. *Qualification for such Praise.*  
*ibid. Value of Praise or Glory from the Ignorant.* *ibid.*  
*Value of forc'd Praise or Applause.* *ibid. True Praise*  
*how learnt.* *ibid.*
- Preaching. i. 70, 73, 74, 134, 166. iii. 97, 98, 287. *Els-*  
*gant and gross.* iii. 112, 113. *Fashionable and unfash-*  
*ionable.* *ibid. Solemn, melancholy.* i. 134. *Variously hu-*  
*mour'd, alternate, high and low.* iii. 130. See Declara-  
 tion, Pulpit.
- Pre-conception. ii. 307, 412. See Anticipation.
- Prefaces, *Dedications, &c.* i. 200, 231, 304. iii. 27. *Pre-*  
*face become a word to signify Excuse.* i. 329, 330
- Prelate. i. 6. See Bishop.
- Pre-sensation, See Pre-conception.
- Prefs: *Printing-Prefs.* i. 305. See Printer.
- Priests, *consecrated by the Magistrate.* i. 362. iii. 337.  
*Their Faction, Sedition, and Engagement of Mankind in*  
*their Quarrels.* iii. 51, 59, 60, 80, 86, 87, 88, 89, 342.  
*Their Love of Blood.* i. 28. *Propagation and Increase of*  
*the Priesthood: Manner and Consequence.* iii. 44—49,  
 &c. *Model of the Egyptian and Asiatick Priesthoods;*  
*and Difference from the European, or that of Greece or*  
*Rome.* iii. 43, 49. See Hierarchy.
- Prince: *see Absolute. Story of an Heroick Prince.* i. 176,  
 177, 178, 179, &c.
- Princes: *use the plural Stile, whence.* i. 210, 211, 212.  
*Prince-Authors.* i. 213, 214  
 Princely:



# INDEX.

- Raillery affected by grave Doctors. i. 65. iii. 291. Grim Raillery. *ibid.* (See Burlesque.) Spirit of Raillery why prevalent in certain Conversations. i. 95. Why carry'd into the Extreme. i. 72. Nothing proof against Raillery but what is honest and just. i. 74
- Rake, a better Character than that of certain grave and thoughtful Gentlemen. iii. 302
- Reader courteous, uncourteous. i. 303, 304
- Reading, wrong Choice and Manner. i. 341, 342, 343, &c. Multiplicity of Reading. i. 342, 343. Task-reading. *ibid.* Surfeiring. i. 344. Polite Reading and Converſe, chief Qualifications in a Character. i. 364. Gothick and barbarous Reading. i. 344, 345, 346, &c.
- Realist in Morality. ii. 267, 268
- Reason, its Nourishment, Health. i. 69, &c. Its Antidote, Poison. i. 91. Reason Correctrix of the Fancies, &c. i. 322, 323, &c. Intendant, Mistress, House-keeper. *ibid.* Reason quitted: for what reason? When? How? iii. 299, &c. Reason confin'd: what effect? i. 71, 77
- Reasoning: Habit of Reasoning alone can make a Reasoner. i. 69, 71, 77
- Records, Recorders, Compilers, Registers in sacred Matters. i. 360. iii. 231—238, &c. Rul'd by Law. *ibid.*
- Rehearsal (Comedy.) i. 259. iii. 277, 281
- Religion, Virtue, how alby'd, founded, deriv'd, maintain'd. See Treatise IV. viz. The INQUIRY, first of Vol. ii. Religion: a publick Leading, or National Church. i. 17. Religion by Law establish'd. i. 362. iii. 71. (See Law.) Differences in Religion. i. 79. (See Modes, Models.) Religious Antipathy. i. 18. ii. 96. iii. 40, 60, 80, 257. Religious Passion. iii. 35, 36. Different Aspects of Religion, according to the Views or Aspects of Divinity. iii. 39. Power of Fancy or Imagination in Religion. iii. 68. Religion consider'd as a Passion. ii. 88, 89. Its Influence. ii. 51. Religion antient-Grecian. iii. 126, 127, 128. Roman, Egyptian, Syrian. iii. 41, 42. Where first it grew unfociable. ii. 387, 388. Religion cruel Enemy to Virtue, by what means. ii. 256. Religion liberal, illiberal. ii. 272, 273. Knavish Religion. i. 126, 127, 132, 133. iii. 125, &c. True Foundation of Religion. ii. 269, 270. Religion betray'd. ii. 279. Over-laid. i. 97. Exhilaration of Religion. iii. 95, 123. Different Faces or Representations of Religion, with what design. iii. 130, 131. Uniformity in Religion. See Uniformity.
- Relish, false, fatal to Painting and the other Arts. iii. 390
- Resignation, devout, false. ii. 59
- Resolution: see Will.

Retire-

# I N D E X

- Retirement, agreeable, necessary. ii. 223, 224
- Revelation, judg'd by Morals. i. 298. *What previous and antecedent.* i. 39. ii. 333, 334. See Authority.
- Revolution; the late happy one. i. 216. iii. 151
- Revolution in the World and Nature.* ii. 20, 214, 215, 367, 380, 381. *In our selves.* i. 284, 285. ii. 236, 350. See Self.
- Rewards and Punishments : of what use in the State. ii. 63, 64. *In Familys.* ii. 65. *In Religion.* ii. 65, 66, 273
- Future Rewards and Punishments : wrong inforcement.* i. 97, 98. ii. 69. *Virtue for Reward, not worth rewarding.* ibid.
- Reward most deserv'd, when unsought. i. 100. *No Goodness or Virtue in nature, if no Motive besides Reward.* i. 98. *A Knave not the less such, when Reward and Punishment alone make him honest in outward Behaviour.* i. 125, 126, 127, 171, 172, 173. *Consciousness, only Reward of Friendship.* i. 100. See Mercenariness, Disinterestedness.
- Rhetoricians. iii. 140
- Rhetorick : see Declamation, Preaching.
- Rhetorick, in what part of a Discourse its greatest Energy shou'd be employ'd. iii. 353
- Rhythmus : false and true. i. 217, 218. iii. 263, 264
- Ridicule, its Rule, Measure, Test. i. 11, 12. (See Test.) *Appoal to Ridicule.* i. 61. *Affectation of it by Pedants.* i. 65. See Banter.
- Ridicule ridiculous, when half-way, lame, or leaning to one side. i. 81. *Injudicious and imposing, when far strain'd, and beyond its size.* i. 83, 84, 85. *Nonsensical, when rais'd from Contrarys.* i. 129
- Nothing ridiculous, but what is deform'd.* i. 128. *Virtue not capable of being ridicul'd.* ibid. & 129
- Right and Wrong. ii. 33, 34. *In Nature, not from Opinion, Will, or Law.* ii. 35. See Opinion, Virtue.
- Rites or Rituals by Law establish'd. i. 360
- Rites, Ceremonys, Habits, Processions, Pomp, their use and effect in Religion. iii. 91, 92
- ROGER, Sir Roger. iii. 276
- Roman Eloquence, corrupted. iii. 22, 23
- Roman Monarchy. See Monarchy.
- Roman Empire, Rise and Fall. i. 219—222
- Roman Emperors. iii. 41, 78, 90, 242. See Cæsars. *Roman Worshys.* i. 267, 268
- Romance : see Novel.
- Romans old, rais'd from Barbarity by Greece. i. 223, 269, 270, 272. *Their gradual Refinement.* i. 251. *Growth of Heathen Religion under the Romans.* iii. 41
- ROMB

# INDEX.

**R O M E** *old.* i. 219, 221. iii. 234. *Rome modern.* i. 338.  
 iii. 91, 93, 235. *See or Court of Rome.* iii. 241, 242  
**Royal Preceptor.** i. 214. *See Prince.*  
**Royal Pupils.** i. 106, 211, 212  
**Rule.** (*See Law.*) *Rule of Dispatch.* i. 267  
**Rusticks.** i. 190

## S.

**Sacrifice human.** ii. 35. *Familiar to the Inhabitants of the Palestine.* iii. 124. (*See Abraham, Jephthah.*) *Sacrifice of Forms, Natures.* *See Subordination.*  
**Sadducee.** iii. 77  
**Saint**—*on what terms?* iii. 127. *Female Saints.* iii. 38  
*Saint-Protectrices.* i. 273  
**Saint-Errantry.** i. 20  
**SALOMON** *British.* i. 214  
**Salvation:** *see Saving.*  
**Saracen's Blood.** i. 362  
**Satirs, Roman:** *their Origin.* i. 258, 259. *See Arcellan, Fescennin.*  
**Satir, English.** i. 266. *Spirit of Satir.* iii. 109  
**Satrick and Comick Genius, Stile.** i. 258, 259, &c.  
**Satirists, true to Virtue.** i. 141. iii. 23. *See Poet.*  
**Savage:** *see Goth.*  
**Savages.** i. 90, 94  
**Savageness, Inroad whence.** i. 96. *See Barbarians.*  
**Saving**—*of Souls.* i. 19.—*of Complexions.* i. 85  
**SAUL.** i. 45. iii. 116, 117  
**Scandal.** i. 265  
**Scene, of the Story of Hercules, to be laid in the Country.** iii. 376. *To have nothing in it to call the Eye off from the Subject.* iii. 377  
**Sceptical Conversation.** i. 68, 69, 78, 79, &c.  
**Scepticism, Support to Reason.** *ibid.* *See Reason.*  
**Scepticism, fashionable sort.** ii. 206. *Defence of Scepticism.* iii. 71—76. *Partial Scepticism cause of Vice and Folly.* i. 81. (*See Thinking.*)  
**Scepticism, Remedy against the Dogmatical Spirit.** i. 95.  
*Sceptical Wit, Apology.* i. 96  
**Scepticism of a Reverend Divine.** iii. 68  
**Scepticks, the Advantages of their Philosophy.** ii. 206, 207  
**Sceptick personated.** iii. 295. *Modern Scepticks dogmatiz.* ii. 230, 231. *Real Sceptick.* *ibid.* & 236, 237. *Christian-Sceptick.* iii. 72. *See Academy, Pyrrho.*  
**Scholar and Gentleman.** i. 333, &c. *Scholar, ill-read.* i. 342  
*True Scholar, or Man well-read, reads few Authors.* i. 342, 343  
**Scholastick.**

# I N D E X.

- Scholastick. i. 67. (See *Stile*.) Scholastick Brood. iii. 80.  
*Scholastick Weapons.* iii. 296
- School : *inferiour Schools of Arts and Exercises, teach Truth and Nature better than some higher.* i. 333, 334, 335
- Sciences in general. i. 289, 290. *Mock-Science.* i. 287. *Science of Articulation.* *ibid.* *Science :* see *Art.*
- Scripture, *Judgment of.* i. 146, 147 — *Criticisim.* iii. 72, 73.  
*Scripture Sacred and Profane.* iii. 231 — 236, &c. *Sacred History, Characters, Scripture, subject to human Criticisim, Philosophy, and Rules of Art.* i. 147. ii. 268, 269, 333. iii. 229 — 235, &c. *Scripture interpolated, suppress'd, controverted, manag'd.* iii. 320, 321, &c. 330, 331, &c. (See *Fathers of the Church.*) *Variety of Readings, controverted Passages, Books, Copyes, Catalogues.* iii. 322, 323, 326, 327  
 iii. 234
- Scripture, *fragil, volatil.* iii. 234
- SCYTHIAN : see *Goth, Anacharsis.* iii. 207, 208
- Sea : *Sea to drink.* iii. 207, 208
- Secular : see *Arm.*
- Sedition : see *Faction.*
- Self : *a Man when himself ; when not himself.* i. 324, 325.  
 (See *Revolution, Identity.*) *What makes a Man himself.* ii. 253, 254. (*Self-Love : see Love.*) *True Self-Love depends on Knowledge of Self.* i. 121, 282, &c. *Self-Knowledge.* i. 170. iii. 189, 192, 193, &c.
- Selfishness. i. 115, 117, 118, &c. ii. 23, 291. *Destructive of Self-Enjoyment.* i. 315. iii. 302. *Improv'd by certain Philosophers.* i. 124, &c. *Folly of the Endeavour.* ii. 128
- Self-Inspection. i. 196. *Acknowledgment of a better Self.* i. 281. *Self-Reverence.* i. 171, 172, 173. *Self-Abasement.* i. 331, 332. iii. 125, 6, 7, 8. See *Sycophants, Interest.*
- SENECA, *his Character, Genius, Stile.* iii. 22, 23, 24, 25
- Sensations : see *Pleasure, Pain.*
- Sense *impair'd.* ii. 32. *Sense in Morals, Life.* i. 132. iii. 204, 205. See *Taste, Nose.*
- Common Sense, various Signification.* i. 78, 79. &c. *Common Sense, honest Sense.* i. 132. iii. 204, 205
- Sense, *equivocal, in Painting, to be avoided in the Story of Hercules.* iii. 370
- Sensus Communis *interpreted.* i. 103, 104, &c.
- Sermon, *Law of.* ii. 282. See *Preaching.*
- Sexes : see *Love, Women.*
- Fair-Sex, seduc'd by Tales, Impostures.* i. 347, 348, 349.  
*Inclin'd to monstrous Loves, according to our antient Poet. ibid.* (See *Superstition, Ladys.*) *Won by appearance of Submission and Tendernefs.* iii. 115. *Exposition*



# INDEX.

*fixion of the Modesty of the Sex in barbarous Nations.*  
 i. 273, 274. *Better Conduct of the more polite.* *ibid.*  
*Prerogatives of the Fair-Sex.* ii. 194. *Writings.* ii.  
 194, 195. iii. 254. *Taste and Humour.* ii. 271, 273.  
 iii. 166, 256  
 i. 87

SEXTUS EMPIRICUS cited.

Shepherds: *see* Arcadia.

SIBYL. i. 46. iii. 232. *Sibylline Scripture.* iii. 227, 232,  
 233, 234

Sight, *single, simple.* τὸ Ἐνούνοισον.

i. 143

Silence, *to be distinctly characteriz'd in the Figure of Hercules, during the Contention.*

iii. 361

Simplicity: *see* Seile.

Sinner *against Good-Breeding.* i. 166. *Against Grammar.*  
*ibid.*

Sins.

i. 166. iii. 177

Slavery: *Court-Slavery.* i. 139. ii. 116, 117. iii. 168—

173, &c. 208, 209. *Slavery of Vice.* iii. 307, &c. 311.

*Slavish Principles and Spirit.* iii. 148, 168, 251, 252,  
 306, 310, 311, 312, 313

i. 28

Smithfield.

Social Animals.

iii. 220, 221

Social Enjoyment: *see* Enjoyment.

Social Affection. *See* Affection.

Society (*see* Tribe, Government) *Early State and Progress of Society,* i. 236. *Natural Growth of a Society, or National Community.* i. 110, 111. *Principle of Society, natural.* i. 107, 108, 109, 110, &c. *Prov'd from Sedition, War.* i. 112, 113. *From the greatest Opposers of this Principle.* i. 89, 90, 92. *From its force in ill as well as in good Passions.* i. 16. *Society in Nature; not from Art or Compact.* i. 109. (*See* Nature.) *Religious Orders or Societys.* i. 114

SOCRATES. i. 31, 254. iii. 214, 244. *See* Raillery.

Chartæ Socraticæ.

i. 192, &c. 205, 206

Socraticks: *their Characters.*

i. 254, 255, &c.

Soil, Climate, Region.

iii. 146—149, &c.

*Patriots of the Soil.*

iii. 150

Solemnity: *Follys and Amusements become solemn.* i. 81.

*See* Gravity, Imposture.

Soliloquy, *see* Treatise of. viz. Vol. i. p. 153.

Solitude, &c.

i. 174. ii. 223, 224, 225

SOLON.

iii. 246

SOPHOCLES.

i. 244

Sophists *once honourable, and of highest Dignity.* i. 240. *Sophists Language-Masters.* iii. 140. *First Teachers of Philosophy.* iii. 137. *Sophistry.* i. 74. *See* Imposture.

Sot:

# INDEX.

- Sot : *Sottishness*. i. 309, 310
- Soul : *two Souls in Man*. i. 184, 185
- Sounds articulate. i. 288, 303
- Space, Vacuum. i. 301. *Space, Plenitude, Substance, Mode, Master, Immateriality*. See *Metaphysics*.
- Species : *Interest of a Species*. ii. 16. *A whole Species, subservient to some other*. ii. 18. *Species of Fair*. i. 139, 141. (See *Fair, Beauty, Decorum*.) *Moral Species or Appearances overbearing all other*. ii. 100. iii. 33, &c. i. 60. iii. 299
- Specters. i. 55, 58
- SPENCER, de Legibus Heb. iii. 55, 58
- Spider. ii. 18
- Spirits : *Judgment of others*. i. 54. — *of our own*. *ibid.*  
*Bear of Spirits, in an odd sense*. See *Pneumatophobia*.  
*Animal Spirits confin'd*. i. 71
- Spleen. i. 20. *Objected to Criticks and Scurists*. iii. 108, 109
- Stage of the World. ii. 184
- Stage, English. i. 271, 275, 276. iii. 255, 256, 289, 290.  
 See *Drama*.
- Stage allow'd to instruct as well as the Pulpit. i. 361. iii. 255
- Standard of Manners, Breeding, Gentility. iii. 179, &c.
- Standard of Wit, English. i. 265. iii. 272—276, &c.
- Standard of moral Rectitude. i. 107, 298, 353. iii. 303, 304
- Statuary, Lysippus. i. 227
- Statuary and Statuaries. See *Painters*.
- Statuary, with other Arts and Letters, destroy'd by antient Bishops of Rome and Greece. iii. 239, 240, 241
- Statute against Criticism. iii. 269, 278, 279
- Statute of Mortmain and Repeal among the Antients. iii. 45, 49, 50, 79. See *Hierarchy*.
- Statutes. See *Laws*.
- Stiles and Manners of writing, the several kinds. i. 242, 243, 244, &c. 255—258. *Didactic, Preceptive Stile*. i. 25. iii. 285. *Scholastick, Pedantick*. i. 256, &c. iii. 141. *Metaphorick*. i. 242, 243. iii. 140, 261, 262, 337. *Methodick*. i. 256—259. *Simple*. *ibid.* and iii. 21, 22, 141, &c. *Sublime*. i. 256, 257, 8, 9, &c. 276. iii. 285. See *Sublime, Comick, Tragick, Farce, Bombast*.
- Heavenly Stile in Painting. iii. 220. See *Painting, Painter*. *Stile of our blessed Saviour*. iii. 122, 123
- English Stile in Prose and Verse. iii. 264, 265, 6, 7, 276, 277, 8, 9, &c. *Gouty Joints, Darning-work, &c.* iii. 264, 265. *Discord, Dissonance*. *ibid.* See *Monosyllables*.
- Storrs (Old-Wives.) i. 6. Told up and down. i. 37
- Storks. iii. 80

# INDEX.

- STRABO** cited. i. 208, 252. iii. 153
- Subjects**, Multiplication of them in a Piece perplexes the Ordinance of a Work. iii. 383
- Sublime**. iii. 140
- Sublime in speaking**. i. 8, 335. *False and True*. i. 241, 242, &c. (See Bombast.) *Sublime of Characters*. i. 336. *Of Actions*. iii. 34. *Sublime in Things*. See Beauty, Admiration.
- Subordination necessary in Nature**. ii. 214, 215, 216  
*What requir'd to make it perfect*. iii. 383
- Succession: Church-Succession**. i. 360. iii. 338
- Succession of Wit and Humour**. i. 253, &c. See Lineage and Genealogy.
- Superstition**. ii. 166. (See Enthusiasm, Priest, Miracle, Magi, ÆGYPT, Hierarchy, Tales.) *Difference between Superstition and Enthusiasm*. iii. 39. *Anti-superstitious Passion, or Counter-Enthusiasm*. i. 88, &c. iii. 64, 65
- Superstition, Fear**. i. 295. iii. 63. *Superstition the most enslaving and worst of Vices*. iii. 305
- Female Superstition*. i. 348, 349. iii. 48. See *Ladys*.
- Pictu:re or Character of Superstition*. iii. 125, 126, 127, 128
- Superstition destructive of Moral Rectitude**. ii. 46 ——— 50.  
*The Superstitious are willing Atheists*. i. 126, 128. *Unable to believe as they desire*. *ibid.*
- Quantity of Superstition answers to the number of Religious Dealers*. iii. 46, &c.
- Supineness, proper for the Figure of Pleasure**. iii. 371
- Surgeons, spiritual**. iii. 95, 106
- Surgery in Politicks and Religion**. i. 16, 17. iii. 106. *Inward Surgery*. i. 156, &c.
- SWEDEN**. See DENMARK.
- Sycophants in Religion**. i. 35. iii. 125 ——— 128. See *Beggars, Flattery*.
- Symbol**. See *Test, Creed, Watch-word*.
- Symmetry**. i. 353. iii. 263. *Real*. iii. 168, 180. See *Beauty, Decorum*.
- Synods**. i. 360, &c.
- SYRIA: its Religions**. iii. 41, 42. See *Palestine, Jews, Ægypt*.
- System: a Fool, by Method and System**. i. 290. See *Hypothesis*.
- Systems impos'd by Authority**. i. 96
- System of the World**. ii. 287. *Particular Systems, and their single Parts united in one System*. ii. 19, &c. 286

# INDEX.

## T.

- T** Ablature, specifically distinguish'd. iii. 347, 348. *The Design of it shou'd be immediately apparent.* iii. 378
- TACITUS** cited. iii. 53, 54, 253
- Tail**: Works or Pieces without Head or Tail. See Works.
- A Tale**: its Use, upon occasion. ii. 202, 203
- Tales**; Love of Tales and monstrous Storys; its Affinity with the Passion of Superstition. i. 348, 349. Tremendous Tale-tellers. ibid.
- Talkers.** i. 167
- TARTAR.** See Goth.
- Tartar-Notion.** i. 86
- Taste**: Explanation of a right Taste in Manners, Morals, Government. iii. 163—167, &c. In Wit and Ingenuity, how rais'd and improv'd. i. 239, &c. 250, &c. A Taste in Morals, Life. i. 355. iii. 176—179, &c. (See Sense, Nose.) Moral Taste or Sense, how acquir'd. ii. 401
- Taste in inward Beauty and Characters, founded in Nature.** i. 336. iii. 303
- True Taste or Judgment in Life, how gain'd.** i. 338, 339. Lies in our own power. ii. 186
- Virtuoso-Taste,** i. 135
- Ruin of Taste from Multiplicity of Reading.** i. 342, 343, 344, &c. Taste barbariz'd. i. 344
- Reformation of Taste, great Work.** i. 354
- Good Taste in the polite World.** iii. 154, 155, 156
- TAYLOR, Bishop, cited.** i. 99, 100. iii. 40, 41, 318—324, 326, 327
- Temper, the truly divine.** i. 37. Best or worst in Man. ii. 96. What makes a good Temper. ii. 114, 115, 117. The fittest Temper for Judgment. i. 12, 32, 33
- Temperance**: how valuable. ii. 248, 249, 250. Set in opposition to Avarice and Ambition. ii. 251, 252
- TERENCE.** i. 334. iii. 184, 263
- Terra Incognita.** i. 344. iii. 210
- Test**: Religious Tests, Problems, &c. i. 60, 61. See Symbol, Creed.
- Test of Ridicule.** i. 11, 30, 31, 61. (See Criterion.) Test of Gravity. i. 74
- Testimony, human.** i. 45, 148. ii. 331. Divine. ii. 333, 334
- Theater.** See Stage-Play.
- Theism**: how it tends to promote Virtue. ii. 71, 72. Compar'd in that respect with Atheism. ii. 72, 73, 74. Theism so what oppos'd. ii. 209. Faith of Theism. ii. 358
- Theist**: the Belief of a perfect Theist. ii. 11. Theists, nominal, real. ii. 267, 268, &c.
- Theogony,

# I N D E X.

- Theogony, *Theology, Heathen and Christian.* i. 359, 360, &c. See Divinity.
- Theology. i. 359
- Thinking : *Free-Thinking.* iii. 297, &c. *Free-Thinkers.* *ibid.*  
*Half-Thinkers, a sorry Species.* iii. 300. *Dishonesty a Half-Thought.* iii. 297, &c. *Under-thinking, or Short-thinking : its Nature, Cause and Consequences.* iii. 301, 302, 303, &c. See Scepticism.
- Thorns : *Grapes not from Thorns.* i. 286
- Thought : *whether able to produce Matter.* ii. 296, 297
- THUCYDIDES. iii. 247
- TIBERIUS. i. 105
- TILLOTSON (*Archbishop*) cited. iii. 329, 330, 331, 2, 3, 4
- Time, *Points of; the Judgment of Hercules capable of being divided into three.* iii. 350. *The proper Circumstances of each.* iii. 351. *Objections against a fourth.* *ibid.*
- Time, *a future, may be express'd by enigmatical Devices.* iii. 353
- Tire-men. i. 84
- Title of a Work, *last determin'd.* iii. 26, 27
- Titles. i. 203, 204
- Toilette, *a General's.* iii. 186
- Toleration, (*See Persecution, Liberty,*) *when and on what account oppos'd.* iii. 110, 111. *When admir'd and recommended.* iii. *ibid.* See Charity.
- Top (*Child's Top.*) i. 187. *Works without Top or Bottom.* See Works.
- Tragedy, *Genius of.* i. 218, 219. (*See Euripides.*) *Prior to Comedy.* i. 244, 245, &c. iii. 140, 141
- Tragedy, *modern : Love and Honour.* i. 276. (*See Play, Theater.*) *English Tragedy.* iii. 61, 62. *Moral and Virtue of Tragedy.* i. 317, 318. iii. 309
- Tragi-Comedy. iii. 7
- Tragick Aspect of certain Divines. i. 66, 74
- TRAJAN. i. 228
- Traveller, *or Travel-Writer in form.* i. 346, 347. *History of certain travelling Gentlemen.* iii. 99, 100, 101, &c.
- Treachery : *Negative Vice.* ii. 167
- Treatise. See Piece.
- Tribe : *Formation of a Clan or Tribe.* i. 110, 111. *Of federate Tribes, mixt Colonys, &c.* *ibid.* and 236, 237, 238, &c.
- Trustee. See Guardian.
- Truth bears all Lights. i. 11, 30, 31, 61. — *Ridicule a Light, Criterion to Truth.* i. 61. *Truth injur'd by over-much Discovery.* i. 62. *Face of Truth suffers by Masks.* i. 84, 85
- Truth (*See Beauty*) *powerful.* i. 4. *Principal even in Fable and Fiction.* *ibid.* *Poetick Truth.* i. 142, 3, 4, 5, 6, 193.

# I N D E X.

- 4, 5, 6, &c. 336, 337, 354, 355. iii. 180, 181, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. 259, 260, 261, 2, 3, 282. *Plastick or Graphical Truth.* i. 146. iii. 181. *Historical, Critical, Moral, Philosophical and Religious Truth.* *Ibid.* and iii. 181, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. (See Revelation, History.) *Magna, & prævelabit.* i. 148
- Truth of Work.* i. 261, 262, &c. *Truth of Actions.* *ibid.*
- Verum atque Decens.* iii. 162. *Strength of Perception no sure Ground of Truth.* iii. 68
- Truth, Historical, to give way to Poetick or Probable in Painting.* iii. 372, 3, 5
- Truth, Poetick, presupposes Prognostication.* iii. 354
- Tryal.* See Proof, Criterion, Test.
- TURKS.** i. 26. *Turkish Policy, destructive of Letters.* i. 226. iii. 235
- Turn.* See Vicissitude.
- Tutor.* See Pedagogue.
- Tutor and Pupil.* i. 211. *The Age not to be tutor'd.* i. 67
- Tyranny.* i. 107. *Worship'd.* i. 219. See Absolute, Arbitrary, Force.
- Tyro's in Philosophy.* iii. 37
- U.
- U***ndermining or sapping Method in Wit and Philosophy.* iii. 134
- Understanding and Eyes fitted to so much Light, and no more.* i. 62. *Plot of Mankind against their own Understanding.* iii. 101, 102, &c.
- Uniformity in Religion, hopeful Project.* i. 19. *How practicable.* iii. 89, 90, 103, 104, 106, 318, 319, 343
- Unity in the Universe.* ii. 347
- Universe.* ii. 212. iii. 224
- University-Wit.* i. 64. See Pedant.
- University-Learning.* ii. 286, 298, 333, 334, 335. *University-Chair.* ii. 258. iii. 287
- Modern Universitys not very fortunate in the Education of Youth.* i. 333, 334, 335
- Urbanity.* i. 72
- V.
- V***Anity.* i. 296
- V A R R O.** iii. 234, 280
- V E N U S:** *the Venus, Venustum, or Grace in Things.* i. 138, 337. See Decorum. *Every one a V E N U S.* i. 138, 139
- V i c e:** *Artifice of Vice.* i. 174. *Vice in Opinion.* ii. 34, 35. *Causes of Vice.* ii. 40. *Most essential Part of Vice.* ii. 97, 98
- Vice.* See Slavery.
- Vicissitude: Law of Discourse and Conversation.* i. 70, 76
- View.

# INDEX.

View. See Sight.

VIRGIL. i. 46, 47. ii. 223, 343. iii. 233

Virtue, *Honesty, and Justice in Nature; not from Will or Law.* i. 109, 353. *Nothing to do with Fashion or Vogue.* *ibid.* and ii. 35. *Independent of Opinion, and above the World.* i. 262. *Virtue, the Truth and Symmetry of Manners.* See Symmetry, Musick, Harmony, Proportion.

*Beauty of Virtue.* i. 140

Virtue, *Fashion and Name only, in the Sense of some fashionable Moralists.* i. 80, 92, 124, &c. 352.—*Less a Sufferer by being contested than betray'd.* i. 96, 97. *Overlaid by its Nurses.* *ibid.* *Under-prop'd.* *ibid.* *Forfeited.* ii. 34. *Trial of Virtue.* ii. 36, 37. *Degrees of Virtue.* ii. 38, 39. *Causes of Virtue.* ii. 40. *Virtue degraded and defac'd.* ii. 254, 255. See Religion.

Virtue made mercenary. i. 97. *Heroick Virtue.* i. 101

Virtue and Morals demonstrated. See in Vol. II. Treatise IV. and in Vol. III. pag. 194, 195, 6, 7, 8, &c.

Virtue incapable of being ridicul'd. i. 128, 129. See Jest, Raillery, Ridicule.

Virtue, *her Figure in the Piece.* iii. 364. *To be drawn standing.* iii. 362. *How habited.* iii. 363. *Her proper Attitude.* iii. 364. *Her Palace not to be inserted.* iii. 377

Virtuosi. iii. 156, &c. 182. ii. 183, 394. *Mock-Virtuoso, or Pedant of the kind.* i. 341, iii. 156, 157

Virtuosi and Philosophers compar'd. iii. 156, 157, &c.

Virtuoso-Lovers. i. 137, 185, 186. ii. 183, 394

Virtuoso-Passion. iii. 184

Virtuoso-Taste. See Taste.

Virtuosofhip, *a step towards Virtue.* i. 333. iii. 161. *Science of Virtuoso, and that of Virtue, almost the same.* i. 338

Visionarys: See Fanaticks.

VITRUVIUS. iii. 181

Volunteer in Faith. i. 6. *In Morals.* i. 134

VOSSIUS (Is.) de Viribus Rhythmi. iii. 263

## W.

WAR: *Passion of Heroick Spirits, why?* i. 112, 113. *England Seat of War, whence fear'd.* iii. 148, 149

Watch-maker. i. 293

Watch-word in Divinity. iii. 60

Whole. *A Whole and Parts.* i. 143, 207. ii. 284. iii. 259.

The WHOLE, *a System compleat.* ii. 286, 287. iii. 348

Will, *Freedom of.* i. 185. *Resolution and Will, a Nose of Wax.* i. 185. *Top or Football.* i. 187. *Will insur'd, ascertain'd.* *ibid.* *Readiness to obey the first Motion of Will,*

# I N D E X.

- is Impotence and Slavery.* ii. 231
- Will and Power no Rule of Good or Just.** i. 107, 124. See Arbitrary.
- Will (Testament) Power and Practice of the Priesthood, in making Peoples Wills.** iii. 79, 88
- Wisdom, in permitting Folly.** i. 13, 14. *Wisdom as well as Charity begins at home.* i. 189
- Wife-men of Greece.** i. 89
- Wit : mere or sheer Wit.** iii. 2, 3. *Mannerly Wit can hurt no honest Cause.* i. 96. *Orthodox Wit.* iii. 291. *Lay-Wit.* *ibid.* *Bottom of Wit enlarg'd.* iii. 4. *Lineage of Wit.* See Lineage.
- Separate Provinces of Wit and Wisdom.* iii. 6. *Generation and Succession of our National and Modern Wit.* iii. 269, &c.
- Freedom of Wit, a Cure to false Wit.* i. 19, 64. *Liberty of Wit.* i. 69. See Liberty, Freedom.
- Liberty of Wit and Trade parallel.* i. 69. *False Wit, how prov'd.* i. 74. *Men frighted, not laugh'd out of their Wits.* i. 96
- Wit and Humour.** See Treatise II. viz. Vol. I. pag. 59, &c. and iii. 97, 98, &c.
- Wits or Poets, Offspring of.** iii. 274. *Wits by Patent.* *ibid.* iii. 300
- Witches.** i. 148
- Wolf : Silly Comparison of Men and Wolves.** i. 88, 93. and 118. ii. 320
- Women.** (See Sex, Lady.)
- Women Spectators, Judges of Combats, Duels, Amphitheatrical Spectacles, Masculine Games.** i. 272, 273, 274. ii. 195. *Judges of the State, and Poetical Performance.* i. 271, 272, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Flattery of their Taste by Poets.* i. 271, 276. iii. 259, 260
- Silly Women won by Preachers.* i. 348, 349. *Forsake courteous Knights for black Enchanters.* *ibid.* *Follow the Hero of a black Tribe.* *ibid.*
- Women who live by Prostitution.** ii. 128
- Wonder, Wonderment.** i. 144, 5, 6, 7, &c. ii. 324, 325, 326, &c. See Admiration.
- Work.** (See Piece.) *Truth of Work.* i. 261, &c.
- Works without Head or Tail, Beginning or End.** i. 145, 146. iii. 8, 25. *What contributes to the Perfection of a Work.* ii. 186
- Workman.** See Artisan.
- World.** iii. 33. See Universe.
- Worship, vitious.** ii. 35
- Worth and Baseness acknowledg'd.** ii. 420, 421
- Wrestler.**



# I N D E X.

- Wrestler.** i. 193  
**Writer.** See Author.  
*Antient Writer de Mundo.* iii. 263, 264  
*Just Writer, an able Traveller, or Horseman.* iii. 26. *Modern Writers: their Foundation, Polity, State, Mystery.* iii. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. 272, 3, 4, 5, &c. See-saw of modern Writers. iii. 26. *Post-way.* ibid.  
**Writings:** See Memoir, Essay, Miscellany.  
**Writing:** *Fashionable Model of Writing.* iii. 25. See Correctness, Incorrectness, Critick, Penmen.  
**Wrong:** *Right and Wrong what.* ii. 31, 32, 33, 34. See Right, Virtue.

## X.

- XENOCRATES.** i. 252, 253  
**XENOPHON.** i. 334. iii. 248. *His Commentaries.* i. 224. *His Genius, Character, Stile.* i: 254, 255. iii. 248

## Z.

- Z** *Zeal and Knavery.* i. 132, 133. ii. 325. iii. 125. *Imprudent Zeal.* ii. 68  
**Zeal,** *Compound of Superstition and Enthusiasm.* iii. 39. *Offensive and Defensive.* iii. 82, 83, 86, &c. See Bigotry, Persecution.  
*Amorous Zeal.* iii. 38  
**Zealots,** *bear no Raillery.* i. 60. *Pretend to rally others.* i. 61  
*Character of modern Zealots.* iii. 218, 219  
**Zealot-Writers,** *their Grimace.* i. 65, 66. *Picture.* ibid.  
*Affectation of Pleasantry and Humour.* ibid. and iii. 291  
*Character of a Zealot-Author.* i. 67. *Anti-Zealots.* i. 91. iii. 64, 65  
**Zealous Charity** *for the Conversion of our Neighbour, how far suspicious.* iii. 107, 108, 110, 111

The End of the TABLE.

---

Printed by JOHN DARBY in Bartholomew-Close, London. M. DCC. XV.

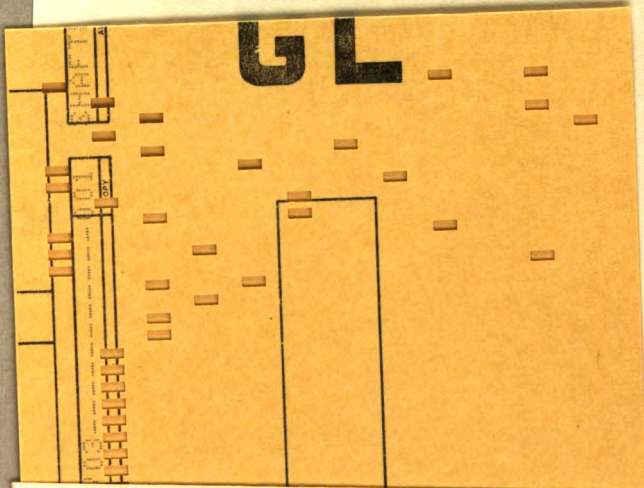






**BOUND**

**SEP 30 1941**



**DO NOT REMOVE  
OR  
MUTILATE CARDS**

